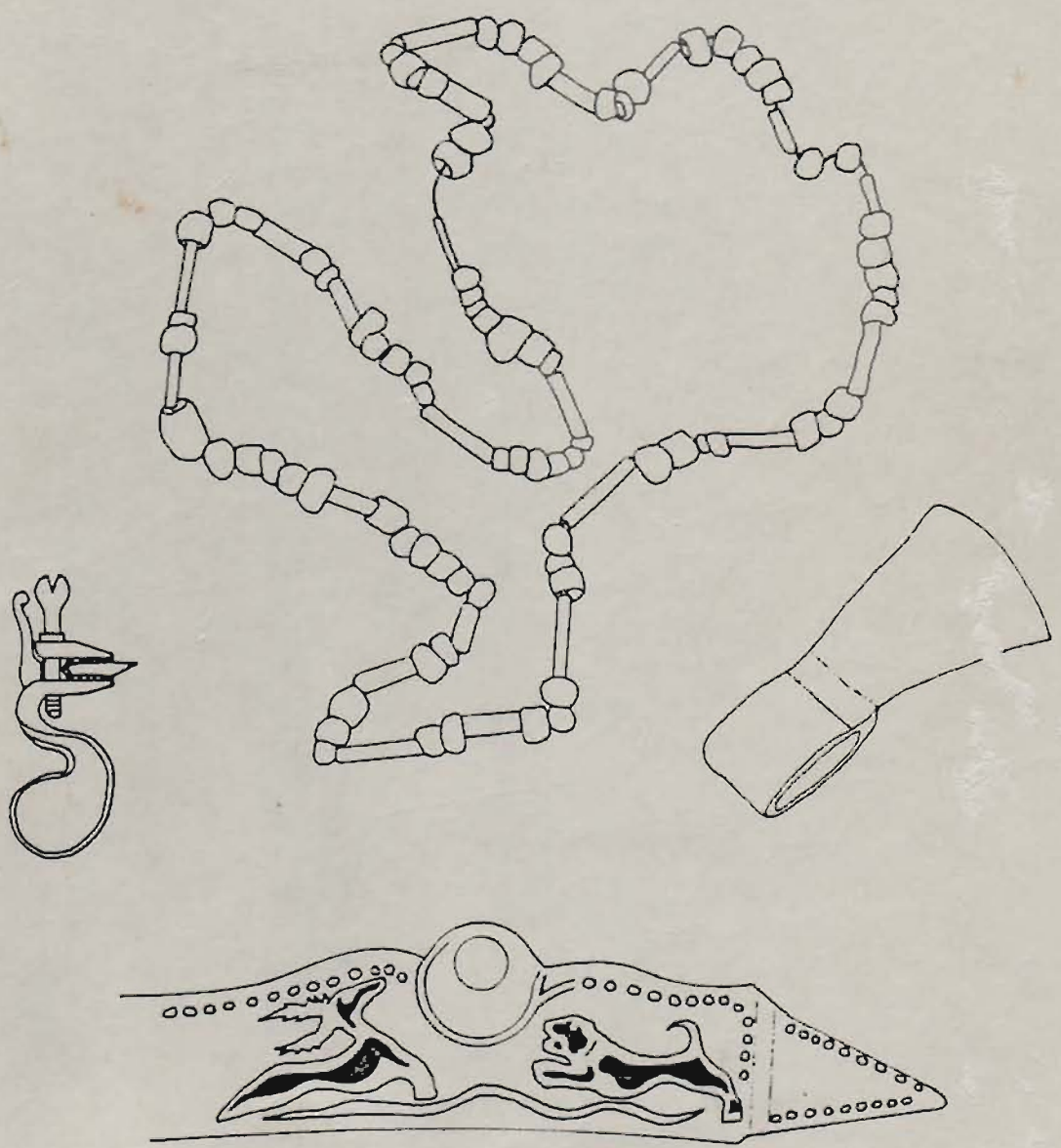


Archaeological Survey  
along Mill Race Creek and Tributaries  
Wood County, Texas: 1987-1988

Timothy K. Perttula and Kathleen K. Gilmore



Institute of Applied Sciences  
University of North Texas

Perttula  
9/88

Archaeological Survey Along Mill Race Creek  
and Tributaries, Wood County, Texas:

1987-1988

by

Timothy K. Perttula

and

Kathleen K. Gilmore

with contributions by

Robert L. Cast  
Michael Foret  
Steve Gaither  
Paul McGuff  
Mrs. A.F. Moody  
Cecily A. Pegues  
Bob D. Skiles  
and  
Bonnie C. Yates

Institute of Applied Sciences  
University of North Texas  
P.O. Box 13078  
Denton, Texas 76203

Principal Investigator: Kathleen K. Gilmore

September 1988

2108158  
88.1

CONTRIBUTIONS IN ARCHAEOLOGY NO.6

Institute of Applied Sciences  
University of North Texas  
P.O. Box 13078  
Denton, Texas 76203

1988

## Table of Contents

Contract Data . . . . .	ii
Abstract . . . . .	iii
Management Summary . . . . .	iv
List of Figures . . . . .	vii
List of Tables . . . . .	xi
Acknowledgements . . . . .	xiii
Chapter 1 : Introduction by Timothy K. Perttula. . . . .	1
Chapter 2 : Environmental and Cultural Setting by Timothy K. Perttula and Bob D. Skiles . . . . .	7
Chapter 3 : Research Orientation and Field Methodology by Timothy K. Perttula and Paul McGuff. . . . .	33
Chapter 4 : Project Results by Timothy K. Perttula and Bob D. Skiles . . . . .	45
Chapter 5 : Ethnohistoric Investigation by Kathleen K. Gilmore and Michael Foret. . . . .	91
Chapter 6 : Assessments and Management Recommendations by Timothy K. Perttula . . . . .	101
Chapter 7 : Project Summary by Timothy K. Perttula and Kathleen Gilmore . . . . .	111
References Cited . . . . .	113
Appendix 1 : Oral Historical Interview with Mrs. A.F. Moody by Bob D. Skiles, Paul R. McGuff, and Timothy K. Perttula. . . . .	131
Appendix 2 : Historic and Prehistoric Site Descriptions by Timothy K. Perttula . . . . .	191
Appendix 3 : Localities in the Project Area by Timothy K. Perttula. . . . .	289
Appendix 4 : Analyses of the Prehistoric and Historic Cultural Materials by Timothy K. Perttula, Steve Gaither, Cecily A. Pegues, and Robert L. Cast. . . . .	297
Appendix 5 : Zooarchaeological Analyses by Bonnie C. Yates. . . . .	343



Contract Data

This report is submitted to the Texas Historical Commission, P.O. Box 12276, Austin, Texas, 78711, in partial fulfillment of Archaeological Survey Agreement Contract No. THC-007-51.

## ABSTRACT

The Institute of Applied Sciences, University of North Texas conducted archaeological, historical, and archival investigations in Wood County, Texas between September, 1987 - March, 1988. The project was funded by the Texas Historical Commission and the U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service.

A 1500 acre area along Mill Race Creek and tributaries was surveyed to locate and evaluate protohistoric (ca. A.D. 1540-1685) and early historic (A.D. 1685-1821) sites relating to a possible French trading post called Le Dout, and to the Woldert Site (41WD333), where large numbers of French guns and glass beads have been found since the 1870s. Archival research of French and Spanish documents was also conducted to uncover further information about Le Dout.

Although no specific archaeological sites were found in the project area that appear to be French trading posts, a number of 18th century localities were recorded, and collections studied. In addition, 39 sites and 32 localities of prehistoric, protohistoric/early historic, and historic age were found during the week-long survey. Twenty one sites in the project area are considered potentially eligible to the National Register of Historic Places or as State Archaeological Landmarks, and landownership permission is being solicited to have these site nominated to these registers. Other protection and preservation measures are also presented.

## MANAGEMENT SUMMARY

Archaeological, archival, and historical investigations were conducted along Mill Race Creek and tributaries, Wood County, Texas by the Institute of Applied Sciences, University of North Texas between September, 1987 and March, 1988. The project is funded by the Texas Historical Commission and the United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, as an Historic Preservation Fund Grant for fiscal year 1987.

The Historic Preservation Fund Grant was used to conduct intensive survey, limited testing, and archival research relating to the Woldert Site (41WD333), the possible siting of a mid-eighteenth century French trading post called Le Dout or La Doute. The Mill Race Creek area was selected because of locational information presented in the American State Papers, and because large numbers of French trade goods, especially guns, and beads, had been found over the years along Mill Race Creek. Since the exact location and archaeological context of these materials had never been adequately determined, the primary objective of the survey was to locate and evaluate protohistoric (ca. A.D. 1540-1685) and early historic (A.D. 1685-1821) sites on Mill Race Creek. From this work, archaeological and archival information would be integrated within a more generalized ethnohistorical and archaeological study of the Upper Sabine River Basin.

Survey efforts were concentrated in the William H. Patton and William M. Kern surveys, an area of 1476.3 acres, as all background information indicated that the European trade goods were found along Mill Race Creek in these areas. A total of 44 person-days were expended to complete a reconnaissance of the survey area, and conduct limited testing at three sites; volunteer effort accounted for 8 person-days of the total.

Thirty nine sites and 32 localities were recorded during the survey project. The 29 sites and 9 localities of prehistoric or contact period materials include a diverse set of resources, ranging from sites with clusters of lithic debris and tools, others with preserved middens and features dating to the Early-Late Caddoan Periods (A.D. 800-1600), and a number of places where eighteenth-century materials were reported. Several collections were studied that contained European trade materials dating between 1730-1765, including the materials found in the 1870s from what is known as the Woldert Site. Anglo-American Historic period materials were recorded at 18 sites (ten were multi-component) and 23 localities. The historic sites or components recorded document Anglo-American settlement in this part of Wood County between 1845-1960, although most of the sites date between 1880-1940. Several of the sites were clearly occupied prior to 1870, and one (41WD555) has the original standing log cabin built in 1845 by a son-in-law of Martin

Varner, prominent early Texan in Wood County. This site promises to contribute significant information on frontier-period lifeways in the Upper Sabine River Basin. Other aspects of the historic record which were documented include the Haines Mill, a gristmill built in the early 1870s, and an extensive series of mill race ditches and feeder ditches throughout the Mill Race Creek Valley.

Archival research conducted by Kathleen Gilmore and Michael Foret indicates that Le Dout or La Doutte was the name of a Caddoan Indian village on the Sabine River occupied in the 1750s. La Doutte had a French trader in residence, Louis de St. Denis, son of Louis Juchereau St. Denis, early explorer in Texas and Louisiana. Apparently, La Doutte was the synonym for Nadotte, a Caddoan rancheria related ethnically to the Nasones, another Southern Caddoan group. The archival information available is equivocal about the location of La Doutte, and possible placements range from the confluence of Lake Fork Creek and the Sabine River, in the vicinity of Gladewater, or on the Sabine River at the Trammel's Trace crossing. Consequently, the association of La Doutte with the Woldert Site cannot be established through archival means.

As required by the contract, all properties recorded during the survey were to be evaluated for their significance relative to National Register of Historic Places criteria. Assessments of site significance were based on criteria of integrity, context, and content defined by the Advisory Council on Historic Preservation, then categorized as having high, medium, low, or unknown research potential. The assessments provided in this report should not be construed as more than preliminary evaluations in many cases because the information obtained about the cultural resources was frequently limited to evidence gathered from surface inspection or minimal shovel testing. The assessments of research potential basically indicate whether there exists a reasonable probability that the sites contain information which can contribute to specific regional or general research questions.

Twenty one sites in the project area are considered potentially eligible to the National Register of Historic Places or for designation as State Archaeological Landmarks. Four sites (41WD555, 41WD574, 41WD577, and 41WD333) are considered to have high research potential, and steps are being taken on the first three to have them nominated to the National Register. 41WD333, the Woldert Site, does not meet the criteria of the National Register because a specific archaeological deposit has not been identified which can be associated with the collection. It is eligible, however, for designation as a State Archaeological Landmark under the criteria for caches (Texas Register 13(7):379-380). Another twelve sites, five with prehistoric components and seven with historic components, are included in the medium research potential category. Data sets derived from additional

subsurface testing, oral historical interviews, and archival/land deed research need to be obtained to conclusively demonstrate research potentials and overall significance. Fifteen sites or components are categorized as having a low research potential and further work or preservation efforts at these sites is considered to be unproductive. The last group, thirteen sites of unknown research potential, also require additional assessments since unequivocal evidence for the presence of preserved archaeological deposits could not be obtained during the course of the project.

It is recommended that sites in the project area which have been categorized as either having high, medium, or unknown research potential be considered for formal protection and preservation. Landownership permission is being solicited to have these sites nominated to the National Register of Historic Places or designated as State Archaeological Landmarks. Since all properties are under private ownership, a diverse set of options relating to archaeology and historic preservation are being considered, including the above-mentioned nominations, conservation easements, periodic site-monitoring and stewardship, liason with the Wood County Historic Commission and Historic Society, preparation of a popular report for county-wide distribution, and public presentations/exhibits summarizing the results of the project.

## List of Figures

		Page
1-1.	General Project Location Map . . . . .	2
1-2.	Land Grant Surveys in the project area . . . . .	4
2-1.	Geological Map of the Project Area . . . . .	9
2-2.	The Hainesville Salt Dome . . . . .	10
2-3.	Soils within the project area . . . . .	11
2-4.	Vegetation Associations in the project area. . . . .	14
2-5.	Archaeological Investigations in the Upper Sabine Basin . . . . .	17
3-1.	Locations of Areas not Intensively Surveyed. . . . .	34
3-2.	Land-Use Patterns in 1940. . . . .	37
3-3a.	Ground Surface Visibility in an overgrown pasture at the A.W. Bishop Site (41WD217). . . . .	38
3-3b.	Shovel testing along Jones Branch, William Kern Survey (A-348). . . . .	38
3-4a.	Cleared floodplain and pasture, Mill Race Creek Valley. Site 41WD568 in center of figure on low knoll . . . . .	39
3-4b.	Uncleared floodplain and valley wall along Mill Race Creek, Tract No.6, William Kern Survey(A-348) . . . . .	39
3-5a.	Swamp along Mill Race Creek, Tract No. 2/3, William H. Patton Survey (A-467) . . . . .	40
3-5b.	Mill Race Creek, Tract No. 4, William H. Patton Survey (A-467) in the vicinity of the Haines Mill Race . . . . .	40
3-6a.	Oak and pine-covered upland, William Kern Survey (A-348). Note Weches Fm remnant in center . . . . .	41
3-6b.	Pine-covered upland, Tract No.9, William Kern Survey (A-348) . . . . .	41
4-1.	Location of Prehistoric and Historic Sites in the Project Area and Vicinity . . . . .	46

List of Figures (cont.)

	Page
4-2. Historic, Prehistoric, and Early Historic Contact Era Localities in the Project Area and Vicinity . . . . .	47
4-3. Location of Possible Middle and Late Archaic Components in the Project Area . . . . .	50
4-4. Location of Possible Early Ceramic Components in the Project Area . . . . .	51
4-5. Location of Possible Early-Middle Caddoan Period Sites in the Project Area . . . . .	53
4-6. Location of Late Caddoan Sites in the Project Area . . . . .	54
4-7. Location of possible Contact Period Sites in the Project Area . . . . .	56
4-8. European Trade Goods from Locality WK-25 and 41WD331. . . . .	57
4-9. Aboriginal Materials in the Haines Collection from the Woldert Site . . . . .	60
4-10. European Trade Goods in the Haines Collection from the Woldert Site . . . . .	61
4-11. Other European Trade Goods in the Haines Collection from the Woldert Site . . . . .	64
4-12. Nineteenth and Twentieth Century Sites and Localities in the Project Area . . . . .	68
4-13a. The Joseph Moody Cabin (41WD555) . . . . .	69
4-13b. Details of Notching and Foundation at the Joseph Moody Cabin . . . . .	70
4-14. Topographic Associations of Sites in the Project Area . . . . .	75
A.2-1. Site Map of 41WD552 . . . . .	195
A.2-2. The Joseph Moody Cabin and Family Cemetery . . . . .	201
A.2-3. Site Map of 41WD557 . . . . .	207
A.2-4. Site Map of 41WD562 . . . . .	216

List of Figures (cont.)

	Page
A.2-5a. Photograph of the Christian Haines house at site 41WD563. Camera direction south-southwest. Christian Haines standing in front of the house in the garden . . . . .	220
A.2-5b. Schematic diagram of the farmyard layout at the Christian Haines houseplace, 41WD563 . . . . .	220
A.2-6. Site Map of 41WD564 . . . . .	223
A.2-7. Site Map of the Caver Place, 41WD571 . . . . .	237
A.2-8. General Location Map for Sites 41WD573, 41WD574, and 41WD575 . . . . .	243
A.2-9a. Site Map of the Haines Mill and Mill Race, 41WD576 . . . . .	251
A.2-9b. Detail of the terminus of the mill race at 41WD576 . . . . .	253
A.2-10 Site Map of 41WD577 . . . . .	258
A.2-11a. Overall Site Map of 41WD217, the A.W. Bishop Site . . . . .	261
A.2-11b. Detail of Area 2 at the A.W. Bishop Site . . . . .	261
A.2-12. Site Map of 41WD344, the W. Tollett Site . . . . .	277
A.4-1. Arrowpoints and Projectile Points . . . . .	303
A.4-2. Cores, Bifaces, and Celts . . . . .	305
A.4-3. Groundstore Tools . . . . .	307
A.4-4. Engraved Ceramics: Decorative Elements . . . . .	315
A.4-5. Incised, Incised/Brushed, and Incised/Punctated Ceramic: Decorative Elements . . . . .	316
A.4-6. Punctated, Punctated/Brushed, Appliqued/Punctated, Punctated/Appliqued/Brushed, Brushed Ceramics: Decorative Elements . . . . .	317
A.4-7. Rim Shape and Lip Profile . . . . .	320
A.4-8. Decorated Ceramics: Engraved, Slipped, and Brushed . . . . .	322



List of Figures (cont.)

	Page
A.4-9. Decorated Ceramics: Incised, Punctated, and Appliqued . . . . .	324
A.4-10. Rims, pipes, and a spindle whorl . . . . .	326
A.4-11. Historic nineteenth-twentieth century ceramics . . . . .	331
A.4-12. Stonewares and Earthenwares . . . . .	333
A.4-13. Glasswares . . . . .	335
A.4-14. Metal Artifacts from nineteenth and twentieth century sites . . . . .	337

## List of Tables

		Page
3-1.	Land Surveys in the Project Area. . . . .	36
4-1.	Summary of Sites and Localities . . . . .	48
4-2.	Beads in the McDougald Collection from Locality WK-25. . . . .	58
4-3.	Relative Frequency of Cultural Components . .	74
6-1.	Site Recorded in the THC-Woldert Site Survey.	104
6-2.	Research Potential of Prehistoric Components.	105
6-3.	Research Potential of Historic Components . .	105
A.3-1	Localities in the Project Area . . . . .	291
A.4-1.	Analysis Format for Lithic Artifacts. . . . .	299
A.4-2.	Summary Tallies of Prehistoric Artifacts recovered from sites in the project area. . .	301
A.4-3.	Provenience of Prehistoric Artifact classes at 41WD217. . . . .	301
A.4-4.	Provenience of Prehistoric Artifact Classes at 41WD344. . . . .	301
A.4-5.	Provenience of Prehistoric Artifact Classes at 41WD562. . . . .	301
A.4-6.	Provenience of Prehistoric Artifact Classes at 41WD573. . . . .	302
A.4-7.	Provenience of Prehistoric Artifact Classes at 41WD575. . . . .	302
A.4-8.	Provenience of Prehistoric Artifact Classes at 41WD577. . . . .	302
A.4-9.	Distribution of Stone Tools at Prehistoric Sites . . . . .	309
A.4-10.	Projectile Point Data . . . . .	309
A.4-11a.	Raw Material use: Debris and Tools. . . . .	310

List of Tables (cont.)

	Page
A.4-11b. Tool: Debris Ratios. . . . .	310
A.4-12. Raw materials Represented in the Lithic Debris. . . . .	310
A.4-13. Chert Raw Material Use, Debris and Tools. . .	311
A.4-14. Ceramic Artifact Classifications. . . . .	313
A.4-15. Ceramic Data. . . . .	318
A.4-16. Sherd Thickness by Site and Temper Class. . .	319
A.4-17. Rim Shapes. . . . .	321
A.4-18. Lip Profiles. . . . .	321
A.4-19. Decorative Elements from 41WD573, 41WD575, and 41 WD 577 . . . . .	321
A.4-20. Historic Period Ceramics. . . . .	328
A.4-21. Glassware . . . . .	329
A.4-22 Nails . . . . .	330
A.4-23 Bricks and other material remains . . . . .	330
A.4-24. Miscellaneous Metal Artifacts . . . . .	330
A.4-25. Temporal Indicators . . . . .	339
A.5-1. Number of Elements per Taxon for sites Yielding Bone . . . . .	345

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The present project could not have been completed without the assistance of a number of individuals in the Texas Historical Commission. We would first like to thank Dr. LaVerne Herrington for her constructive suggestions regarding the scope and character of the project when it was initially formulated, and then also Dr. James E. Bruseth and Nancy Kenmotsu for their assistance in matters of scheduling, review, and coordination of the field work and report editing.

Personnel involved in the project include Dr. Kathleen Gilmore, Principal Investigator; Michael Foret, Archivist; Timothy K. Perttula, Project Archaeologist; Paul McGuff, Project Archaeologist; and Bob D. Skiles, Robert L. Cast and Steve Gaither, Assistant Archaeologists. A number of volunteers offered their assistance during the survey, including Susan Andrews, Dr. James E. Bruseth, Toni Bruseth, Pamella Carmichael, Wanda Cast, Nancy Kenmotsu, and Cecily Pegues.

The laboratory analyses of the prehistoric and historic artifacts were accomplished by Robert Cast, Steve Gaither, and Cecily Pegues under the supervision of Perttula. Artifact photographs were taken by Gaither, Pegues, and Perttula, and Ms. Pegues completed all plate layouts. Mr. Samuel T. Davis and Mr. Charles G. McDougald very kindly allowed us to photograph their important collections during impromptu visits. The figures in the report were prepared by Pamella Carmichael. Bonnie Yates analyzed the faunal remains and authored Appendix 5, plus providing immeasurable assistance and moral support during the compilation and editing of the report. Tom Nelson managed and processed the computerized data generated by the project.

Jan Hansen, Business Manager, with the assistance of Nancy King of the Texas Historical Commission, handled project management and budgetary tasks. The Institute's support staff played a vital role in the preparation of the report, and we thank Kathy Henson, Cathy Gray, Wanda Cast, Teri Dyer, and Cecily Pegues for word processing.

We thank Mrs. A.L. (Johnnie) Moody for agreeing to a lengthy interview concerning the history of the Mill Race Creek area, and in helping with editing Appendix 1. Without her knowledge and assistance, a lot of Wood County history would not be preserved, and we certainly benefitted greatly from her help. Other local people took considerable time to talk with us as well, and we

extend thanks to Haines V. Allen, David T. Lindley, Charles G. McDougald, James DeZelle, and Mrs. Lillian Turbeville.

Finally, we would like to thank all the landowners in the project area who gave us permission to conduct the archaeological survey on their property. We could not have done the work without their support. Thanks are extended to Haines V. Allen, Marjorie S. Allen, Dorothy Mae Allen-Henderson, Mrs. Eunice Marvice-Allen-White, Tom Frank Boyd, Joe W. Clark, Ruth Haines Davis, Samuel T. Davis, Carrie Dean, James H. DeZelle, Dr. Edwin G. Grafton, Mrs. E.W. Hardy, Bessie Humphreys-Turner, Kenneth R. Judice, David T. Lindley, Lucy Lowe, Charles G. McDougald, Jimmy D. McDougald, Thomas Ned Moody, Marie M. Moody, Mrs. A.L. Moody, Carl Merritt, Roger Scott, Salesmanship Boys Club, Dallas (particularly James DeZelle and Ross Whitney), John, Cecil and Dorotha Stults, Lillian Turbeville, Everitt Williams, and Patricia White.

## CHAPTER 1

### INTRODUCTION

In November, 1987 and January, 1988 personnel from the Institute of Applied Sciences at the University of North Texas (previously known as North Texas State University) completed an intensive archaeological survey along Mill Race Creek and tributaries in Wood County, Texas. The project area is located in south central Wood County, approximately 7-9 miles east of the town of Mineola, and 2 miles south of Hainesville on both sides of FM 778 where it crosses Mill Race Creek (Figure 1-1).

The archaeological survey of Mill Race Creek and tributaries is funded by the Texas Historical Commission and the U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, as an Historic Preservation Fund Grant for fiscal year 1987. These monies are part of the funds annually distributed by the U.S. Department of the Interior to the State Historic Preservation Office of Texas under the provisions of the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966, as amended (Public Law 89-665), to conduct a statewide inventory of cultural resources, prepare National Register multiple resource nominations (U.S. Department of the Interior 1982), and develop local or regional preservation plans (e.g. Brown et al. 1982).

The University of North Texas requested a Historic Preservation Fund Grant from the Texas Historical Commission to conduct extensive survey and limited testing on Mill Race Creek in the vicinity of the suspected location of the Woldert Site (41WD333), the possible siting of a mid-eighteenth century French trading post called *Le Dout* (Perttula et al. 1986; Perttula and Skiles 1986a, 1988a). This site had been mentioned to John Sibley in 1805 by the Grappe brothers, then of Natchitoches, and the limited archival information then available seemed to indicate that the trading post was located on or near Lake Fork Creek and its confluence with the Sabine River (Campbell 1976; American State Papers 1832a,b; Perttula et al. 1986:191-192). Francois Grappe described *Le Dout* (American State Papers 1832b:693-694):

On the Sabine River, near where the Nandaco [Nadaco] now live; and that it was an ancient establishment, and a place of great trade and resort at the time his father's family lived at the Caddos; and that he has several times been at the place; the French flag used to be hoisted there, and there are the remains of the buildings and works now to be seen; and that the Dout is about 150 miles northwest from Natchitoches [brackets added].

This archival information seemed intriguing in light of the fact that European trade goods, usually extremely rare on East Texas

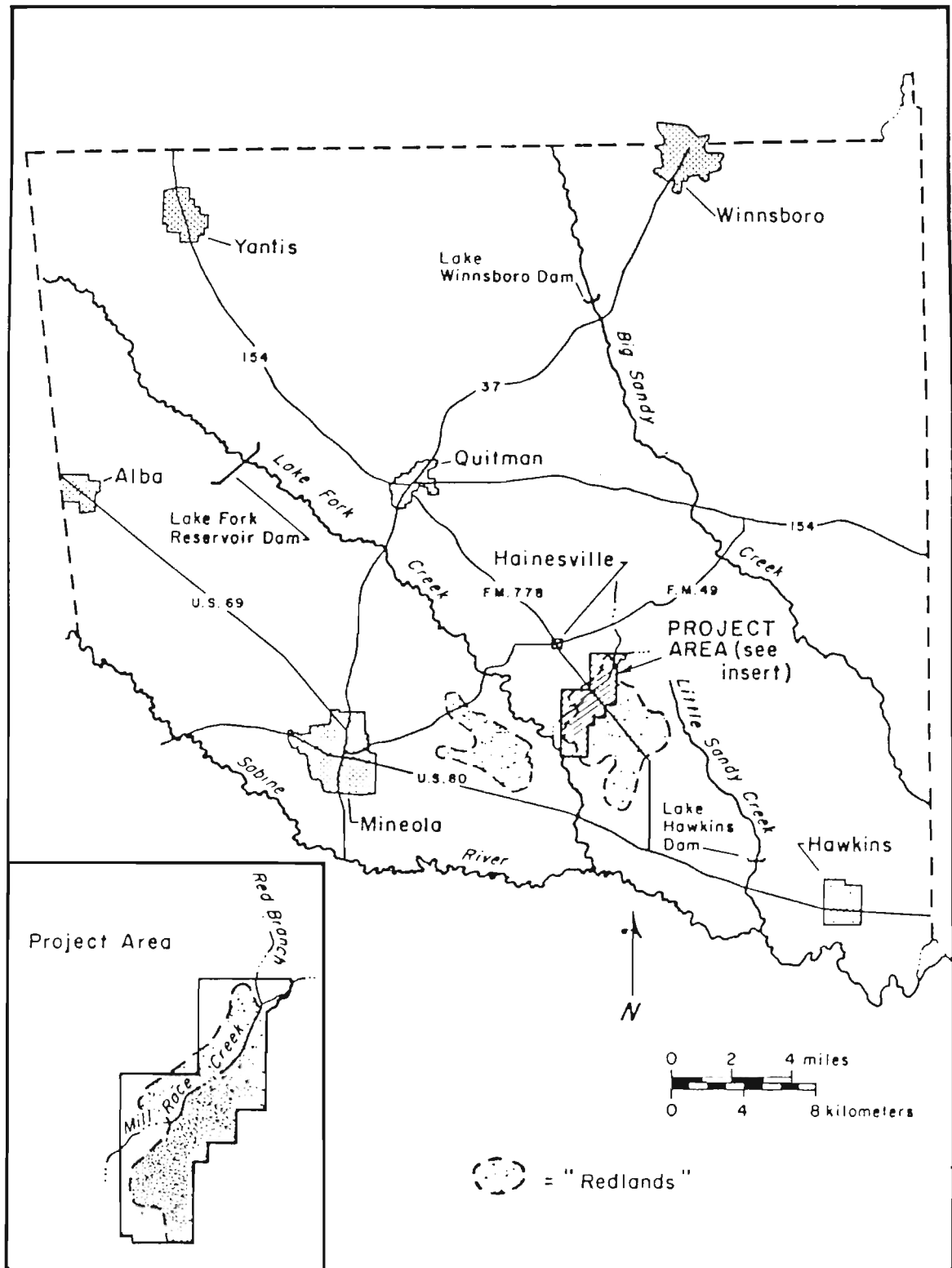


Figure 1-1. General Project Location Map.

sites south of the Red River and north of Nacogdoches, had been reported in quantity along Mill Race Creek in Wood County, Texas by Woldert (1952).

In the 1870s a number of French trade guns were reportedly found near an artesian spring on Mill Race Creek by ditch-diggers working on the race for Christian Haines' water mill (Moody 1969). Through plowing of the bottomlands along Mill Race Creek, further discoveries of French, Spanish and Caddoan Indian artifacts were made by local farmers principally in the William H. Patton and William Kern land survey (Figure 1-2). Although the collection of mid-eighteenth century artifacts reportedly collected from near the artesian springs had been studied on two previous occasions, the exact location and archaeological context of the materials had never been adequately determined (Woldert 1952; Perttula and Skiles 1988a).

Therefore, our request for a Historic Preservation Fund Grant was specifically directed towards locating and then evaluating known and potential protohistoric (ca. A.D. 1540-1685) and early historic period (A.D. 1685-1821) Indian or European sites on Mill Race Creek, particularly likely areas in the vicinity of the artesian spring mentioned by Woldert (1952). Survey attention towards both Indian and European sites dating from the mid-sixteenth century to the early nineteenth century was designed to systematically evaluate the possibility that Indian and European groups might have been living in proximity in the Mill Race Creek valley during at least some part of the protohistoric and early historic periods (e.g. Perttula and Skiles 1988a).

Such work is important in developing insights into still poorly understood patterns of protohistoric and early historic period cultural change on an areal, regional, and interregional basis (e.g. Gilmore 1986; Perttula 1988a; Thurmond 1988). A primary outcome of the proposed work should be a clearer perspective on the research potential of the Woldert Site, and other protohistoric and early historic period localities on Mill Race Creek, as well as the integration of archaeological information from one well-studied area within a more generalized ethnohistorical and archaeological study of the Upper Sabine River Basin (Perttula et al. 1986:179-196).

The principal investigator for the project was Dr. Kathleen Gilmore, and Timothy K. Perttula was the Project Archaeologist responsible for the supervision of the fieldwork, laboratory analyses, and report preparation. Crew size ranged from five to thirteen during the November, 1987 survey effort, with the addition of a large number of volunteers, and consisted of only two persons during the limited January, 1988 reconnaissance. Including only paid personnel, a total of 36 person-days were expended to complete the reconnaissance of the proposed survey area and conduct limited testing at three prehistoric sites. The volunteer effort accounted for an additional 8 person-days.



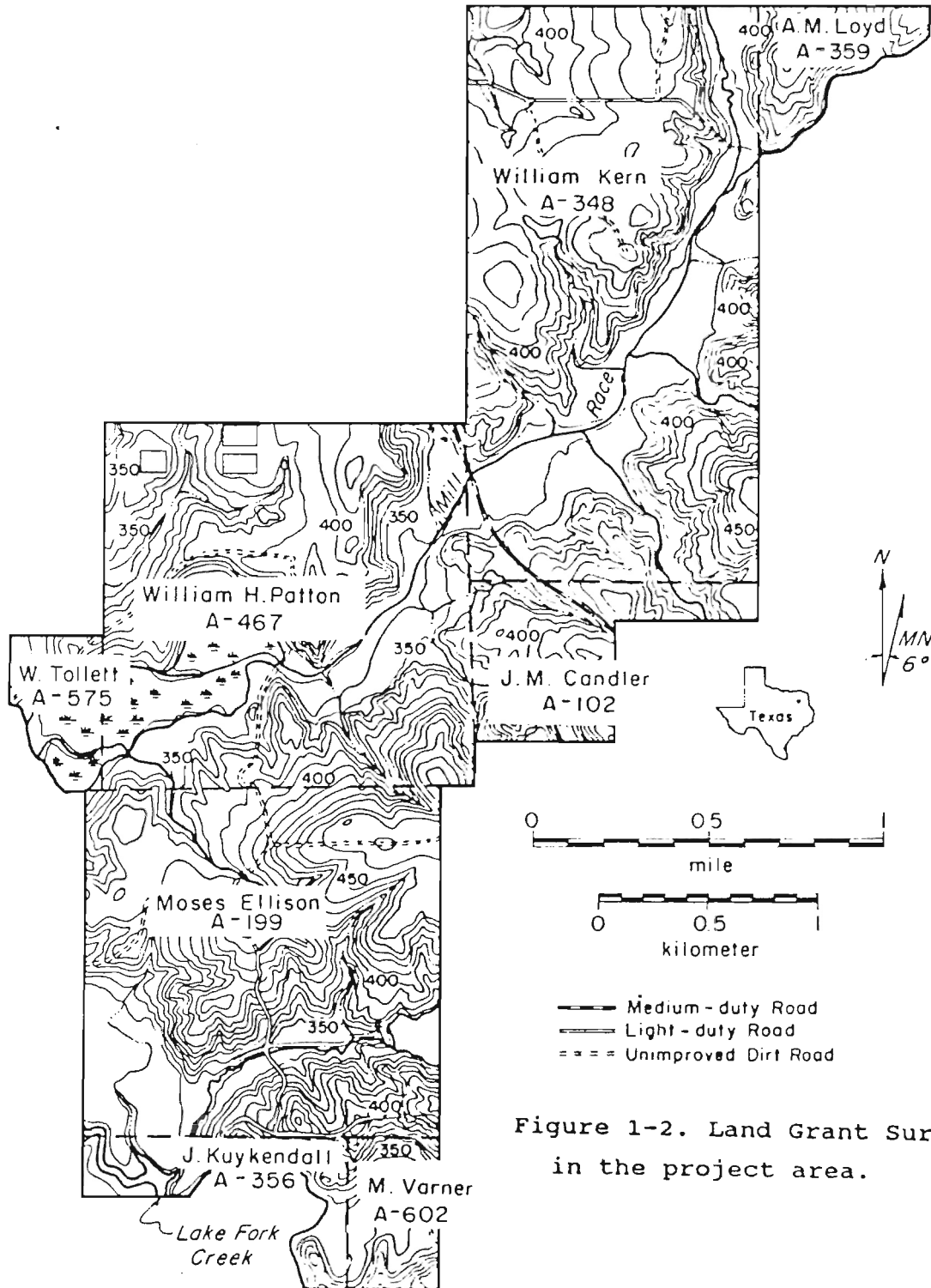


Figure 1-2. Land Grant Surveys in the project area.

All records, files, photographs, and artifacts generated during the course of the project are presently curated at the Institute of Applied Sciences, University of North Texas, in Denton, Texas. These materials are the property of the Texas Historical Commission at the completion of the project, but as per the contractual agreements between the Texas Historical Commission and the University of North Texas, these materials will be curated in perpetuity by the University of North Texas.

The information presented in the remainder of the report is prepared in accordance with the terms and conditions specified in the archaeological survey agreement formulated by the Texas Historical Commission (see Chapter 3). Recommendations for intensive survey level report organization and guidelines developed by the Secretary of the Interior (Federal Register Vol. 48(190):44716-44740[1983]) and the Council of Texas Archeologists (1987) are followed in the preparation of this technical report.

Following this introductory chapter, the modern environmental setting of the project area is presented in Chapter 2. Also included in this chapter is a short discussion of the history of archaeological research in the Upper Sabine Basin, and a general summary of the nature of prehistoric and historic settlement and lifeways in this region of East Texas. Chapter 3 presents the research orientation and perspective of the project, and a discussion of the methods, techniques, and approaches employed to accomplish the different project tasks outlined by the Texas Historical Commission. Results of the project survey, limited testing, and Anglo-American archival research are presented in Chapter 4. The results of the ethnohistorical investigations are presented in Chapter 5. Assessments of the sites recorded in the project area, as well as management recommendations, follow in Chapter 6, while Chapter 7 provides an overall project summary. Finally, five appendices present more detailed information on various aspects of the project which are summarized in the main body of the report. Appendix 1 is an important oral historical interview with Mrs. A.F. Moody, Wood County historian and landowner in the project area. The historic and prehistoric site descriptions are presented in Appendix 2, while localities defined in the project area are discussed in Appendix 3. Analyses of the prehistoric and historic archaeological materials recovered from sites in the project area are presented in Appendix 4. Appendix 5 presents the analysis of the zooarchaeological remains recovered from a few prehistoric and historic sites in the project area.



## CHAPTER 2

### ENVIRONMENTAL AND CULTURAL SETTING

This chapter consists of two sections. In the first, the modern environmental setting of the project area, and the Upper Sabine River Basin, is summarized, and a discussion of possible Holocene environmental changes in the area is also presented. The second section is a summary of the prehistoric and historic period cultural setting of the project area, particularly previous archaeological research investigations in the area, and a general overview of settlement and lifeways in the project area during the prehistoric, historic aboriginal, and Anglo-American settlement of the region.

#### Environmental Setting

Wood County lies within the West Gulf Coastal Plain, one section of the Coastal Plain physiographic province defined by Sellards et al. (1932), which is related to ancestral marine and deltaic depositional processes of the Gulf of Mexico. The project area lies in the Upper Sabine River Basin within the valley of Mill Race Creek, a permanent tributary to Lake Fork Creek. The confluence of the Sabine River and Lake Fork Creek is ca. 8 km downstream from where Mill Race Creek enters the Lake Fork Creek floodplain. Lake Fork Creek and Mill Race Creek are important tributaries of the Sabine River within the Upper Sabine River Basin. As defined by Perttula et al. (1986:5), the Upper Sabine Basin includes the area from the headwaters of the Sabine River to the mouths of Cherokee Bayou and Hatley Creek, in Rusk and Harrison counties, respectively, at the western edge of the Sabine Uplift (Bureau of Economic Geology 1965).

The project area is undulating to gently rolling, with as much as 60 m of internal relief. The highest elevations in the project area (470 feet amsl) occur south of Mill Race Creek and east of Lake Fork Creek where the Eocene Weches Formation is present as caprocks on small, relatively flat-topped hills which break up the rolling, mature topography of the Queen City sand. The streams, most of which are spring-fed, lie in shallow, narrow valleys rarely more than 200 m in width. The project area has a mature topography representing the long-term erosion and weathering of sand deposits, fossiliferous glauconite, and ferruginous glauconite (weathered to iron ore), comprising the surface expression of the Claiborne Eocene formations exposed in this section of the Upper Sabine River Basin (Bureau of Economic Geology 1965).

The climate of the region is moderately humid with average winter and summer temperatures ranging from 47°-83°F. The growing season ranges between 230-245 days, from mid-March to mid-November or December 1st. Mean annual precipitation varies from 115-125 cm in modern times, although dendrochronological investigations within the Caddoan area of the Trans-Mississippi South indicate that periods of severe drought have occurred with regularity over at least the last 300 years (Stahle and Cleaveland in press; Stahle et al. 1985). Droughts during the summer months are a modern common phenomenon, and periods of maximum rainfall occur in the spring and fall seasons.

Claiborne Eocene formations are exposed throughout the project area (Figure 2-1), from lower to upper, by the Queen City Sand, Weches, and Sparta Sand (Bureau of Economic Geology 1965; Sellards et al. 1932:606-655). The Queen City Sand is a 30-125 m thick deposit of sand, which weathers frequently to ironstone concretions and ferruginous sandstone rubble or ledges, that accumulated as a fluvatile sand along near shore topography. The Weches formation, 15 m in thickness, is composed of marine sediments which have weathered to glauconite, iron ore, or ferruginous sandstone. The Weches is a more resistant formation than the Queen City, and typically outcrops in the project area as a caprock or ledge. The resistant nature of the Weches reduces the potential for erosion of the overlying Sparta sand, another thick sand deposit of continental origin, and the formation tends to be about 40 m in thickness. Ridge slope erosion of the Sparta Sand and Queen City Sand has created colluvial deposits along certain sections of the Mill Race Creek Valley, although the process of colluvial deposition has doubtlessly been accelerated during the Anglo-American settlement of the project area when the forest cover was removed.

The Hainesville salt dome, centered approximately 1 km west of the project area (Figure 2-2), has uplifted and displaced upwards the underlying bedrock approximately 1000 feet (305 m) over a 80 km<sup>2</sup> area. The surface expression of the dome, however, is not apparent in the project area except by the presence of artesian springs in several locations along Mill Race Creek and tributaries which are probably due to sets of faults encircling the dome. There is not an appreciable salt flow in project area streams, unlike the Grand Saline in Van Zandt County, due to the fact that the top of the salt mass in the dome is more than 500 feet below the surface.

Soils within the Mill Race Creek Valley are divisible into five groups: alluvium, gravelly fine sandy loams (gfs1), fine sandy loams (fsl), loamy fine sands (lfs) and loam (l) deposits (Figure 2-3). These groups are derived from the underlying bedrock of the Claiborne (Eocene) Groups, as follows:

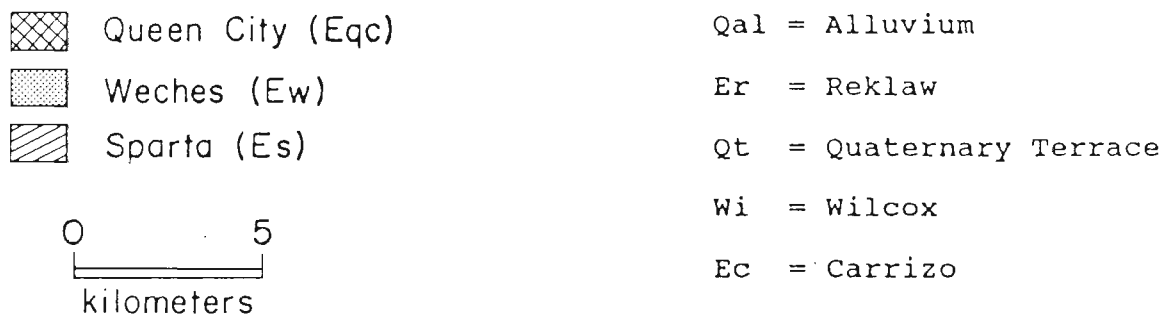
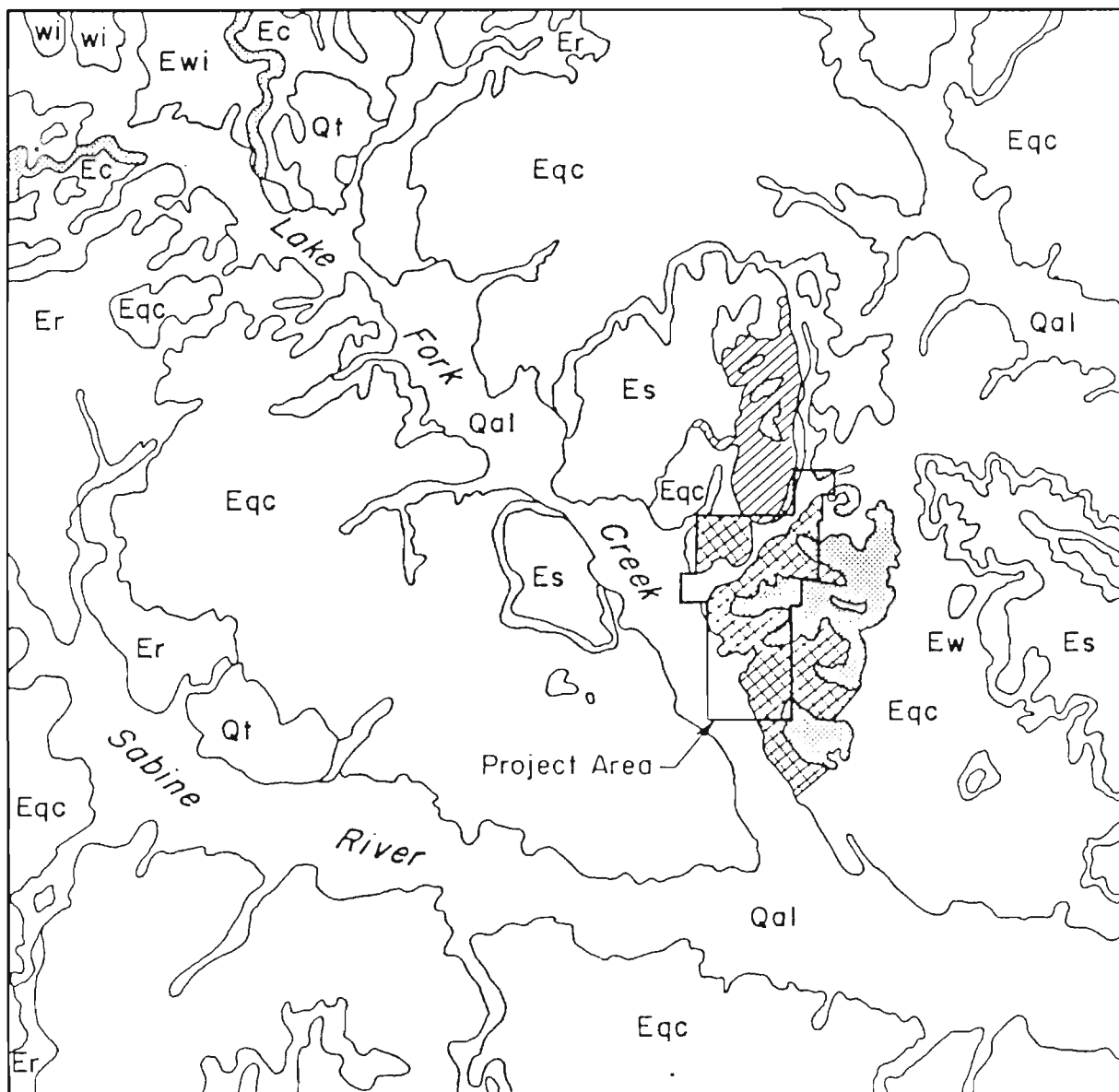


Figure 2-1. Geological Map of the Project Area.

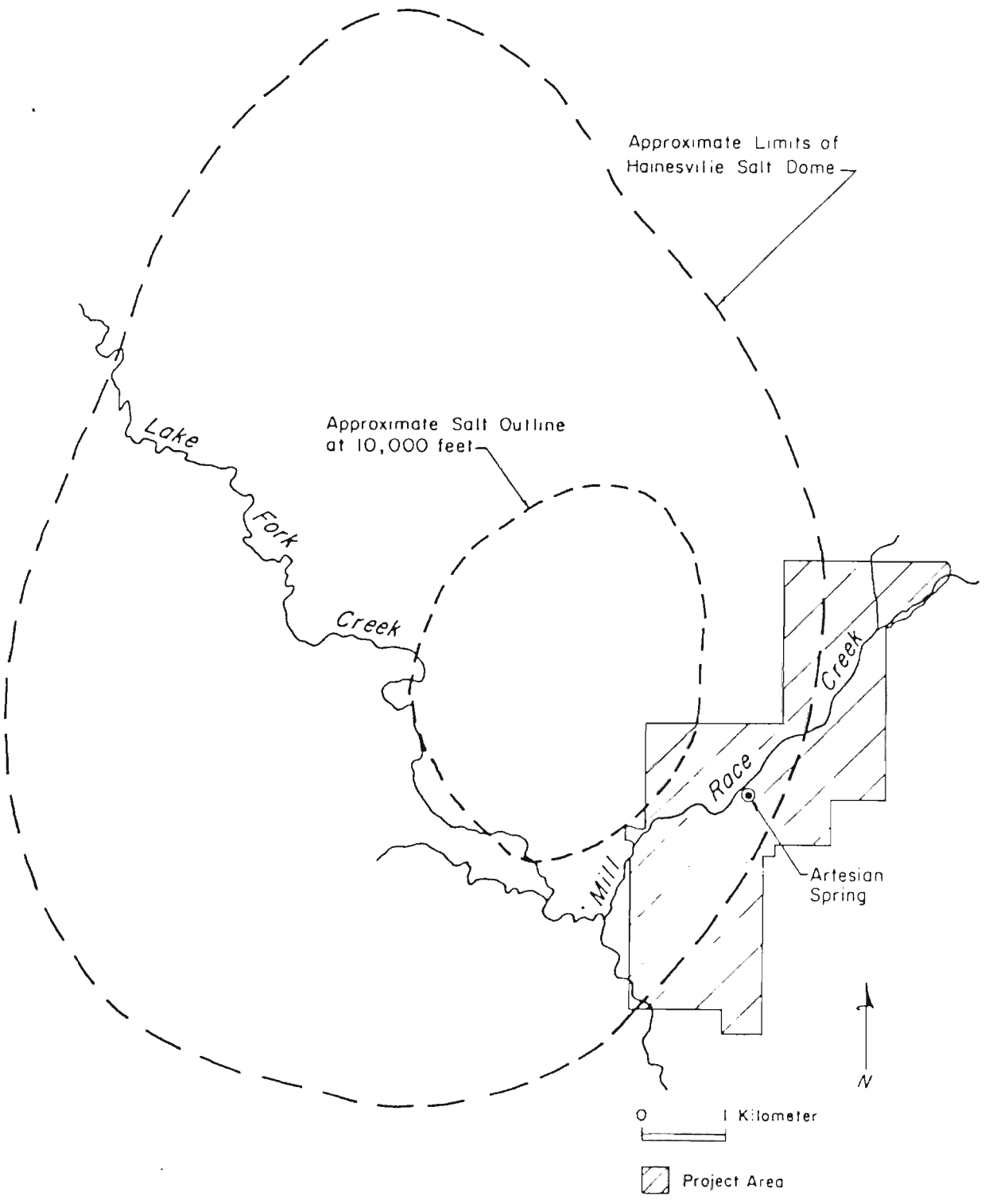


Figure 2-2. The Hainesville Salt Dome.

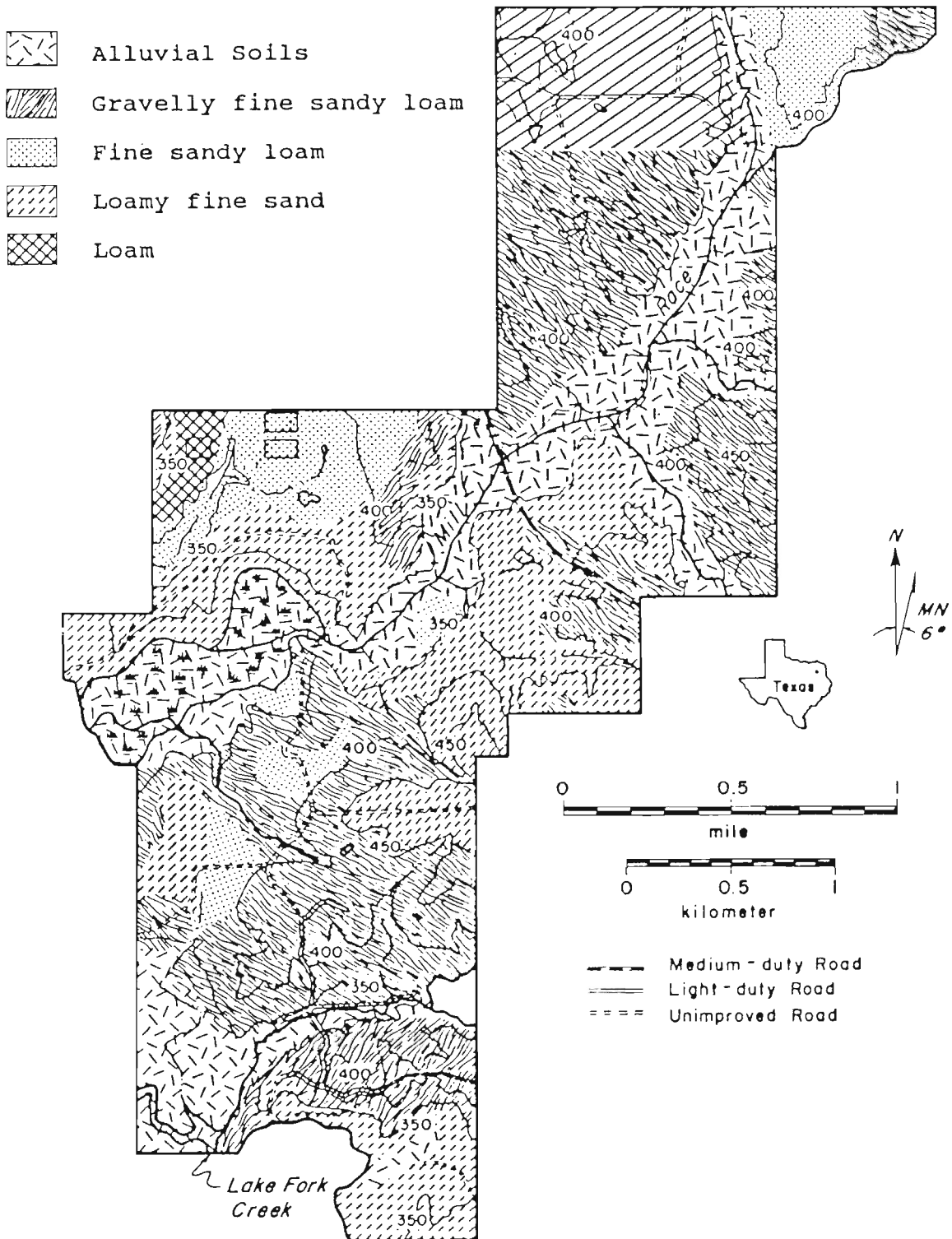


Figure 2-3. Soils within the project area.



QUEEN CITY FORMATION	WECHES FORMATION	SPARTA FORMATION	ALLUVIUM
Bowie fsl	Cuthbert gfs1	Freestone fsl	Nahatche 1
Bernaldo fsl	Kirvin gfs1		Iuka fsl
Wolfpen lfs	Redsprings gfs1		Hannahatche
Cuthbert fsl			fsl
Woodtell 1			
Kirvin fsl			
Briley lfs			
Pickton lfs			
Ruston fsl			
Rentzel lfs			

Soil mapping has been completed by the Soil Conservation Service for this part of Wood County, but the soil survey has not been published except for a general map (SCS 1973). In that general survey, the project area is within the Trawick-Elrose association. The association is red, loamy gently sloping to moderately sloping acidic soils found on well-drained uplands. This area is part of the "Redlands" locality within Wood County, moderately arable leached upland soils with a strong red color that are concentrated in a 40 km<sup>2</sup> area centering on Lake Fork Creek and Varner's crossing (see Figure 2-3). These soils are shallow, with A-horizons averaging no more than 50-60 cm over argillic subsoils of red clay or sandy loam. If the soils have not been severely leached, corn, cotton, and other crops can be successfully grown on them, and because they are easily worked by hand tools, upland swidden cultivation practices employed by Caddoan peoples could have been successfully pursued. The most fertile soil in the project area is the Bowie fine sandy loam, restricted to one alluvial terrace along Mill Race Creek (see Figure 2-3). Sparta Sand soils have higher sand contents than the Queen City or Weches soil series, and although they are not considered prime arable farmland, the same range of crops can be grown on them with only a slight decrease in productivity (e.g. Perttula et al. 1986:9).

Alluvial soils in the Mill Race Creek valley are a potentially arable soil because of their higher relative nutrient content, but their use is constrained by occasional to frequent flooding, or by the presence of permanent glades or bogs in certain sections of the valley. Flooding, however, was apparently not a major problem in the historic period cultivation of the bottomlands and/or alluvial terraces along Mill Race Creek (see Appendix 1), except near the confluence of Mill Race Creek and Lake Fork Creek, since 1940 aerial photographs indicate that the valley was cleared and in cultivation. In contrast, almost all of the Lake Fork Creek bottomlands were wooded in 1940.

There are three natural sources of water in the Mill Race Creek Valley: streams, natural ponds, and springs. The latter, spring flow, is perhaps the most significant source of water. Mill Race Creek and most of its tributaries are spring-fed and

maintain a flow year-round (Brune 1981). The largest spring is an artesian spring about 0.8 km south of FM 778 on Mill Race Creek (see Figure 2-2), apparently one of the largest-flowing artesian springs at one time in East Texas (see Brune 1981). There were natural ponds or glades along Mill Race Creek, and the creek itself was called Glade Creek as late as 1901 (Wood County District Clerk Records). Mill Race Creek is a third-order tributary to Lake Fork which originates in the J.C. Bradford Survey (A-35), about 2 km southwest of Pine Mills. It flows generally southwest to Lake Fork Creek about 8 km distant, and receives water carried from numerous small first-order intermittent streams, and two second-order permanent streams, Red Branch, which enters from the north, and Jones Branch, which enters from the west (see Figure 2-3).

The Mill Race Creek basin lies within the modern distribution of the Oak-Hickory-Pine Forest or Pineywoods of East Texas (Blair 1950; Kuchler 1964). The Pineywoods are a medium tall to tall broadleaf deciduous forest, with shortleaf and loblolly pine also dominant arboreal species. Upland biotic communities in the Pineywoods may include post oak-blackjack oak and hickory on leached soils with low clay content, pine-oak on fine sandy loam soils, and discrete stands of pine and prairie-like communities dependent upon local edaphic soil conditions. There is a wide variety of overstory species in the Pineywoods (e.g. Marietta and Nixon 1984), particularly in the bottomland hardwood forests, wetlands, and aquatic habitats. Bottomland hardwoods are composed principally of sweetgum, water oak, overcup oak, and willow oak, while black tupelo or "black gum" is found principally in swampy forest types (see Perttula et al. 1986:13 for a more complete list of forest species present in the Pineywoods).

General Land Office (GLO) survey notes from the land grant surveys within the project area, as well as those from the adjoining Big Sandy Creek basin (Perttula et al. 1986:15-25), were examined to derive information on the distribution of tree species, tree diameters, ponds and creek sizes. This information was used to compile a general picture of the environmental character of the Mill Race Creek Valley in the mid-nineteenth century (Figure 2-4). Five vegetational associations were defined on the distribution and frequency of corner and bearing trees, and their correlation with soil types. The five associations are: I-black tupelo; II-sweetgum; III-blackoak-blackjack oak; IV-oak-pine; and V-red oak-post oak. They are defined on the basis of the most common overstory species, but numerous minor constituents were also represented (see Perttula et al. 1986:Table 1).

Unlike the adjoining Big Sandy Creek Valley, there do not appear to have been pure stands of pine in the project area. Rather, pine occurs in mixed stands on Weches, Sparta and Queen City formations and derived soils on both sides of the valley. More mesic hardwoods are restricted to lower valley slopes

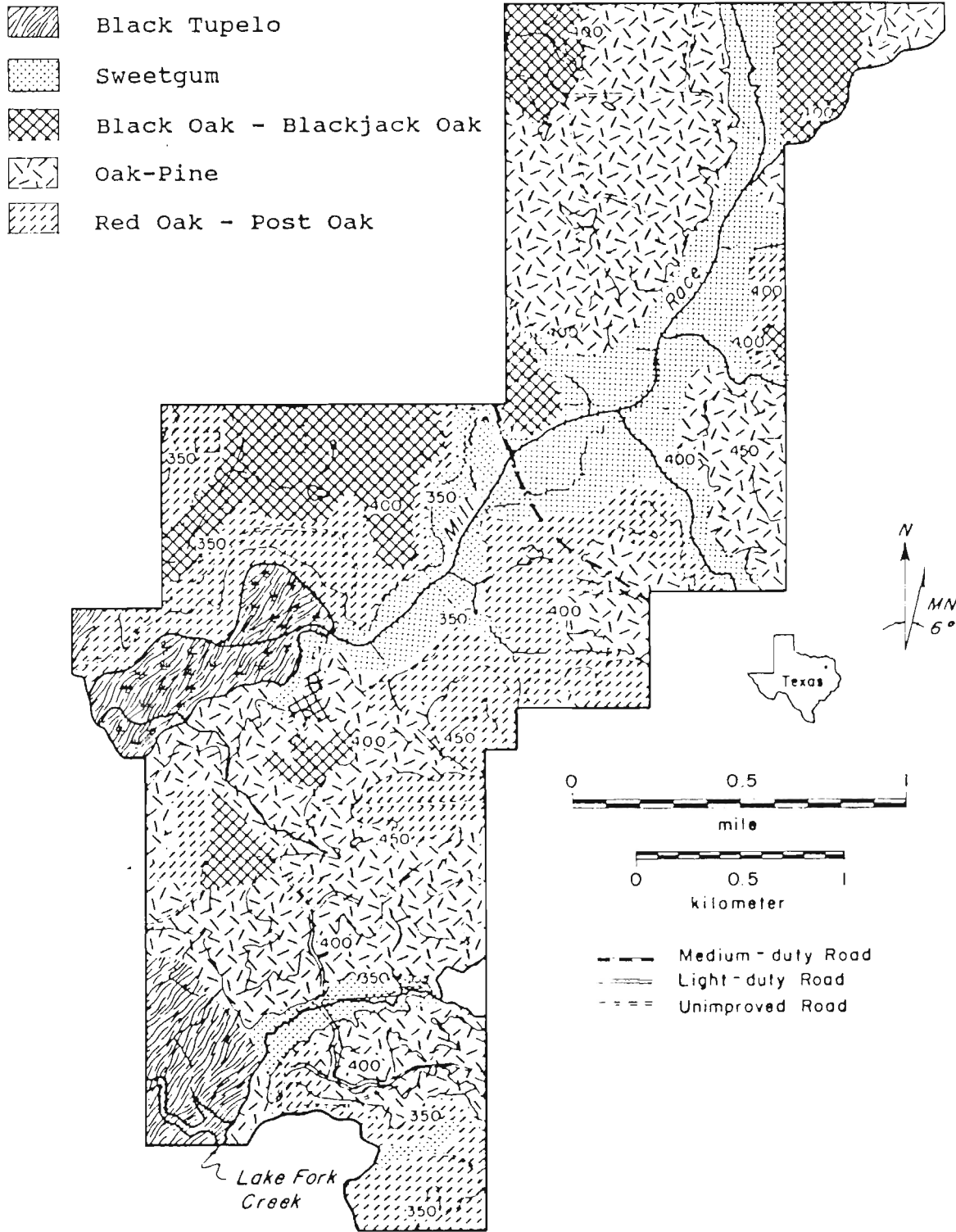


Figure 2-4. Vegetation Associations in the project area.

throughout the project area, while extensive woodlands of blackoak, blackjack oak, and hickory were present on upland landforms over certain poorly drained sections of the Queen City Sand and Weches formations primarily north of the Mill Race Creek Valley (see Figure 2-4). Sweetgum, red oak, water oak, and white oak are distributed throughout the tributary floodplains and the middle section of the Mill Race Creek Valley, indicating a floodplain habitat which was only occasionally inundated. Black tupelo, along with holly, willow oak, and red oak, apparently was distributed in swampy or marshy areas along the edge of the Lake Fork Creek floodplain and certain channel areas at the lower end of the Mill Race Creek valley (see Figure 2-4). The sweet gum association was also recorded in the Lake Fork Creek bottoms (WCDR C/504). GLO surveyor's notes recorded the width of the Mill Race Creek channel at the eastern end of the William H. Patton survey as 1 vara (2.78 feet) in width; Red Branch had a similar width at the north end of the William Kern survey. Lake Fork Creek had a 6 varas (16.68 feet) channel width at the western end of the Moses Ellison survey (WCDR C/500-501).

The East Texas portion of the West Gulf Coastal Plain is within the Austroriparian province defined by Blair (1950). The biotic province includes a wide variety of mammals, reptiles, and amphibians, many of which reach their western range limits within the boundaries of East Texas. Species exploited historically and prehistorically have been summarized by Thurmond (1981:Table 2), Bruseth et al. (1977), and Espey, Huston, and Associates, Inc. (1984) for the Big Cypress and Upper Sabine Basins (see also Perttula et al. 1983).

#### Holocene Environmental Change

The paleoenvironmental record prior to ca. 3000 years B.P. in Northeastern Texas is poorly understood (e.g. Bryant and Holloway 1985) because of the limited preservation and/or study of pollen records, faunal remains, and floodplain sediments from the period (see Bruseth et al. 1987; Perttula et al. 1986:26-34). The best-studied paleoenvironmental record in Northeastern Texas is the sequence recently obtained at Richland-Chambers Creek, but because it is located in the Tall Grass Prairie/Post Oak Savannah ecotone, changes described there may not be regionally appropriate to the more mesic regions within the Pineywoods of East Texas.

The only specific paleoenvironmental data from the Pineywoods of East Texas are the pollen samples obtained by Holloway (1987) from Buck Creek Marsh in the Big Sandy Creek basin. The pollen record there indicated that pine probably invaded the valley between 1810-1130 years B.P. Holloway (1987:11) interpreted the increase in pine, as well as willow pollen, ca. 1500 years B.P. as indicating the onset of drier conditions and a lowering of the water table in the marsh. This postulated Late Holocene onset of more-dry conditions does

correlate with the evidence reported from Richland-Chambers Creek (Bruseh et al. 1987:47) and a number of localities in Northeast Oklahoma (Hall 1982) and the Ouachita Mountains (Albert 1981). Pollen cores have recently been obtained from deposits along Mill Race Creek by the Department of Geology at Southern Methodist University, but the results of this work have not been published (Jacobs 1987).

### Archaeological and Historical Setting

Previous prehistoric archaeological and historical research carried out in the Upper Sabine River basin is summarized in the first part of this section. This is followed by a discussion of the prehistoric archaeological record, the historic aboriginal record, and the history of Anglo-American settlement of the general project area.

#### Prehistoric and Historic Aboriginal Archaeological Research

Archaeological research on the Upper Sabine River Basin, and Wood County in general, began in the early twentieth century when J.E. Pearce of the University of Texas began excavations sponsored by the Bureau of American Ethnology at Caddoan sites in Cherokee, Harrison, Henderson, Hopkins, Hunt and Upshur Counties. The Attaway site (41HP15), in the headwaters of the Lake Fork Creek drainage, was investigated at the time by Pearce (1920) (see Figure 2-5).

Beginning in 1927, and extending to 1936, field parties from the University of Texas began more systematic reconnaissance and excavation in East Texas (Davis 1979). Excavations concentrated on Caddoan cemeteries and the trenching of trash middens, in attempts to gather complete or restorable specimens of ceramic vessels. A significant amount of the University of Texas investigations were conducted in the Upper Sabine Basin, particularly Wood County, between 1930-1934 by A.T. Jackson, M.M. Reese, and A. Wilson (Wilson and Jackson 1930; Reese 1931; Jackson 1934). The fieldwork concentrated around Quitman in the Dry Creek basin, at sites such as L.L. Winterbauer (41WD6), Reese (41WD2), and H.D. Spigner (41WD4) [see Perttula et al. 1986: Table 4], but sites were also excavated along the Sabine River (e.g. Son Gibson [41WD1]) (see Figure 2-5). A total of 82 sites were identified in Wood County, 11 of which were trenched, or had Early-Late Caddoan cemeteries which were excavated. Although less than half of these sites mentioned in the Texas Archeological Research Laboratory (TARL) files from Wood County have been relocated, 2 in the Mill Race Creek drainage have been relocated during the present project (see Appendix 2 and 3).

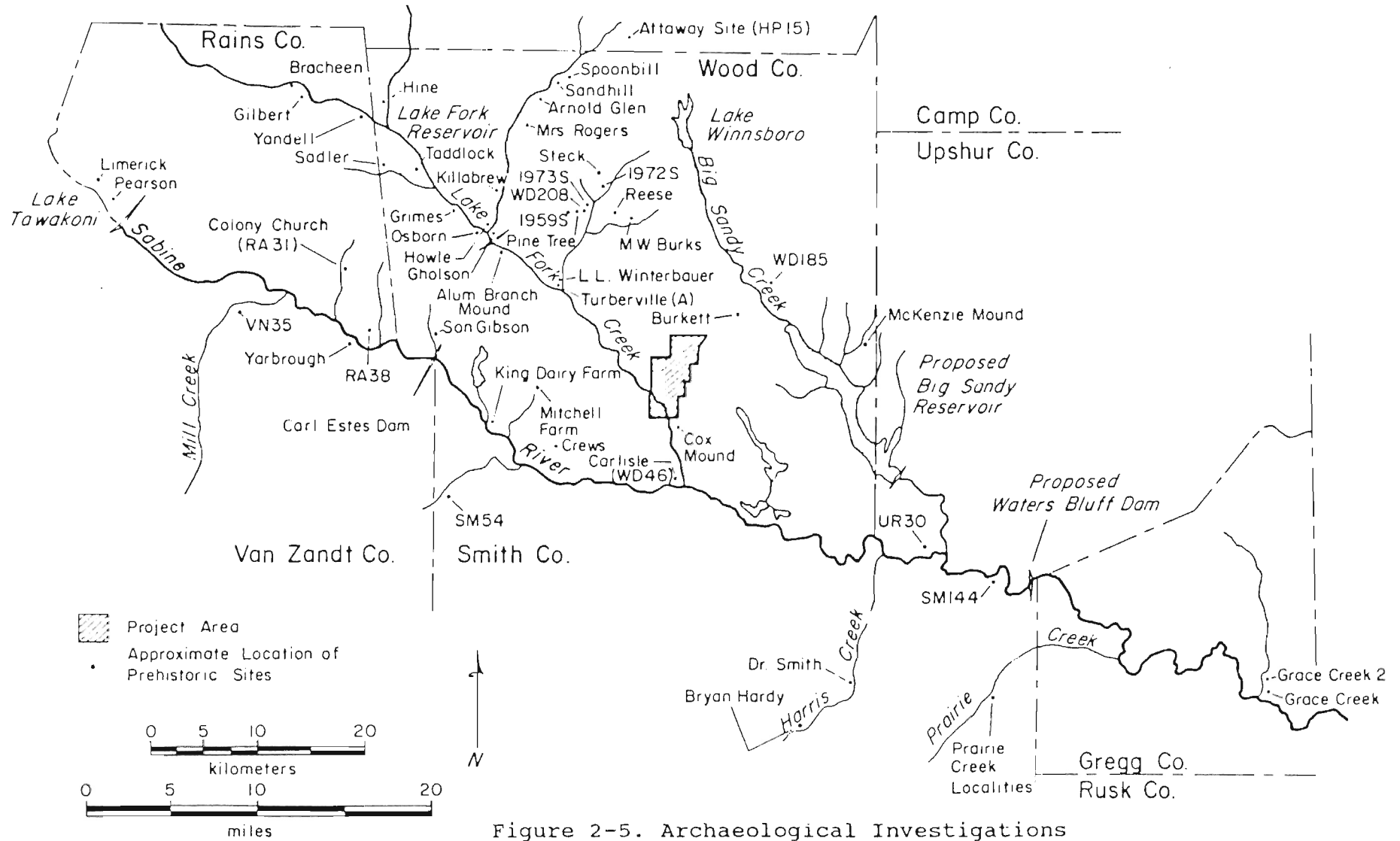


Figure 2-5. Archaeological Investigations in the Upper Sabine Basin.

The first professional mention of the archaeology in the Hainesville area is in a letter from A.T. Jackson to J.E. Pearce dated September 2, 1929. In that letter, Jackson noted that:

When Wood County was first settled many Indian relics were found near a large spring in vicinity of present village of Hainsville [sic]. Also something like a dozen old rusty guns were found buried nearby. Mr. Hains [sic] says there are several mounds in the vicinity. No pottery has been found there, however. Some try to link up the broken, rusty guns with DeSoto's men, and believe there was in remote days a battle there between the Indians and whites. I have done no research work in connection with the matter.

Woldert (1952) provides additional early information about the materials from the Hainesville area (see also Chapter 4).

Works Progress Administration (WPA) projects were conducted from 1938-1941 at several sites in East Texas, including the Yarbrough (41VN6) and T.M. Joslin (41VN3) sites in the Upper Sabine River Basin (see Figure 2-5). The T.M. Joslin work has yet to be published, but the analysis by Johnson (1962:155-234) of the archaeological deposits at the Yarbrough site was critical to the definition of the Archaic period La Harpe Aspect in the Caddoan Area. A small late Archaic cemetery from the site apparently represents the only one known in East Texas for this time period (Story 1985a: Table 2.3)

The next period of archaeological research in the Upper Sabine Basin began with the 1950s excavation of the multicomponent Grace Creek sites near Longview (Jones 1957). Jones, along with several amateur archaeologists living in the Marshall area, also conducted excavations at early historic Caddoan sites in Gregg, Rusk, and Harrison counties which appear to represent the archaeological manifestations of the Nadaco Caddo (Jones 1968; Perttula and Skiles 1988a). About the same time Robert Turbeville<sup>1</sup> excavated a number of important Caddoan cemetery/midden sites in the area around Quitman, including 1959S (41WD19), Turbeville (A) (41WD20), 1972S (41WD44) and 1973S (41WD206), and also excavated a Middle Caddoan shaft burial at the Charlie Crews (41WD371) site along the Sabine River (Perttula et al. 1987). Paleoindian and Archaic components at Alum Branch Mound (41WD40) and Mitchell Farm (41WD41) were also excavated by Turbeville (see Figure 2-5). In 1958, Sam Whiteside, from Tyler, Texas, conducted limited testing at the A.W. Bishop site (41WD217) on Mill Race Creek at the behest of Lathael Duffield,

---

<sup>1</sup>Turbeville is a great-grandson of Christian Haines, who found the gun barrel cache on Mill Race Creek in the 1870s which was a primary impetus in initiating the present study.

then of the Texas Archeological Survey Project at the University of Texas. This was done as part of an effort to locate early historic Caddoan period materials which could be related to the guns and other trade goods reported by Woldert (1952) from the large artesian spring on Mill Race Creek. No European trade goods were found, although Middle and Late Caddoan artifacts were present in several areas of the site (see Appendix 2).

Shortly thereafter members of the Dallas Archaeological society were conducting archaeological research in the Upper Sabine Basin. R. King Harris had made surface collections at the Middle and Late Caddoan King Dairy Farm (or Gus Bogan) site (41WD25) in Mineola at about the time the Gilbert site (41RA13) was located on Lake Fork Creek (see Figure 2-5). This site has produced substantial artifactual and faunal remains from several mid-late eighteenth century Norteño Focus middens excavated by the Dallas Archaeological Society and the Texas Archeological Society (Jelks 1967). The Norteño focus apparently represents occupations by Southern-Wichita speaking groups who roamed the prairie-forest border of East Texas (Story 1985b).

Professional archaeological activities in the Upper Sabine River Basin in the 1950s were limited to 1958-1959 investigations at the Limerick (41RA8) and Pearson (41RA5) sites in Iron Bridge Reservoir (now Lake Tawakoni) on the mainstem of the Sabine River (Duffield 1961; Duffield and Jelks 1961). At the Pearson site, Norteño focus materials were recovered which are roughly contemporaneous with those from the Gilbert site, although perhaps extending into the early nineteenth century. Early Caddoan and Early Ceramic period occupations were sampled from several natural rises at the Limerick site.

From ca. 1960-1965 Sam Whiteside also excavated several Caddoan sites in the Upper Sabine River Basin. Significant sites which were investigated include Boxed Spring (41UR30), a multiple mound center (Perttula et al. 1986:55), Hawkins (41SM144), and Bryan Hardy (41SM157). The latter two were permanent Caddoan settlements with houses and trash middens, and a small earthen mound was present at Bryan Hardy which covered a large circular structure.

The 1970s initiated rather intensive archaeological research activities in the Upper Sabine Basin. This has resulted primarily from inventory, testing, and mitigation of archaeological resources in federally or state-funded reservoir construction, and from the mining of near-surface lignite deposits (see Perttula and Skiles 1987:8-9).

The proposed Mineola Reservoir (Carl Estes Lake) on the mainstream of the Sabine River was surveyed in 1971 by the Texas Historical Survey Committee. A total of 91 sites were recorded, including the Son Gibson and Yarbrough sites previously mentioned, and 55 of those had Caddoan occupations (Malone 1972). Three of these, 41RA31, 41RA38, and 41VN35, also had small



earthen mounds (see Figure 2-5). No further work has been conducted in the proposed reservoir area since the lake has not been constructed.

From 1975-1979 the archaeological resources of the Lake Fork Creek Reservoir were the subject of investigations carried out by the Archaeology Research Program of Southern Methodist University (Bruseth et al. 1977; Bruseth and Perttula 1980, 1981; Bruseth 1987). A total of 130 archaeological sites were recorded during the survey of the 27,690 acre lake, and 65 of these sites were subsequently tested. In 1976 and 1978 eleven of the sites, ranging in age from Middle Archaic to the Late Caddoan period, were excavated (Bruseth and Perttula 1981). Significant excavations were conducted at Caddoan sites such as Taddlock (41WD482), Hines (41WD450) and Killabrew (41WD495) [see Figure 2-5] during those 2 field seasons, and additional work was conducted in 1979 at the Sandhill (41WD108) and Spoonbill (41WD109) sites, when they were slated for destruction during a reservoir-related road relocation.

Substantive conclusions of the project have stressed changes in prehistoric settlement-subsistence systems, and adaptive strategies, since an excellent faunal and floral record was obtained from some of the reservoir sites (Crane 1982; Perttula and Bruseth 1983, Perttula et al. 1983), particularly in relationship to varying climatic conditions in the late Holocene (Bruseth 1987:264-280). Patterns of lithic raw material use in the West Gulf Coastal Plain of the Caddoan Area, and their relationship to inter- and intra-regional exchange, mobility, and territorial constraints, have also been explored with project data (Perttula 1984) spanning the Middle Archaic to Late Caddoan periods.

Sites immediately outside the reservoir boundaries in the Dry Creek basin were also investigated by Southern Methodist University to obtain information on Late Caddoan habitation features, and subsistence remains. This was done as a means of comparing the nature of the Late Caddoan archaeological record along the Pineywoods and Post Oak Savannah ecotone. The Steck (41WD529), Burks (41WD52), Pine Tree (41WD51) and Goldsmith (41WD208) sites in the Pineywoods appear to represent a stylistic and functionally distinctive grouping of Caddoan peoples associated with those to the west along Caney Creek in the Post Oak Savannah (e.g. Perttula, Skiles, and Yates 1988), and to other groups (or subclusters [Thurmond 1985]) in the Cypress Creek/Upper Sabine River Basin (see Figure 2-5).

In 1986 a small reconnaissance along the shoreline of the upper end of the Lake Fork Reservoir was conducted by Perttula and Skiles (1988b). Among the new or relocated Caddoan sites located along the lakeshore was a large Early Ceramic-Early Caddoan period midden at 41RA65 on Garrett Creek, across the lake from the Gilbert site (see Figure 2-5), which contained a substantial material cultural assemblage from both occupations.

The Dallas Archaeological Society initiated excavations in 1978 at the McKenzie site (41WD55), a Caddoan mound on Honey Creek in the Big Sandy Creek basin. The mound was used as a structural platform from ca. A.D. 1320-1400 (Granberry 1985). A number of other Caddoan sites have been located in the Big Sandy Creek basin during intensive survey and testing activities at the proposed Texas Big Sandy reservoir in 1980 and 1985 (Perttula et al. 1986; Gibson 1982). Over 140 prehistoric and historic sites were recorded in the reservoir, including components ranging chronologically from the Early Archaic Period to the 1930s. The Prewitt and Associates, Inc. survey of 2379 acres in the Texas Big Sandy project area also obtained the first detailed information on historic archaeological sites in the Upper Sabine Basin, and conducted extensive archival and land deed research relating to the Anglo-American settlement of the region (Perttula et al. 1986:153-177). Ethnohistorical investigations brought to renewed attention the 18th century European materials recovered along Mill Race Creek in Wood County (Perttula et al. 1986:191-192; Perttula and Skiles 1986a), and led to the present project.

Test investigations were conducted at 12 Archaic and Caddoan sites in the project area, and stratified and/or buried cultural deposits were located in both alluvial and colluvial deposits along Big Sandy Creek and tributaries. The Caddoan sites relate to Middle and Late Caddoan period occupations, and the Archaic deposits which were uncovered are estimated to date as early as 8000 years B.P. At 41WD114, located at the upper end of the proposed reservoir, archaeological materials were uncovered in backhoe trench excavations extending to +4.2 m below the surface, with three probable Archaic occupational surfaces at 1.25-1.5, 2.1-2.5, and 3.5-3.7 m below the surface (Perttula et al. 1986:333-335). Paleoindian materials have been found to depths of 6-7 m in alluvial terrace deposits at the confluence of Big Sandy Creek and the Sabine River (Perttula et al. 1986:49). Similar assemblages have been reported in upland deep sandy soil contexts at sites such as the Trammell Crow Pond site (41WD185) in the Big Sandy Creek Basin (Perttula 1986a; Perttula et al. 1987b).

Cultural resources investigations related to the work at the Texas Big Sandy Project included a reconnaissance survey of the proposed Waters Bluff reservoir on the Sabine River (Perttula 1986b) for the Bureau of Reclamation. It was estimated that over 700 prehistoric and historic archaeological sites were present in the reservoir area, many of which probably would date to the Caddoan or Late Prehistoric Period. One of the more significant Caddoan sites located during the survey was the Carlisle site (41WD46), a buried midden in the floodplain of the Sabine River (see Figure 2-5). Test excavations were conducted at the site to assess the preservation and depth of the Sanders phase midden (Perttula and Skiles 1986b).

Surveys of near-surface lignite mining have been conducted in Wood, Hopkins, Harrison, and Rusk counties within the last 15

years, and the pace of work is accelerating (see Perttula and Skiles 1987). In the Upper Sabine River Basin surveys have been completed at the headwaters of Caney and Burke creeks in the Lake Fork Creek Basin by Heartfield, Price and Greene, Inc. (n.d.), although little information is available since the report has not been released, and at the Darco Mine, Martin Lake Mine, and South Hallsville Project along the eastern edge of the Upper Sabine River Basin. Survey, test excavation, and mitigation projects have been completed in these areas, and several hundred prehistoric and historic archaeological sites have been located (see Glander and Victor 1986; Glander et al. 1986; Espey, Huston and Associates, Inc. 1984, 1979; Studer 1982; Perttula and Skiles 1987).

Significant research on these projects includes: (1) excavations at six Early/Late Caddoan and/or early historic Caddoan sites at Martin Lake (Clark and Ivey 1974; Glander and Victor 1986) in Rusk and Panola counties; (2) excavations at five prehistoric sites by Espey, Huston and Associates, Inc. at South Hallsville (Espey, Huston and Associates, Inc. 1984); (3) recent test excavations and mitigation projects conducted by North American Consultants, Inc. within the South Hallsville Project mine area (e.g. LaVardera 1986); (4) excavations at the Walling Cabin (41RK104), an 1840s-1930s homestead in Martin Lake Mine Tract D (Moncure 1984); (5) the detailed recording of six family and community cemeteries and the testing of an 1880s-1950s farmstead at 41PN42 (Glander et al. 1986), and (6) testing of several historic and prehistoric sites at Darco Mine (Gadus et al. 1988).

#### Prehistoric Archaeological Record

The discussion of the prehistoric archaeological record in the Wood County area of the Upper Sabine River Basin is derived from Perttula et al. (1986:47-58), Skiles et al. (1980) and Thurmond (1985, 1988). Chronological divisions employed herein are as follows (e.g. Story 1988; Thurmond 1985, 1988):

Early Paleoindian Period	10,000-8,000 B.C.
Late Paleoindian Period	8,000-6,000 B.C.
Early Archaic Period	6,000-4,000 B.C.
Middle Archaic Period	4,000-2,000 B.C.
Late Archaic Period	2,000- 200 B.C.
Early Ceramic Period	200 B.C.-A.D. 800
Late Prehistoric Period	A.D. 800-1600/1650
Initial Caddoan	A.D. 800-1000
Early Caddoan	A.D. 1000-1200
Middle Caddoan	A.D. 1200-1400
Late Caddoan	A.D. 1400-1600/1650

Thurmond (1988:19-22) presents a detailed list of the temporal diagnostics within each of the periods listed above.

The Late Caddoan period is also divided into an earlier Whelan phase (A.D. 1400-1500) and a later Titus phase (A.D. 1500-1600/1650). The Titus phase is discussed in terms of four subclusters: the Three Basins, Tankersley Creek, Swauano Creek, and Big Cypress. The Three Basins subcluster was defined primarily on the basis of components at Lake Fork Reservoir, and those in the Dry Creek basin around Quitman (Thurmond 1985:Figure 4).

Early and Late Paleoindian occupations in East Texas, and the Upper Sabine Basin (Bruseth 1987:175), are primarily represented by isolated finds of diagnostic projectile points (e.g. Carley n.d.; Johnson n.d.). Sites with possible components in stratigraphic context are known, but have been investigated to only a limited extent. Variations in settlement mobility and intensity of residence remains poorly known as well, but the distribution of Paleoindian artifacts, and the types of raw materials being utilized (primarily non-local cherts) suggest that these groups were highly mobile, ranging over large areas in their seasonal round of hunting-gathering (e.g. Meltzer and Smith 1986; McGregor 1987).

Prior to the Middle Archaic in the Sabine Basin, single-component or stratified Archaic components are not known in any detail beyond that noted for the Paleoindian period. Early Archaic settlements were apparently small, and Story (1985a:35,39) has suggested that group mobility was still high. Generalized subsistence economies may have continued to characterize these groups (e.g. Meltzer and Smith 1986).

Excavated assemblage data from predominately single-component Middle Archaic sites, and the general distribution of sites dating to this period in the Sabine Basin, indicate a settlement pattern of site location and hunting and gathering activities concentrated along the major streams and tributaries (see Johnson 1962; Bruseth and Perttula 1981; Espey, Huston and Associates, Inc. 1984; Perttula et al. 1986). Patterns of lithic raw material use may reflect the fact that group territories were small, or that low levels of interaction existed between different Middle Archaic groups (e.g., Bruseth 1987:180). The low utilization of non-local raw materials in Lake Fork Creek Middle Archaic sites may also simply reflect a difference in proximity to high-quality cherts (Bruseth 1987:180), as well as the curation and recycling of stone tools made on these cherts. Both are possible inferences since there is a considerable divergence at this time between lithic tools and lithic debris in the percentage of non-local cherts (Perttula 1984:Table 7.3).

The trend during the Middle and Late Archaic is for the development of more complex settlement systems, evidence for some degree of sedentary occupation, and probably an increase in population. Distinct territories may have been developed about this time (Story 1985a:52). Sites of the Late Archaic period are distributed on major streams such as the Sabine River, and also near springs, spring-fed branches, and tributary drainages. Late

Archaic components along the Sabine River contain earthen middens, usually found on elevated landforms bordering natural lakes and relict channels (Johnson 1962; Skiles et al. 1980). Late Archaic components are common in the Lake Fork, Big Sandy, South Hallsville, and Martin Lake Mine areas (Bruseh and Perttula 1981; Perttula et al. 1986; Espey, Huston and Associates, Inc. 1984; Glander et al. 1986). It has been suggested by Bruseh (1987:184) that the biotic resources of the floodplain were heavily relied upon during the Late Archaic. No evidence exists in the Sabine Basin for the cultivation of starchy seeds (e.g. *Chenopodium*, ragweed, amaranth) or oily seeds (sunflower) during the Late Archaic, unlike in the Ozark Highlands and the Eastern United States at this time (Fritz 1986; Watson 1988).

The Early Ceramic period is not well known in the Sabine Basin, and only recently has it been formally defined (Story 1981; Thurmond 1985) in East Texas. In the Lake Fork Creek basin sites of this period tend to be small, relatively permanent habitations located in the same types of habitats as those noted for the Late Archaic, and there is little evidence per se of interregional interaction (Bruseh 1987:192-193). Maize has been recovered in two sites at Lake Fork Creek reservoir that are estimated to date between A.D. 600-800, but it is unlikely that maize was an important part of the subsistence system until the Middle or Late Caddoan periods in the area (see Perttula et al. 1983).

In the earlier manifestations of the Early Ceramic period Marksville and Troyville types of plain and decorated pottery are found in limited quantities at some sites in the Sabine Basin (Webb et al. 1969; Webb 1984). These accompany the apparently local ceramic assemblage of relatively thick grog and bone-tempered wares, as well as a sandy paste ware, although Williams Plain is not a common type south of the Red River (e.g. Brown 1971; McGregor 1988). In the Lake Fork Reservoir ceramic assemblages at Early Ceramic period sites consist mainly of horizontally incised rims on deep bowls and jars (Bruseh and Perttula 1981).

Initial, Early and Middle Caddoan components are common throughout the Upper and Middle Sabine basins on major streams such as the Sabine River, as well as along minor tributaries to the Sabine River and other major streams (i.e. Lake Fork Creek, Caney Creek, Prairie Creek, Big Sandy Creek, and Martin Creek). Radiocarbon and thermoluminescence dates from these sites in the Sabine Basin extend from ca. A.D. 900-1400 (Perttula et al. 1987; Bruseh 1987: Appendix IV), but these occupations remain poorly dated.

A number of cultural innovations took place within this period of time in the Sabine Basin. A more efficient hunting strategy probably developed with the introduction of the bow and arrow, while the evolution of more productive varieties of maize,

or other tropical cultigens, ensured that these horticultural resources were an important, if not essential, part of the subsistence economy (Perttula and Bruseth 1983; Bruseth 1987:200-201). Hunting-fishing-gathering activities were also important, particularly the exploitation of deer, fish and small mammals (e.g. Butler and Perttula 1981). Sedentary communities, farmsteads, and logistical camps (e.g. Binford 1980) reflect the maximum dispersion of the population near arable soils, forested habitats, and dependable freshwater sources. The presence of Early and Middle Caddoan Period mound clusters on the Sabine River and its major tributaries are evidence that social and settlement hierarchical differentiation existed during the late prehistory of the region (Perttula et al. 1986:55).

There is one major mound complex probably dating to the Early or Middle Caddoan period in the immediate project vicinity. This is the Cox Mound site (41WD349). The site is located on a broad alluvial terrace and upland slope between Lacy Branch and Lake Fork Creek just south of the project area (see Figure 2-5). There were originally 2 mounds at the western end of the site and a large occupational area to the east, but one of the mounds has been leveled. The other mound appears to be a "structural" mound, containing stratified mound fill zones (Skiles 1986). The Cox mound is one of a set of mound sites in the Lake Fork Creek basin - others include McCreight (41WD9) and B.G. Price (41WD7)- that may constitute a hierarchy of mound clusters during the Early and Middle Caddoan periods, although the lack of absolute dates from these sites prohibits an accurate assessment of hierarchical structure. The premier Early Caddoan mound group in this part of the Upper Sabine Basin is the Boxed Spring site (41UR30) on the Sabine River at its confluence with Big Sandy Creek (see Figure 2-5). This mound center had four mounds, 2 "structural", 1 burial and one flat-topped, arranged around a central plaza with midden areas behind the mounds and away from the plaza (Perttula et al. 1986:55; Whiteside 1985).

The most common types of Early-Middle Caddoan settlements in the Upper Sabine River Basin are sites with one to three middens per site. These middens represent both house and trash deposits from occupations of fairly brief span (Bruseth and Perttula 1981). Burials frequently occur within the trash midden areas. Sites of this type are considered to be hamlets and farmsteads, and evidence from sites such as Taddlock (41WD482) on Lake Fork Creek clearly indicates that they were occupied on a year-round basis (Perttula 1985).

Other important Early-Middle Caddoan sites which have been excavated in the Upper Sabine Basin include Grace Creek I (Jones 1957), Yarbrough, Area B (Johnson 1962), Son Gibson (Jackson 1934), Carlisle (Perttula and Skiles 1986b), Turbeville (Skiles et al. 1980), Grimes, Hines, Killebrew, and Spoonbill at Lake Fork Reservoir (Bruseth and Perttula 1981), Hawkins (Whiteside 1985), 41HS138 (Espey, Huston and Associates, Inc. 1984), and 41HS74 (LaVardera 1986). These Early-Middle Caddoan habitation

sites are located on the Sabine River, as well as on Caney Creek, Lake Fork Creek and Burke Creek, tributaries to the Sabine River.

Faunal and floral remains recovered from such sites as Taddlock, Spoonbill, and Carlisle are indicative of a generalized economy of wild plant and animal exploitation which is supplemented by the use of seeds of pioneer annuals and corn (Perttula and Bruseth 1983; Crane 1982). Important animal species utilized include deer, carpsucker, catfish, opossum, turkey, squirrel, jackrabbit, freshwater drum, raccoon, and beaver. The floral remains from Spoonbill include nuts and maize, as well as seeds from 15 wild plant species such as marsh elder, marshmillet, grape morning glory, knotweed, and pigweed; the prairie turnip (Psoralea sp.) and a cultivated marsh elder have recently been reported from the Spoonbill Site (Crane 1988).

Late Caddoan sites in the Upper Sabine River Basin are included within the Titus phase, and Thurmond (1985:193) has included them in the Three Basins subcluster (or cluster, cf. Johnson 1987:19) of the recently defined Cypress cluster. Sites dating to this period are common primarily on tributaries to the Sabine River, and are particularly common on small streams and headwater areas of creeks draining into Lake Fork Creek and Big Sandy Creek (see Perkins 1955). The westernmost Late Caddoan sites known in the Upper Sabine River basin are found at the confluence of Caney Creek and Lake Fork Creek near the dam for the Lake Fork Reservoir (see Figure 2-5). Bruseth and Perttula (1981) and Bruseth (1987) have suggested that their distribution only within the Pineywoods, rather than into the Post Oak savannah, is related to Late Holocene climatic changes to increasingly xeric conditions, and the eastward movement of Caddoan groups.

Types of Late Caddoan settlements in the Upper Sabine Basin include small farmsteads with one to several contemporaneous households, cemeteries - both family and communal (e.g. Thurmond 1981) - and possibly substructural mounds. A.T. Jackson trenched possible substructural mounds in the Dry Creek basin at the A.N. Vickery (41WD11) and J.D. Conger (41WD8) sites which might date to the Late Caddoan period, although little cultural or stratigraphic information was obtained (Wilson and Jackson 1930).

Late Caddoan sites which have been excavated in the Upper Sabine Basin include Attaway (41HP15), Reese, Earl Jones (41WD3), Winterbauer, and M.E. Day (41WD10) in the Caney and Dry Creek basins (Wilson and Jackson 1930; Reese 1931), 1959S (41WD19), 1973S (41WD44), and 1972S (41WD206) along the Dry Creek drainage, and a number of sites excavated by Southern Methodist University. These include Killabrew, Gilbreath (41WD538), Arnold Glenn (41WD524), Sandhill, Spoonbill, Burks, Pine Tree, and Steck (Bruseth and Perttula 1981). The overall density of Late Caddoan sites in the Lake Fork Creek area is highest in the Dry Creek basin of the Upper Sabine River Basin.

## Historical Aboriginal Record

Archaeological information from the Upper Sabine River Basin indicates that both Caddoan and southern Wichita-speaking groups lived in the area during the eighteenth and early nineteenth century. A significant concentration of Caddoan historic components occurs on the Sabine River and its tributaries in the vicinity of the major Sabine River crossing known as Trammel's Trace in Rusk and Harrison counties (Jones 1968; Webb et al. 1969; Clark and Ivey 1974). Ethnographic and archival information (see Chapter 5) suggests these Caddoan groups were the Nadaco or Anadarko. They continued to live at this locality until the 1830s (cf. Ewers 1969), and after the Cherokee moved into the area in the early nineteenth century.

Other than the French trade goods recovered from several localities on Mill Race Creek, possible Caddoan historic sites in the Lake Fork Creek drainage include only site 41WD206 and the Culpepper site (Scurlock 1962). Neither site contains European trade goods, but Womack Engraved, a temporal diagnostic of the Norteño phase in Northeast Texas (e.g. Story 1985b), has been recovered from these sites in burial association with Titus phase ceramics. This would seem to indicate that Norteño and Titus phase Caddoan groups were at least in part contemporaneous.

Norteño phase archaeological sites are present at the western end of the Upper Sabine Basin at the Gilbert and Pearson sites (Jelks 1967; Duffield and Jelks 1961). Norteño groups are probably southern-Wichita speaking peoples who lived along the prairie-woodland border during the early historic period, and were heavily involved in the fur trade with the French (e.g. Gregory 1973). French trade goods recovered at the Gilbert and Pearson sites indicate these sites were occupied beginning about A.D. 1730, and continuing up to around 1825. However, after about 1770 the main villages of the Wichita were 100-130 km to the south-southwest in the Trinity and Brazos River valleys. When Pedro Vial traversed the Upper Sabine Basin in August, 1788, he apparently followed the Tawakoni-Taovayas trail from the Red River to a Sabine River crossing near its confluence with Grand Saline Creek, about 30 km west of Mill Race Creek (Bolton 1915:128-133; Loomis and Nasatir 1965:342-345). He did not note any aboriginal settlements along the route once he left the Taovayas village on Red River until he reached the Nadaco village near the Sabine River in what was to become Rusk and Panola counties (Loomis and Nasatir 1965; Perttula and Skiles 1988a).

## Anglo-American Historical Background

Martin Varner, one of Austin's "Old Three Hundred", had settled near Fort Lyday, on the present Lamar-Fannin County line, after his service in the Texas War of Independence (Galveston Daily News 15 July 1881). In 1841, Varner and his family moved to the vicinity of Mill Race Creek, thereby becoming the first



Anglo-American settlers within the bounds of present-day Wood County (Steely 1986:71, note 64; Wood County Historical Society 1976).

Upon arrival at his new location, Varner had possession of at least eleven land grant certificates totaling 6,329 acres. The certificates were largely made up of donation and bounty grants to veterans, who like Varner, had served in the Texas War of Independence.

Within a few consecutive days in the fall of 1841, Varner had six contiguous tracts of land surveyed totaling 3,396 acres. Varner's "home block" included two surveys in his own name (Martin Varner A-601 and A-602) where he built a log home, as well as the William H. Patton Survey (A-467), William Kern Survey (A-348), Joseph Kuykendall Survey (A-356) and the Moses Ellison Survey (A-199). Later, Varner had almost 3,000 additional acres of land surveyed in 5 separate tracts within Wood County (Texas General Land Office 1941).

Another early settler was Simon Gonzales, a Mexican carpenter who had emigrated with the Varner family from Brazoria County to Fort Lyday. Gonzales had built the Varner family house at Fort Lyday and lived in the Varner household there. Gonzales continued to live in the Varner household after the family settled in present Wood County (Galveston Daily News, 15 July 1881). Immediately after surveying Martin Varner's home block, the same surveyor (Thomas D. Brooks) surveyed three tracts of land for Simon Gonzales (A-232, A-233, and A-253) near the Varner lands (GLO 1941) where Gonzales planned to build his home (Galveston Daily News, 15 July 1881).

In 1843, three of Varner's slaves escaped, purportedly with aid from Gonzales. Gonzales was still living with the Varner family at the time but after this incident he was driven away. The next spring, Gonzales returned to the Varner homestead where he shot Martin Varner, and his son Stephen F. Varner, in a gun fight. Stephen Varner and Simon Gonzales died the day of the gun fight, but Martin Varner died on 14 February 1844, three days later. The Varner's were buried in their family cemetery on a hill near the Varner home. The cemetery location is noted with an historical marker on present FM3056, south of the project survey area.

Martin Varner was survived by his wife, Elizabeth, and six daughters: 1) Martha Ann, 2) Helen, 3) Indiana Penelope, 4) Amanda L., 5) Jane, and 6) Elizabeth Evelyn. In April 1845, the oldest daughter, Martha Ann (11 July 1821 - 21 October 1906) married Joseph Moody (see Chapter 4). That same year the Moody couple built a double-pen log "dog trot" house on land Mrs. Varner gave them from Martin Varner's estate. The house (41WD555) still stands on land owned by a Moody descendant, and was recorded during the present survey.

Another daughter, Indiana (1834-1881) married Gaines W. Greer (see Chapter 4). Greer was a noted early pioneer who built and operated several water-powered mills in Wood County, possibly including the one on Mill Race Creek.

The youngest Varner daughter, Elizabeth (born 30 April 1840) married Christian Henry Haines (see Chapter 4), who operated a water-powered mill on Mill Race Creek and was the namesake of the community of Hainesville. The C.H. Haines Mill and homestead sites (41WD576 and 41WD563, respectively) were located and recorded during the present survey.

Both the Moody and Haines families maintain oral traditions that Indians were still present in Wood County during the 1840s. Mrs. E.E. Haines related that in the fall of 1844 an Indian chief who had been her father's friend, together with a large number of warriors, visited their home. They were reportedly very saddened to learn of Martin Varner's death. Mrs. Haines reported that most of the Indians in the area were friendly, but that some would attempt to steal livestock at night. A fence eight feet in height was built around the Varner house, and vicious guard dogs roamed within, as protection against the unfriendly Indians. Occasionally, the Indians would shoot the dogs with arrows which the family had to remove the next day (E.E. Haines nd).

The earliest pioneers in the area typically had very small portions of their heavily forested lands cleared for cultivation. Many families had only 5-6 acres cleared for crops, and gardens furnished a large part of the families' food (Vickery 1974:120). Cotton and corn were the crops grown on almost every farm, along with a variety of other crops (Lowe and Campbell 1987) such as sweet potatoes, beans, peas and cabbage. Ownership of hogs was also very common, for they roamed loose in the woods fattening freely on the mast. Fields and gardens were commonly fenced with split rails of pine, sometimes red oak (Vickery 1974:120). The fencing was done not so much to keep livestock in, but to keep hogs and deer out (e.g., Barrow 1849).

Two types of pioneer dwellings were common: the single-pen log cabin and the double-pen log "dog trot". Early availability of pine lumber in the area, due to the large number of sawmills, allowed an early shift to frame construction for most landowners' homes. However, log construction continued to be common, even after the Civil War, for homes of poor whites and blacks, tenant houses, barns and outbuildings. Residences on the few plantations known in eastern Wood County were entirely of frame construction and often styled after homes in the older slave states.

Sites for pioneer residences were chosen with care (Jordan 1978:31; Collier 1984). Normally the sites were well drained, and locations atop low hills or rises, usually adjacent to a road or trail, were popular.

Most dwellings were oriented facing a cardinal direction, with north being least favored. Southern exposures allowed summer breezes to ventilate the dwellings. The preference for orientation to cardinal directions throughout all periods was a reflection of the rectangular land survey pattern of the region, where roads followed survey and property lines. The few residences not oriented to cardinal directions were often placed in alignment with an early road that antedated property lines and, consequently, did not follow the normal pattern (Perttula et al. 1986:60-66).

A few small planters were located in eastern Wood County, but the plantation system was never well-established in the area. In terms of slave labor investments, the plantations known in eastern Wood County more closely resemble Antebellum plantations described by Jackson (1984) in Rusk and Freestone Counties than the plantation system detailed by Campbell (1983) in Harrison County.

Slave holding was not uncommon in the "Redlands" area, with most large landowner holding one to three. Utilizing the class system definitions outlined by Campbell (1983) in his comprehensive analysis of Harrison County during the Antebellum period, the settlers of the survey area were exclusively yeoman farmers and poor whites (Wood County Tax Rolls 1850-1864; U.S. Bureau of the Census, Schedules 2, 1850, 1860). No person living within the project area had ever qualified as a small planter (i.e. owning 10-19 slaves). The largest number of slaves held by an entity within the study area was the six owned by the Martin Varner Estate in 1850. Other slaveholding families in the project area were: 1) Joseph Moody, who owned one slave in 1853 (who may have been inherited by his wife from her father's estate) and two slaves in 1862 (Wood County Tax Rolls 1853, 1862); 2) C.H. Haines owned one slave in 1860; 3) Gaines W. Greer owned three slaves in 1860; and 4) George W. Haines owned three slaves in 1860 (U.S. Bureau of the Census, Schedule 2, 1860).

Sawmills became very numerous in eastern Wood County after 1850. However, the mills were concentrated within the relatively pure stands of pine timber located generally east of the survey area in the Little and Big Sandy Creek drainages. Before the advent of railroads, most timber was cut for local use, and extensive exploitation of the forests did not begin until there was economic recovery after the Civil War (Maxwell and Baker 1983).

The Texas and Pacific Railway Company built their railroad west from Hallsville across the southern edge of Wood County, reaching Mineola in 1873. The arrival of the railroad signaled rapid and profound changes in the economy and landscape of the region. New communities sprang up, seemingly overnight, along the railroads. A pattern of relocation to railroads was common throughout the period of railroad construction in northeast Texas. This pattern disrupted long-standing economic, community

and transportation patterns, effecting a complete reorganization of the landscape. There was an abandonment of numerous residential, community, and industrial sites and the establishment of new ones near railroads.

Before the arrival of railroads, numerous small gins and compresses were scattered throughout Wood County. It was not uncommon during Antebellum times for planters to own a gin and compress. Many of these also served the small farmers of the area who would trade part of their production for processing of their cotton. With the arrival of railroads, cotton yards, compresses, and gins were established in almost every town, village, or hamlet in the Texas cotton belt (Ellis 1970:504). The establishment of cotton processing and marketing centers at every railroad community forced many of the neighborhood gins out of business or to move to the railroad communities. Mineola, at the intersection of three major railroads, became a primary cotton marketing center for the project area by the 1880s.

The arrival of the railroads stimulated large-scale exploitation of the East Texas forests; railroads not only provided inexpensive transportation for the timber and lumber, but were also a major market for it. Millions of trees were cut into crossties and bridge timbers for the extension of the railroads into the "treeless" west.

The coming of the railroads created a tie-cutting industry in the area. The hundreds of tiecutters vastly increased the populations of communities and towns along the railroad right-of-ways. In addition, many local farmers engaged in tiecutting seasonally to supplement their incomes (Wood County Historical Society 1976:19). Mineola was a major tie-cutting and shipping point before 1880, and several merchants there controlled contracts for supplying crossties to the railroads (Perttula et al 1986:81).

Beginning in 1871, the State of Texas started a system of leasing the state penitentiary to the highest bidder. This included all buildings, implements and inmates. The inmates were sublet to large sugar and cotton growers, and to railroad companies as forced labor gangs. In 1878, a prison camp cutting ties for the Texas and Pacific Railway Company was located at Lake Fork, a community on the Texas and Pacific about 4 miles south of the project area (Walker 1987:60-63).

After the arrival of railroads, most of the old water-wheel-powered mills were either abandoned or upgraded with more powerful turbine equipment. Steam-powered sawmills were common in the area in antebellum times, but increased both in size and number after ca. 1873. Continuous overtimbering caused a depletion of virgin pine timber around the turn of the century, forcing many of the larger mills to cease operations. Around the turn of the century, numerous industries were established in the

area to utilize the remaining timber. As one example, a chair manufacturing plant, which later converted to larger scale production of fruit boxes and crates, was established in Mineola ca. 1900.

In 1880 very little of the land had been cleared and put into cultivation in Wood County, and pine had just begun to be cut on a large scale. The stand of pine was estimated at 1,600,000,000 ft. in 1880 (Johnson and Barker 1916:895).

It was estimated that only 10% of Wood County's total area of 420,480 acres was in cultivation in 1880. By 1910 there were 274,476 acres included in farms, and about 146,000 acres of that were classified as "improved lands". The number of farms increased in Wood County from 2,094 to 3,600 in the period 1900-1910 (Johnson and Barker 1916:895). About 1915 it was reported that cotton and corn were still the staple crops in Wood County but that increasing acreage was being devoted to forage crops, peanuts, potatoes, and other vegetables. There were various hardwood industries, and Wood County was considered a major orchard fruit producing county in the state, having shipped carloads of Elberta peaches to market for several years. Stock farming and feeding of high-grade hogs had also become important on many farms (Johnson and Barker 1916:895).

Production of cotton reached a new high of 28,034 bales in 1904, the year the boll weevil invaded the region (Boehm 1975:Fig.4). This caused serious damage to the 1905 cotton crop when production dropped to only 7,209 bales. Another catastrophic failure of the cotton crop occurred in 1921. Despite these setbacks, farmers held tenaciously to cotton cropping in the area, reaching an all-time record production of 38,524 bales in 1925. But a combination of factors, including price instability, insect pests, federal acreage controls, and a general movement toward diversification, caused a steady decline in cotton production in the county.

In 1931 cotton prices were lower than they had been for 22 years in Texas (Texas Almanac 1978:428). From 1932 on, the number of gins and the production of cotton showed a downward trend in Wood County. The discovery of oil in 1940, disruptions of WWII, continued farm diversification, and a strong shift to cattle ranching are other factors that combined to dethrone "King Cotton" in the area. In 1945 cotton production had dropped to 455 bales in Wood County and today no cotton is grown in the area (Perttula et al 1986:81-82).

## CHAPTER 3

### RESEARCH ORIENTATION AND FIELD METHODOLOGY

The first stated purpose of the intensive archaeological survey of Mill Race Creek and tributaries is to locate known or potential protohistoric and early historic Indian or European sites, and then evaluate them through limited subsurface testing, if possible. Next, potentially eligible archaeological sites are to be nominated to the National Register of Historic Places. Because the locations of such sites were not known in the project area prior to the onset of the survey, and the survey was intended to be comprehensive (e.g. Federal Register Vol. 48(190):44722), all sites present in areas chosen for survey needed to be fully recorded, regardless of whether or not they appeared to date to the protohistoric or early historic periods. Essentially, therefore, the present project had as its ancillary purpose to provide the Texas Historical Commission with information on all archaeological resources in the survey area, including initial assessments, sufficient to evaluate site significance for the National Register of Historic Places.

According to the Archaeological Survey Agreement with the Texas Historical Commission the survey "should form the basis for a Comprehensive Preservation Plan for this area as defined in the Secretary of the Interior's Standards and Guidelines for Preservation Planning." Specifically, the Archaeological Survey Agreement called for documenting:

1. the results of the archival research related to the possible post Le Dout;
2. A discussion of the kinds of properties looked for in the project area;
3. the method of survey, including an estimate of the survey coverage and the methods of subsurface testing conducted;
4. the precise location of all properties identified in the project area;
5. information on the appearance, significance, integrity and boundaries of each property sufficient to permit an evaluation of its significance.

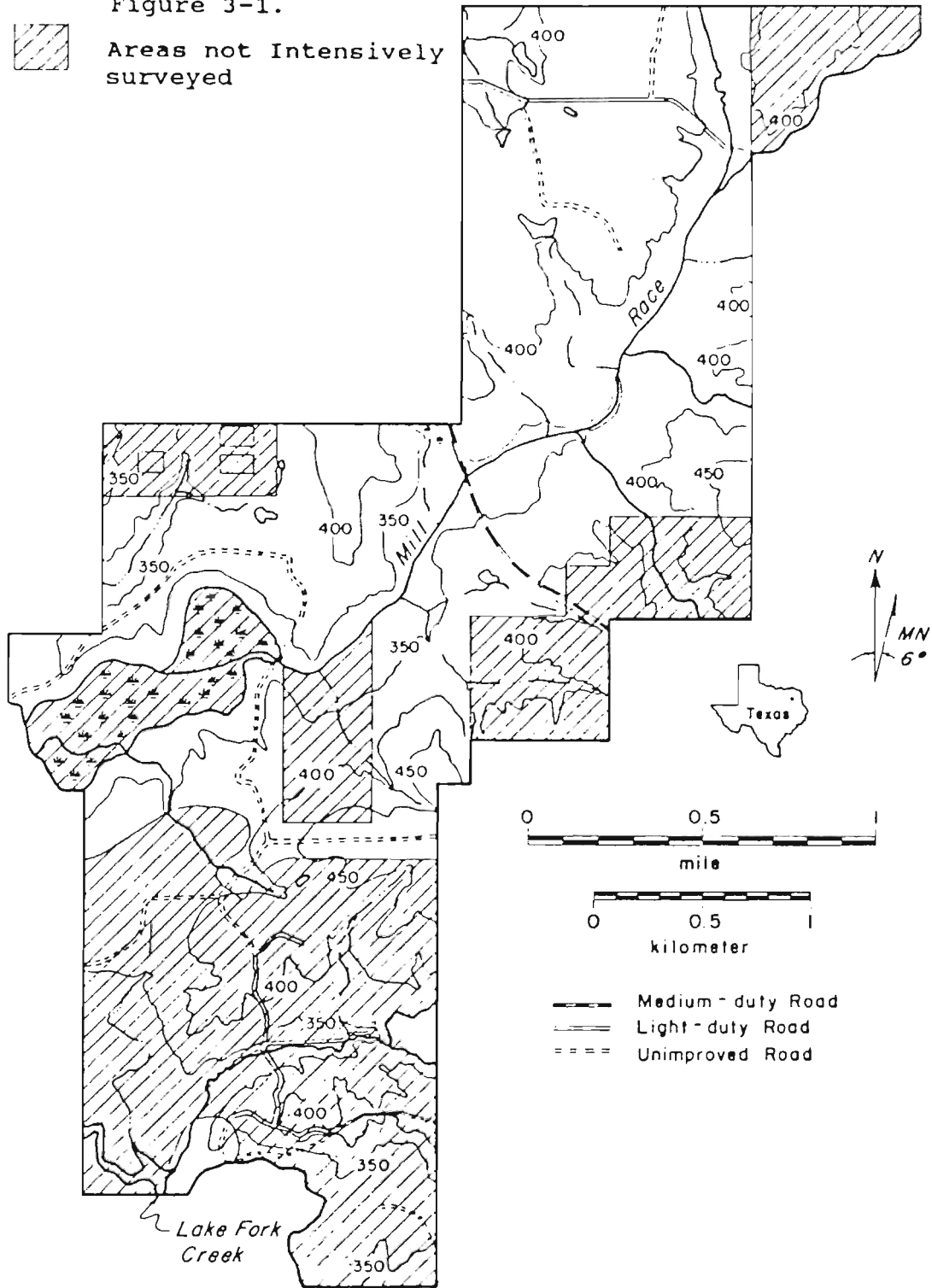
#### Intensive Survey

As specified in the University of North Texas proposal, survey efforts were concentrated in the W.H. Patton (A-467) and W.M. Kern (A-348) surveys along Mill Race Creek, an area covering approximately 1476.3 acres (see Figure 1-2). Three tracts of property, amounting to 250 acres, were not examined in the William Patton Survey due either to lack of landowner permission at this time or swampy floodplain conditions along Mill Race Creek which prohibited access (Figure 3-1).

Figure 3-1.



Areas not Intensively surveyed



Additional landownership permission was obtained in the M. Ellison (A-199), A.M. Loyd (A-359), J.A. Candler (A102), W. Tollett (A-575), St. Clair Patton (A-471), and J. Kuykendall (A-356) surveys (Table 3-1) in an attempt to examine topographic landforms with a high potential for prehistoric and/or historic archaeological sites, and to follow up informant leads about sites on Mill Race Creek, or its tributaries. Consequently, the total survey universe in which the THC-Woldert Site project was concerned amounts to approximately 2700 acres, of which only about half was intensively surveyed. The remainder of the area was subject to a reconnaissance survey (CTA:1987 Guidelines for Cultural Resource Management Reports: Section 2.1.2).

At one time in the mid-twentieth century most of the project area was cleared and in cultivation (Figure 3-2), but with the decline of farming the area has been converted either to improved pastures or left abandoned to be covered by a secondary growth forest. Extensive shovel testing was essential to locate and identify sites of all ages in the project area because of the dense vegetation present on most landforms (see Figure 3-3 to 3-6).

Coverage of the survey area was accomplished by surveying pedestrian transects with 20-30 m interval spacing between crew members. Transects were necessarily oriented in the same direction within land survey tracts and along property lines since these served as convenient markers in the alignment of transects, and in the location of sites once they had been discovered. Although few areas within the project boundaries were cleared of vegetation, and it was considered unlikely that surface materials would be abundant outside the small plowed fields, all surface exposures encountered were examined for the presence of cultural materials. These exposures included roadcuts, cattle trails, gopher mounds, and sparsely vegetated or eroded areas.

When ground surface visibility was poor, and previous survey experience in the area suggested the presence of archaeological remains (e.g. Perttula et al. 1986:111-125, 149-153; Bruseth and Perttula 1981:133-138), shovel tests were excavated. These procedures were employed on a judgemental basis to increase the probability of efficiently and rapidly locating cultural material. All fill from the shovel tests was screened through 1/4-inch-mesh wire cloth to insure the recovery of cultural materials from subsurface contexts. The alignment and intensity of shovel tests was determined at the discretion of the Project Archaeologist, and they typically were excavated at 20-50 m intervals in directions parallel to property lines. Shovel tests ranged between 30-50 cm in diameter, and up to 110 cm in depth. The use of shovel tests, in addition to determining whether sites were present on specific landforms, helped in obtaining estimates of site limits and vertical depth. Shovel testing was concentrated on elevated landforms in close proximity to the artesian spring, and to the floodplain of Mill Race Creek and its



Table 3-1. Land Surveys in the Project Area

Abstract No.	Original Grantee	Patentee	Date of Patent	Acres	Class
102	James M. Candler	Francis L Green	11-17-1857	2528	Nacogdoches, 1st Class
199	Moses Ellison	Mrs. Moses Ellison	10-8-1846	640	Nacogdoches, Bounty
348	William Kern	Martin Varner	5-14-1856	836.13	Nacogdoches, 2nd Class
356	Joseph Kuykendall	Martin Varner	10-12-1846	320	Nacogdoches, Bounty
359	A.M. Loyd	Mrs. A.M. Loyd	10-18-1848	320	Nacogdoches, 3rd Class
467	William Patton	William Patton	10-8-1846	640	Nacogdoches, Bounty
471	St. Clair Patton	St. Clair Patton	7-1-1857	640	Nacogdoches, Bounty
575	Wesley Tollett	Wesley Tollett	7-8-1848	3954.36	Nacogdoches, 1st Class

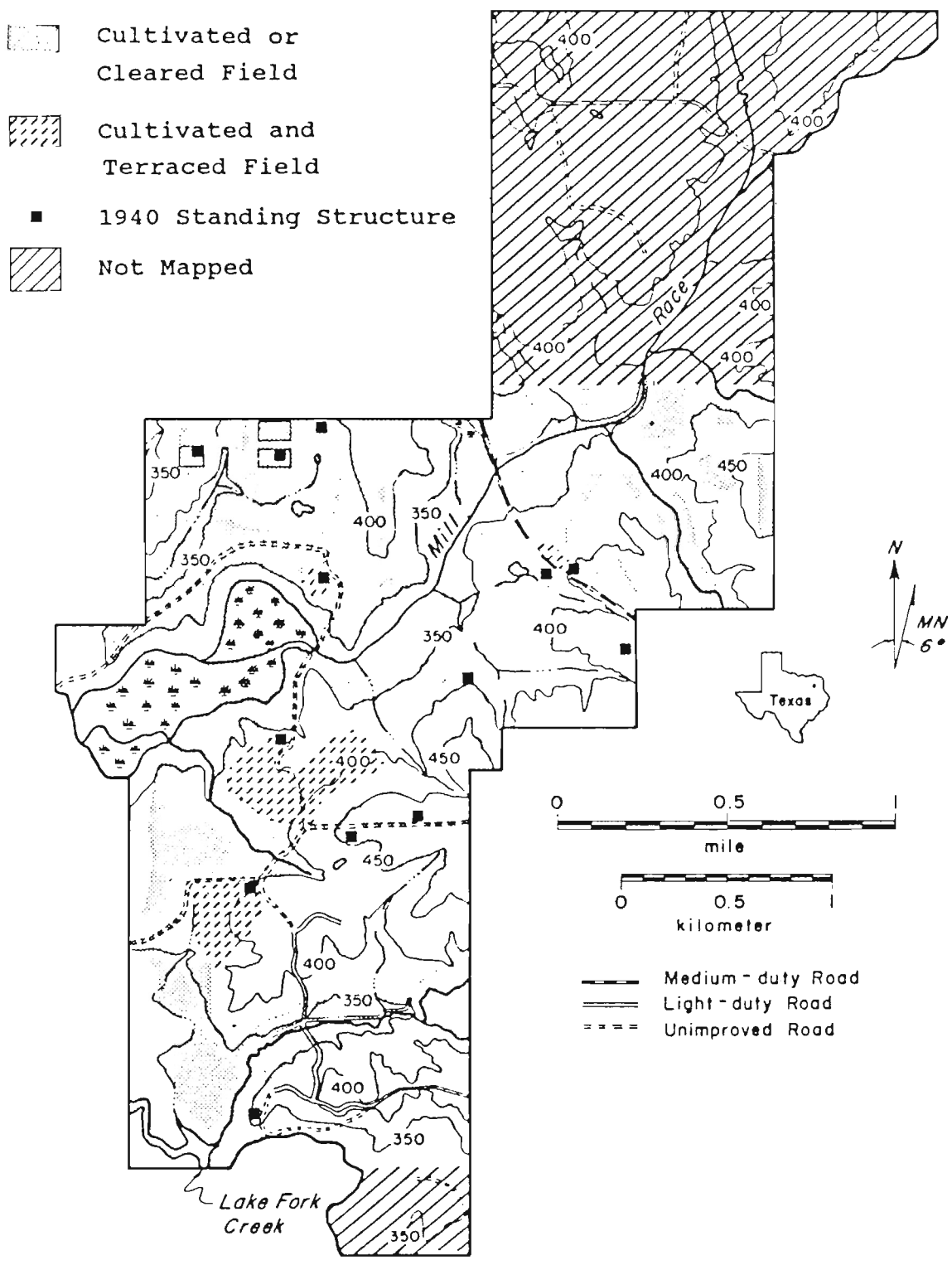


Figure 3-2. Land-Use Patterns in 1940.



Figure 3-3a. Ground Surface Visibility in an overgrown pasture at the A.W. Bishop Site (41WD217).

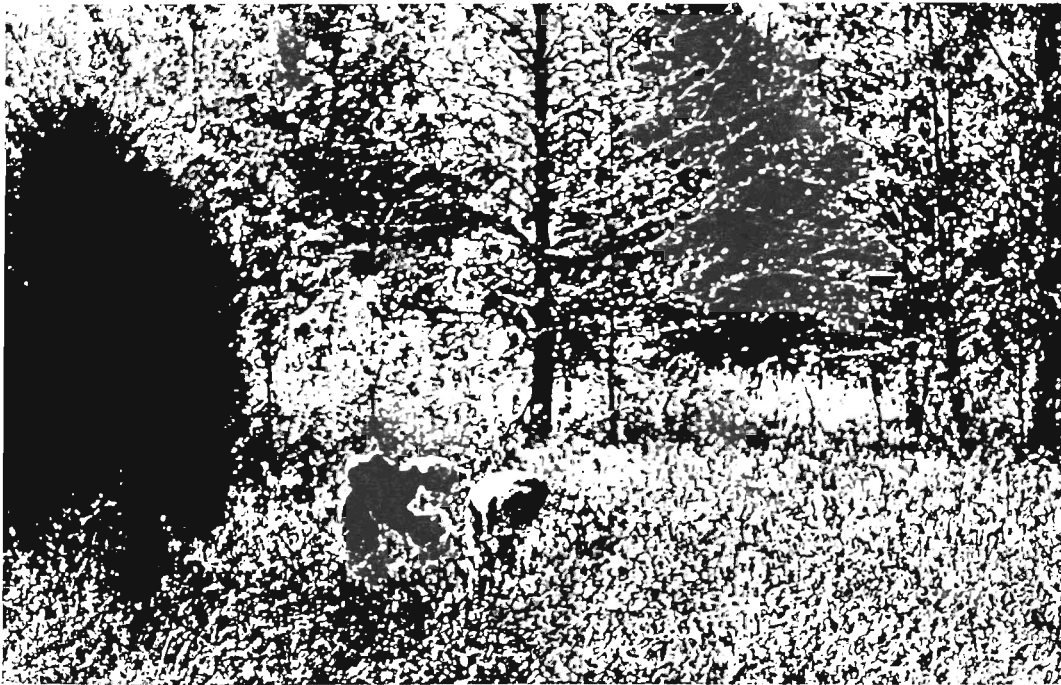


Figure 3-3b. Shovel testing along Jones Branch, William Kern Survey (A-348).



Figure 3-4a. Cleared floodplain and pasture, Mill Race Creek Valley. Site 41WD568 in center of figure on low knoll.



Figure 3-4b. Uncleared floodplain and valley wall along Mill Race Creek, Tract No.6, William Kern Survey (A-348).



Figure 3-5a. Swamp along Mill Race Creek, Tract No. 2/3, William H. Patton Survey (A-467).



Figure 3-5b. Mill Race Creek, Tract No. 4, William H. Patton Survey (A-467) in the vicinity of the Haines Mill Race.

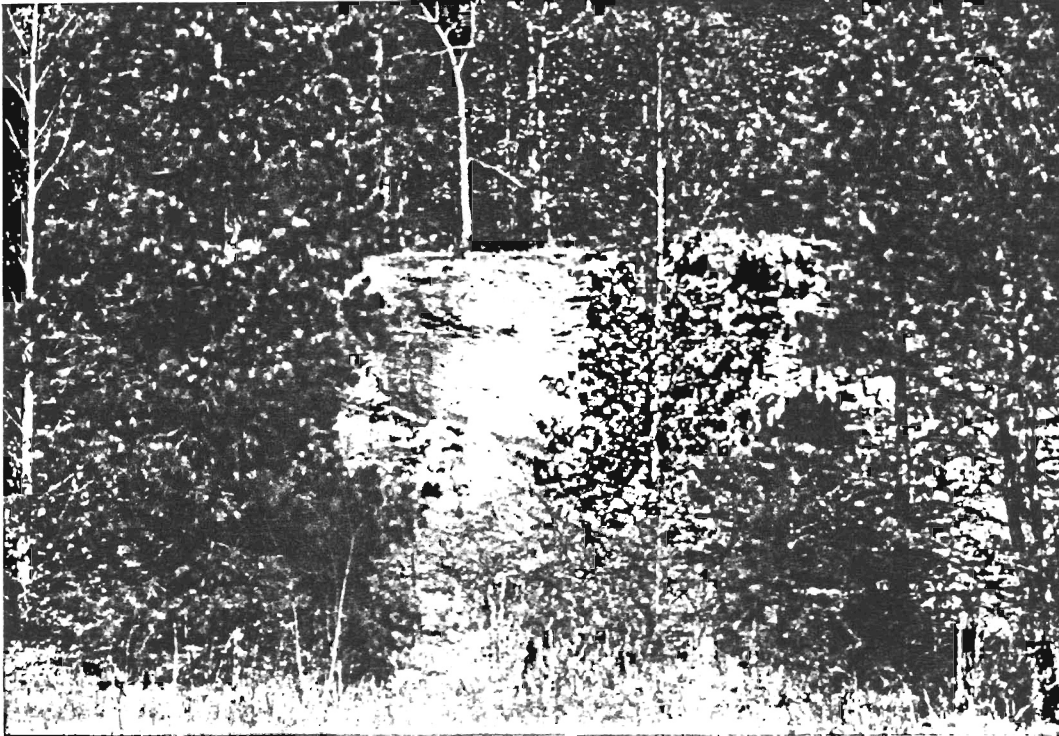


Figure 3-6a. Oak and pine-covered upland, William Kern Survey (A-348).  
Note Weches Fm remnant in center.



Figure 3-6b. Pine-covered upland, Tract No.9, William Kern Survey (A-348).

tributaries. All archaeological sites recorded or revisited in the proposed project were recorded on standard State of Texas Site Forms. Sketch and paced maps drawn of each site include the approximate locations of cultural and topographic features, shovel tests, landmarks, and the distribution of any surface artifacts which were subsequently collected (see Appendix 2). Each site was also plotted on the USGS Hainesville 7.5' topographic map. Both black-and-white print and color slide photographs were taken at each site. Additional documentation of the reconnaissance survey includes daily journals maintained by the Principal Investigator and the Project Archaeologist, and photographic logs.

Intensive shovel testing and limited hand testing (50 x 50 cm or 1 x 1 m units) was conducted adjacent to the artesian spring on Mill Race Creek (at 41WD217) where the majority of the eighteenth century artifacts reported by Woldert (1952) are believed to have been located. A more detailed site plan map was prepared in those cases where hand testing activities were done (see Chapter 4). The recovery of subsurface cultural remains at these localities were thought to contribute significantly to a clearer understanding of the material culture assemblages and possible intrasite activity patterns at such sites. The intent was not to exhaust the potential of any preserved archaeological deposits there, but to identify their preservation, their context, and obtain suitable materials for dating purposes.

At least one shovel test and one 50 x 50 cm or 1 x 1 m unit was excavated within the perimeter of each site to obtain temporally and functionally diagnostic prehistoric and historic artifacts, unless landowner permission was denied. All materials recovered from the 1/4-inch screening of matrix in these units were retained for laboratory analyses. Where possible, surface collections were made at the time individual sites were recorded, and notes were then maintained for each site specifying the location and extent of surface-exposed artifactual materials.

The excavation of 50 x 50 cm or 1 x 1 m test units was done in 10-cm arbitrary levels with all matrix dry-screened through 1/4-inch mesh hardware cloth. Excavations were terminated at the base of the cultural deposits. Documentation of excavation efforts included daily journal notes, excavation forms, and a measured profile drawing and accompanying stratigraphic description of one wall of each excavation unit. Soil zones were described according to color (by reference to the Munsell Soil Color Chart), and by standard attributes of grain size, structure, and sediment texture. Soil samples were taken from each soil zone defined in the measured profile, for possible processing in the Institute of Applied Sciences sediment and soils lab to obtain information on their physical and chemical character. Photographs were also taken of excavation activities and of each of the excavation unit profiled walls.



## Laboratory Procedures

The IAS off-campus lab has facilities for artifact washing and cataloging, detailed analysis, and temporary artifact curation. Artifacts from each site provenience were assigned a separate lot number, and the Texas Archeological Research Laboratory site number and lot provenience information were placed in black ink on each artifact. Facilities were used to clean and conserve metal artifacts recovered during the course of the project.

All photographs and slides have been catalogued in preparation for curation. All material, notes, photographs, and documentary records will be permanently curated at the Institute of Applied Sciences, University of North Texas.

### Texas Archeological Research Laboratory Records and Collections Check

Site and collection records checked at the Texas Archeological Research Laboratory indicated that one site, the A.W. Bishop site (41WD217), in the project area had collections at TARL. The site was not only revisited and further investigated as part of the project, but the extant notes were reviewed and the collections reanalyzed (see Appendix 3 and 4).

### Archival and Oral Historical Research

Interviews with local collectors and residents familiar with Mill Race Creek were conducted to document particular sites where aboriginal and European artifacts co-occur, and to obtain information on material cultural assemblages from other localities in the area. All formal interviews were tape-recorded and subsequently transcribed (see Appendix 1). These records are part of the permanent record of investigations to be curated at the University of North Texas. Notes were also compiled by the Project Archaeologist or interviewer summarizing the results of the informant interviews conducted during the course of the project.

The last element of the research was an assessment and extensive review of archival sources that may pertain to the location, establishment, and utilization of the French post called Le Dout. This has lead to an information base regarding archival data gathered prior to, and concurrent with, proposed and future archaeological fieldwork along Mill Race Creek (see Chapter 5).

Limited archival and oral historical research was conducted on the Anglo-American settlement of the Mill Race Creek and Hainesville area due to the thrust of the project. However, since several significant mid-late nineteenth century archaeological sites were located during the survey, it was thought to be important to gather some archival and oral historical information



as a basic component of the assessment process. The archival research that was done concentrated on the use of primary materials, in particular deed records and census records, preserved in the offices of the Texas General Land Office and the Wood County clerk's office. A partial chain of title was compiled for the William Patton survey (A-467), with the cooperation of Mr. Haines Varner Allen, since the sites of importance were primarily located within that survey (see Chapter 4).

Local history collections at the Mineola Library in Mineola, Texas were reviewed for manuscripts and publications pertaining to Mill Race Creek and Hainesville. Similar materials were reviewed at the Barker History Center at the University of Texas at Austin, particularly manuscripts and collections relating to the life of Martin Varner, the first known Anglo-American settler of the area.

Several oral interviews were conducted with local informants. Mrs. A.F. (Johnnie) Moody, of Mineola, Texas, was especially helpful in sharing her knowledge about the history of the project area (see Appendix 1).

## CHAPTER 4 PROJECT RESULTS

This chapter summarizes the results of the intensive survey and limited testing conducted during the present project in the Mill Race Creek valley and tributaries. Included in the chapter are general discussions of prehistoric and historic site character, as well as discussions of settlement patterning and temporal affiliation, and interpretations of changes in occupational intensity over time on this one tributary of Lake Fork Creek. Results of the Anglo-American archival research are also presented.

### Survey

Intensive survey efforts were concentrated in the William Patton and William Kern surveys, an area covering approximately 1500 acres along Mill Race Creek and tributaries (see Figure 3-1). Additional acreage was surveyed in adjoining land surveys, as previously mentioned, to examine other topographic landforms that had a high potential for prehistoric and/or historic archaeological sites.

A total of 39 archaeological sites and 32 localities were recorded during the THC-Woldert site project (see Appendix 2 and 3). General locations are depicted in Figure 4-1 and 4-2. Sites identified during the survey were recognized on the basis of artifacts, structural foundation materials, standing structures, or else from buried materials located only through shovel testing. Localities are places where either information on site character and integrity could not be obtained, or the actual location could not be verified during the course of the survey (see Perttula et al. 1986:110). Eight of the sites had been previously known in the project area, and those within property tracts where we had survey permission were revisited, if possible. Sites 41WD330, 41WD331, and 41WD332 were not relocated because tract survey permission was lacking, and while at 41WD328 we had permission to survey, no shovel testing was permitted on this particular piece of property. This same restriction pertained to newly recorded sites 41WD568 and 41WD570 (see Appendix 2).

The site and locality data base for the project area is categorized as follows in Table 4-1.

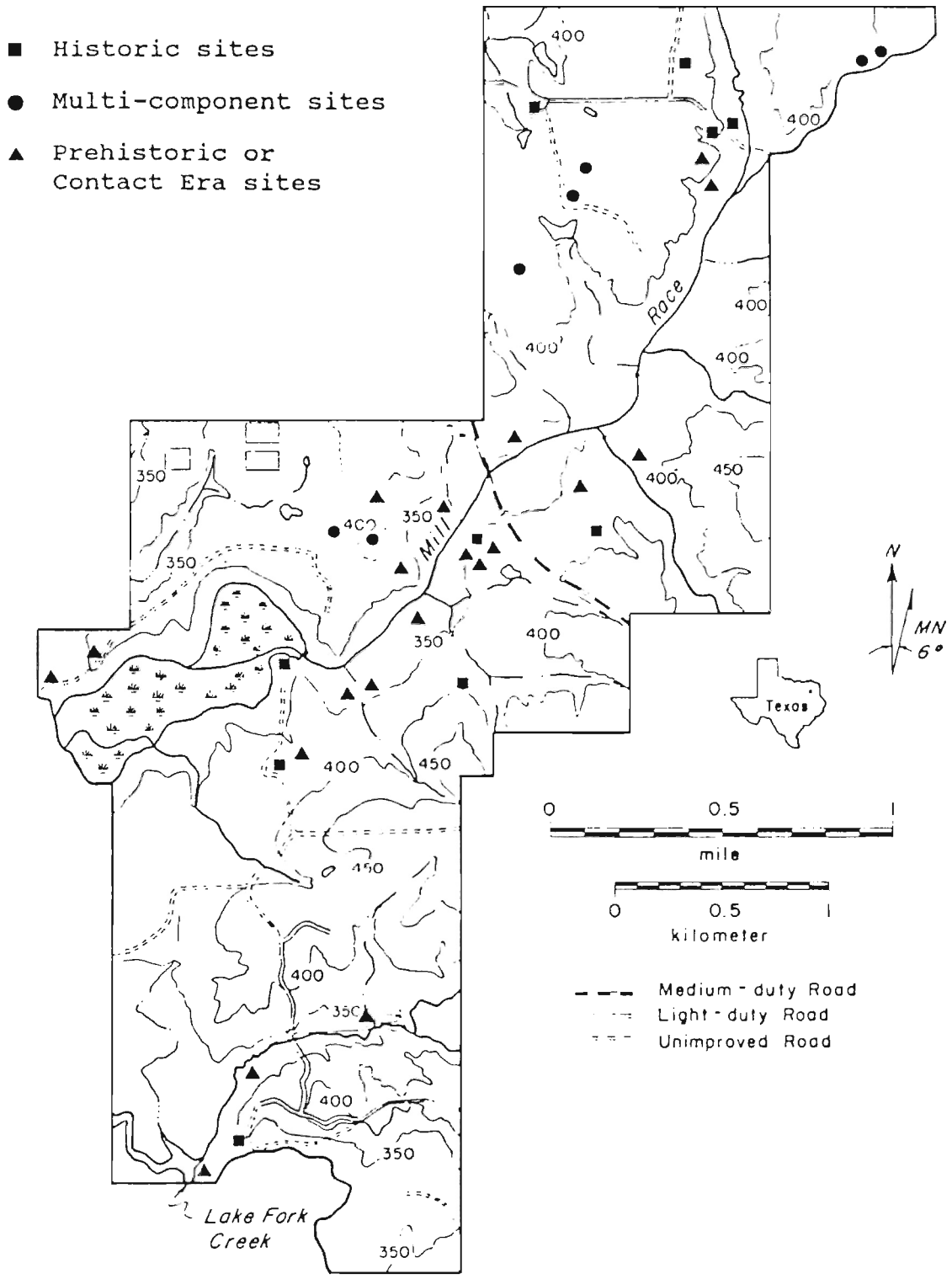


Figure 4-1. Location of Prehistoric and Historic Sites in the Project Area and Vicinity.

- Historic Localities
- ▲ Prehistoric or Early Historic Contact Era Localities

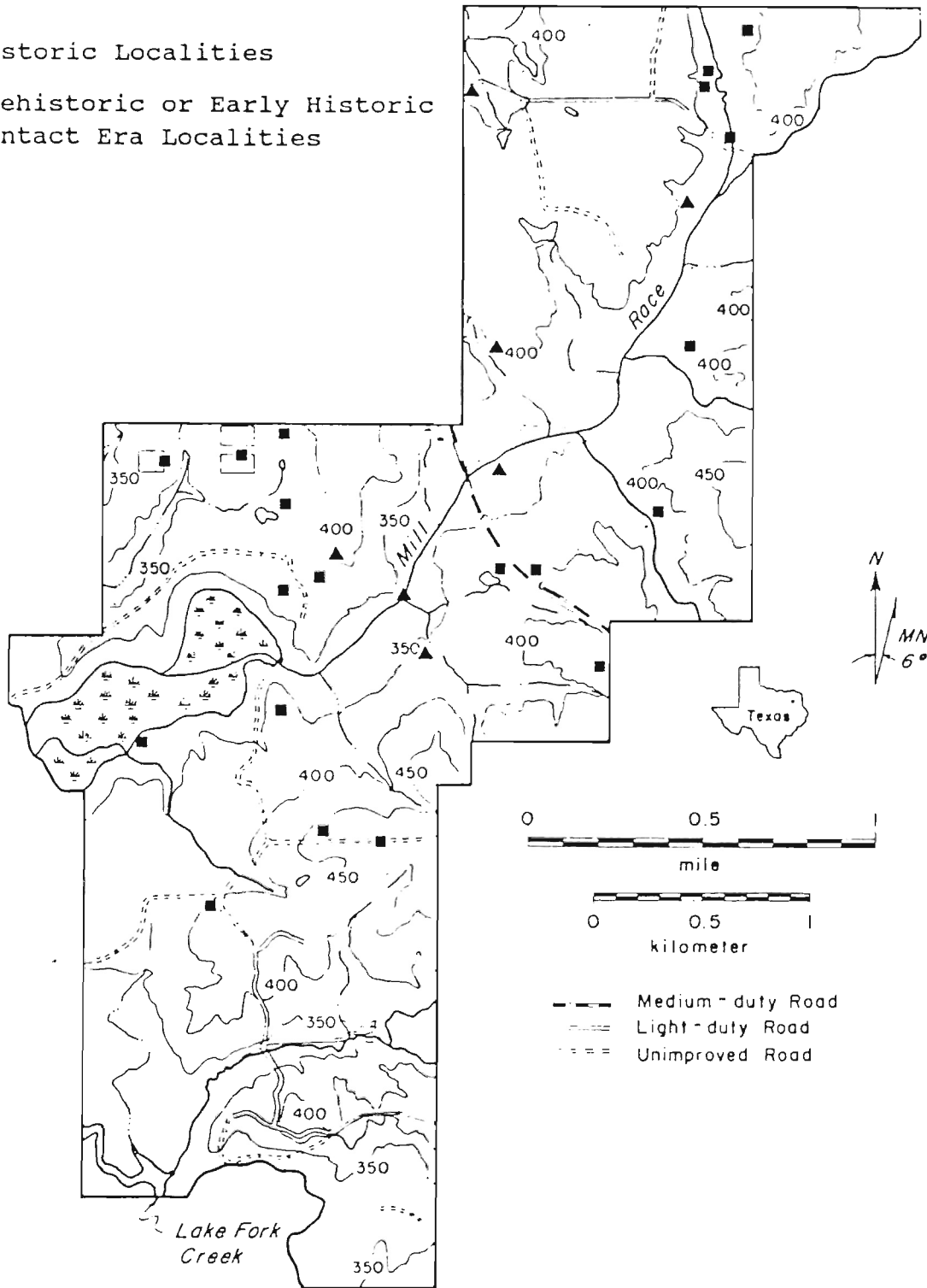


Figure 4-2. Historic, Prehistoric, and Early Historic Contact Era Localities in the Project Area and Vicinity.

Table 4-1. Summary of Sites and Localities

Known Components	Sites	Localities	Total
Prehistoric	18	6	24
Prehistoric/ Contact Period	2	0	2
Contact Period	1	3	4
Prehistoric/ Historic	8	0	8
Historic	10	23	33
	39	32	71

With the exception of a single unprovenienced Scottsbluff point in the Haines collection, which would date between 10,000-8,000 years B.P., prehistoric sites located in the project area appear to date from ca. 6000 years B.P. to ca. 300 years B.P. The lack of earlier components is not necessarily good evidence for the supposition that the area was not occupied prior to the Middle and Late Archaic, for there are considerable archaeological data on Paleoindian and Early Archaic occupations in the Upper Sabine River Basin (see Perttula et al. 1986:47-51), only that the site/assemblage sample is very small.

Sites with Archaic period components are situated primarily on upland settings overlooking the Mill Race Creek floodplain, but in at least two instances possible Archaic sites are situated on low sandy knolls adjacent to the floodplain (Figure 4-3). Site 41WD565, the C. McDougald site, appears to be an undisturbed example of a single-component upland Archaic (probably Late Archaic) occupation in the project area. Charles McDougald's collection of 45 projectile points from 41WD328 is dominated by the thick contracting stem Gary type, var. Gary (Suhm and Jelks 1962; Schambach 1982) and the Yarbrough, Marshall and Bulverde types, good diagnostics for the Late Archaic and Middle Archaic Periods (Thurmond 1985). Only Gary-type dart projectile points were recovered from the present survey, except for an Ellis point from 41WD564. As with the Late Archaic generally, there was a high utilization of locally available raw materials for tool manufacture, particularly a relatively coarse-grained quartzite present in upland gravels (see Appendix 4).

Possible Early Ceramic (ca. 2000 B.P. - 1100 years B.P.) Period occupations may be present at several sites in the project area, based on the recovery of thin, pointed Gary-type projectile points (var. Camden as defined by Schambach [1982]). These implements are thought to date between 1750-1100 years B.P. (Schambach 1982; Perttula 1987). At 41WD562 the Early Ceramic period occupation is represented apparently by the lower levels of an earthen midden deposits situated on a toe slope knoll near the present Mill Race Creek channel. Other possible Early Ceramic period components are located on upland projections, ridge crests and as a small scatter on an alluvial terrace of Mill Race Creek (Figure 4-4). None of the sites with possible Early Ceramic period components are either single component, or the primary component at the site, but instead they appear to be represented by small assemblages of chipped stone tools and debris related to the production and use of projectile points/hafted cutting tools.

Early and Middle Caddoan Period (ca. 1100-500 years B.P.) components are noted at 8 different sites in the project area; another six components may have been occupied at this time, but the available temporally diagnostic evidence is insufficient to be certain. Both upland and floodplain settings were loci for settlement, and based on the distribution of earthen middens,

- Location of Possible Middle and Late Archaic Components in the Project Area.

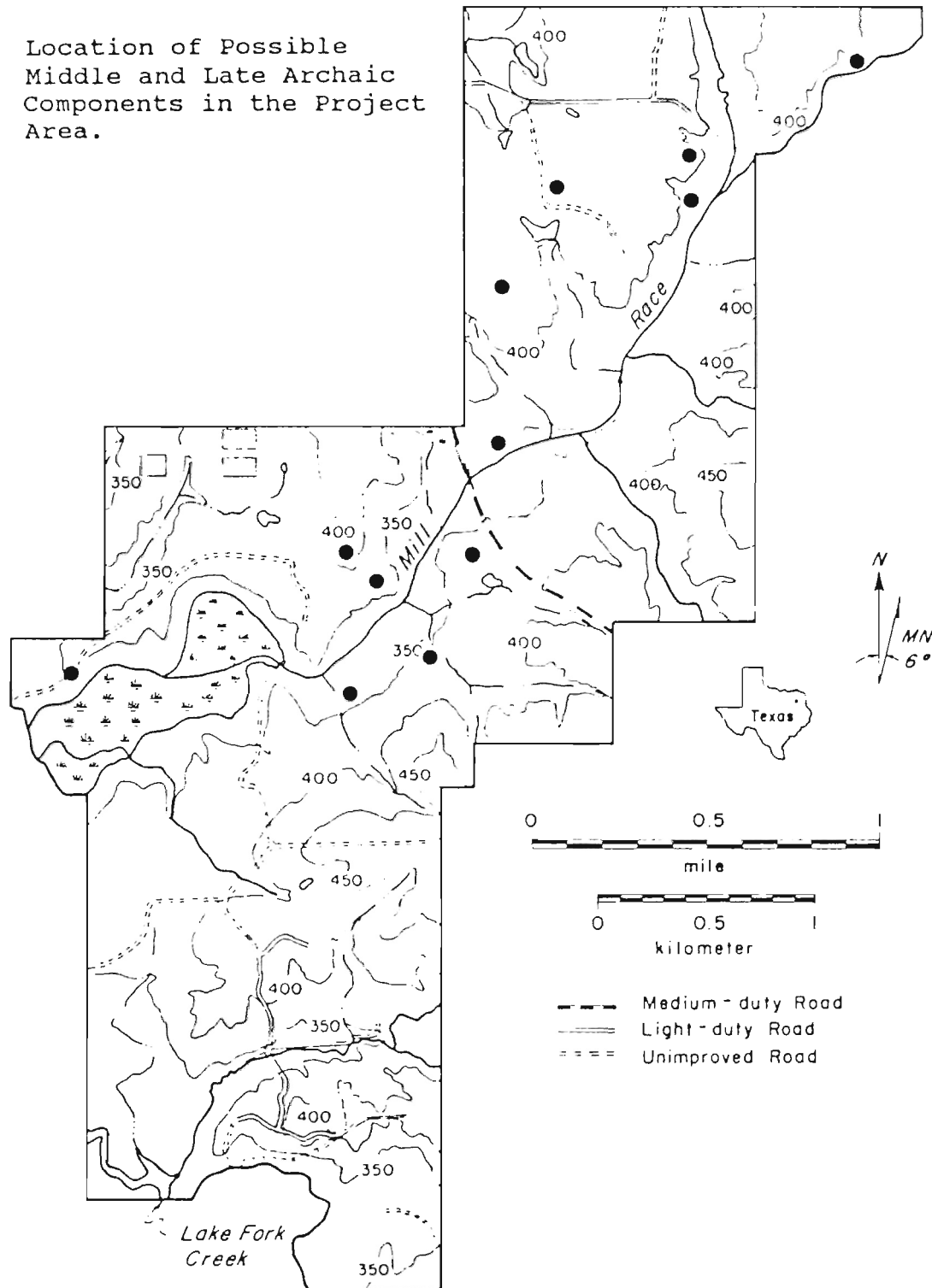
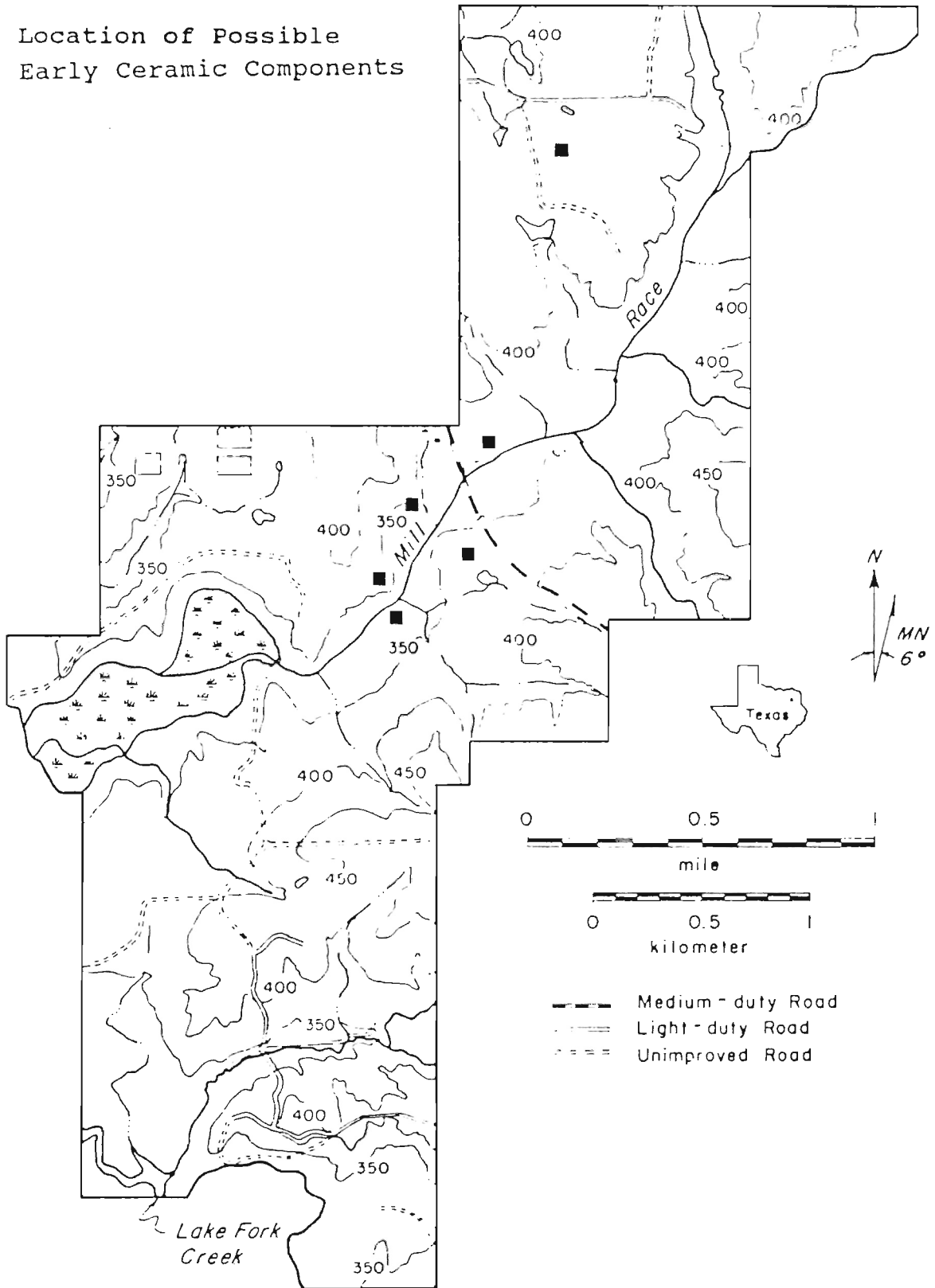


Figure 4-3. Location of Possible Middle and Late Archaic Components in the Project Area.

Figure 4-4.

■ Location of Possible Early Ceramic Components





both landforms were loci of permanent settlement (Figure 4-5). The middens at 41WD217, 41WD344, 41WD347, 41WD562, 41WD573, 41WD575, and possibly 41WD569, are thought to represent the residue discarded from hamlets and farmsteads of fairly brief occupational span, perhaps 1-2 generations (Perttula et al. 1986:55), within a dispersed, sedentary settlement system. Burials have been reported at 41WD347, and it is likely that burial areas are present within, or adjacent to, each of these earthen middens. Human material was recovered in limited amounts at 41WD344, 41WD562, and 41WD575 (see Appendix 5). The middens at 41WD344 and 41WD562 are still relatively well-preserved, and contain some limited amounts of faunal remains in the midden deposits. Hearths, storage pits, and other cultural features can reasonably be expected as well, although none were found during the limited testing. The pattern of midden and ceramic intra-site spatial concentrations at 41WD577 seems to indicate that possibly three contemporaneous households were located at the site during the period between ca. 750-550 years B.P. The spatial arrangement of concentrations is similar to that noted at sites at Lake Fork Reservoir dating to the same time period, which were thought to possibly have a "plaza" area between houses where more restricted extra-mural activities took place (e.g. Bruseth and Perttula 1981).

Late Caddoan Period components (dating ca. 500 years B.P. to 250 years B.P.) are restricted to a small 2 km long section of the Mill Race Creek Valley. This area (Figure 4-6) is known to contain a considerable number of springs, including the artesian spring near the Woldert site (41WD333), several of which still flow today (Brune 1981). Although only a limited sample of decorated ceramics (primarily Ripley Engraved) were recovered from the seven probable and/or possible Late Caddoan components, it is likely that all can be assigned to a local but still undefined subcluster of the Titus phase (Thurmond 1985:193). The majority of the Late Caddoan sites are located in floodplain or toe slope settings adjacent to broad patches of easily tillable and fertile fine sandy loams along Mill Race Creek, and in certain upland settings (e.g. 41WD332) probably near springs. All the sites appear to be small (less than 5000 m<sup>2</sup>), although it is unclear how many different Late Caddoan occupational episodes may be represented at any of the sites. These types of occupations are probably single homesteads/farmsteads (Perttula et al. 1986:57). The A.W. Bishop site (41WD217) may be a larger Late Caddoan settlement, but in the area of subsurface investigations both Early-Middle and Late Caddoan period ceramic materials were found in spatial association. Not enough work was completed at this extremely overgrown site to separate the areas pertaining to different, temporally unrelated occupations. Earlier work at the site by Sam Whiteside in 1959 concentrated on a midden deposit (in Area 1) that appeared to date to the Middle Caddoan period, thus Area 2, where the University of North Texas investigations were conducted, is probably the loci of the major Late Caddoan component. It is situated ca. 100 m due south of the artesian spring mentioned by Woldert (1952) and Brune (1981).

▲ Location of Possible Early-Middle Caddoan Period Sites

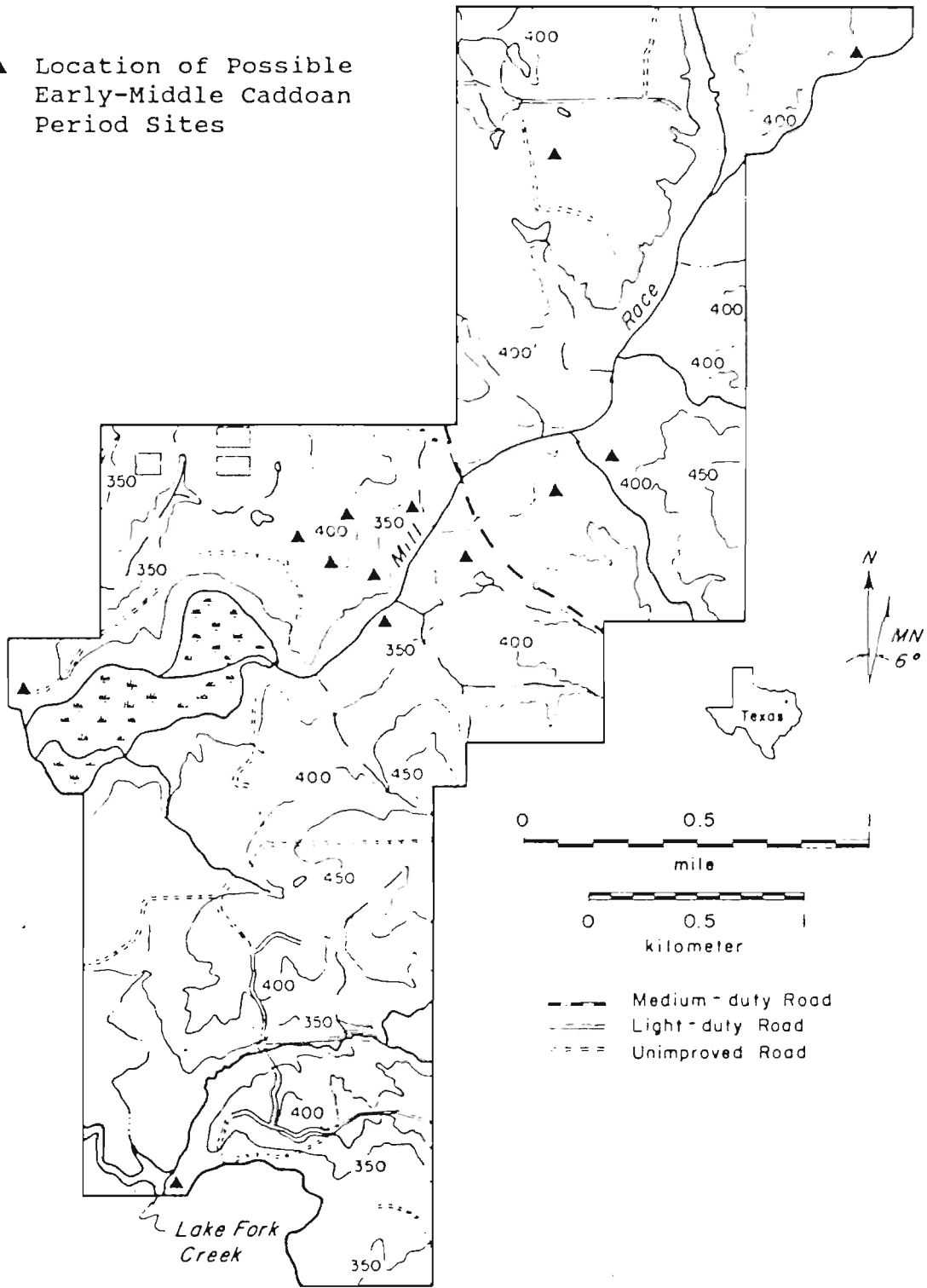


Figure 4-5. Location of Possible Early-Middle Caddoan Period Sites in the Project Area.

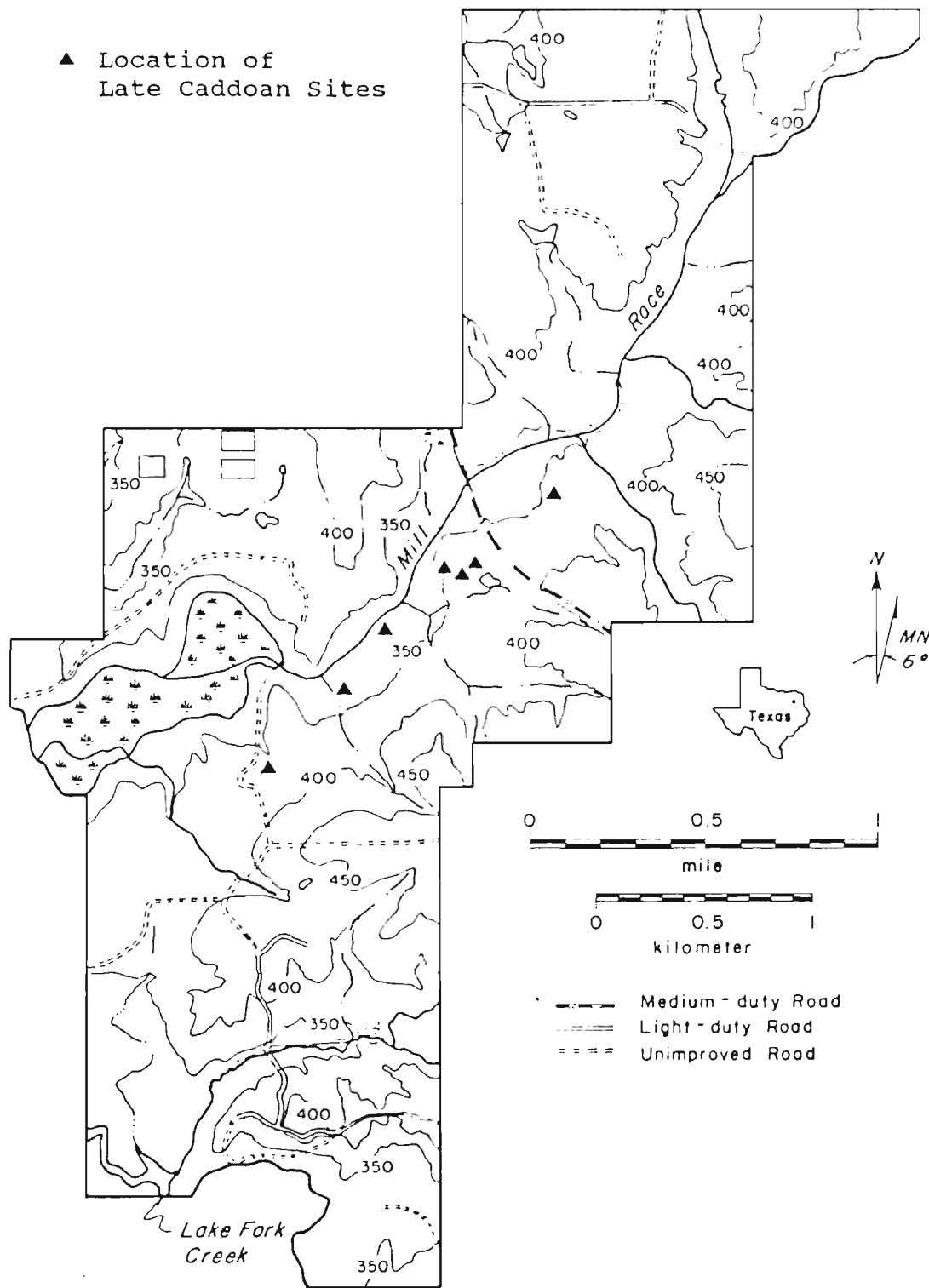


Figure 4-6. Location of Late Caddoan Site in the Project Area.

Early historic (ca. AD 1685-1821) Indian or European contact period sites or components are known from at least six separate locations within the Mill Race Creek Valley (see Figure 4-7). Interviews with local residents clearly indicated that this material was not restricted to one place along Mill Race Creek, but had been found from the area adjacent to the Christian Haines Mill upstream to near the confluence of Mill Race Creek and Jones Branch. European-trade goods of the eighteenth century have been collected on Mill Race Creek since the 1870s (e.g. Perttula and Skiles 1988a), particularly when most of the valley had been cleared and drained for cotton cultivation. Since the land has gone out of cultivation, it has been much more difficult to find trade goods, and locations where they were found have been forgotten. The Haines collection, from the Woldert site, has already been mentioned (Woldert 1952; Perttula and Skiles 1988a). Mrs. Lillian Turbeville indicated that the Haines collection, described below, once contained about 1000 glass beads, which have probably been lost, that Christian Haines had found in his fields around the mill (Turbeville 1987). The cache of mid-18th century guns may have come from the same area as the beads, although other information suggests they were found along one of the mill-race ditches in the Mill Race Creek floodplain (Perttula and Skiles 1988a). Described beads resemble the "Cornaline d'Aleppo" varieties III AI and IV A2 defined by Brain (1979:105-106), which he suggests have mean dates between 1727-1735. These fields are now inundated and swampy (probably due to subsidence of the Hainesville salt dome), and are not currently amenable to investigation.

A single blue glass bead (variety IIA7, mean date 1737) and gun barrel fragment were found on 41WD331, but the area where they were recovered on the surface has not been definitely established (see Appendix 2). Limited subsurface test investigations in the area south of the artesian spring, where trade materials were thought to have been found by Woldert (1952), recovered evidence only of Early and Late Caddoan components (see below). Charles McDougald has collected lead balls (of a diameter estimated to be for 28-32 calibre smooth-bore French flintlocks [Hamilton 1980]) and an iron main spring from 41WD328, and a considerable number of glass beads (+500) from locality WK-25 in the floodplain of Mill Race Creek. The locality is a small rise which used to be plowed for cotton cultivation (McDougald 1987). McDougald had not found aboriginal materials on this knoll, which he collected between ca. 1935-1942. Others have collected beads from this locality also (see Appendix 1). The beads were photographed (Figure 4-8), and classified according to the Brain (1979) scheme (Table 4-2). Allen (1988) found a white bead-variety IIAI- on Mill Race Creek at the low water ford immediately to the east of 41WD217.

The mean dates on the glass trade beads from locality WK-25 are clearly within the same temporal range as the French guns, knives, and other trade goods reported from the Woldert site

▲ Location of Contact Sites

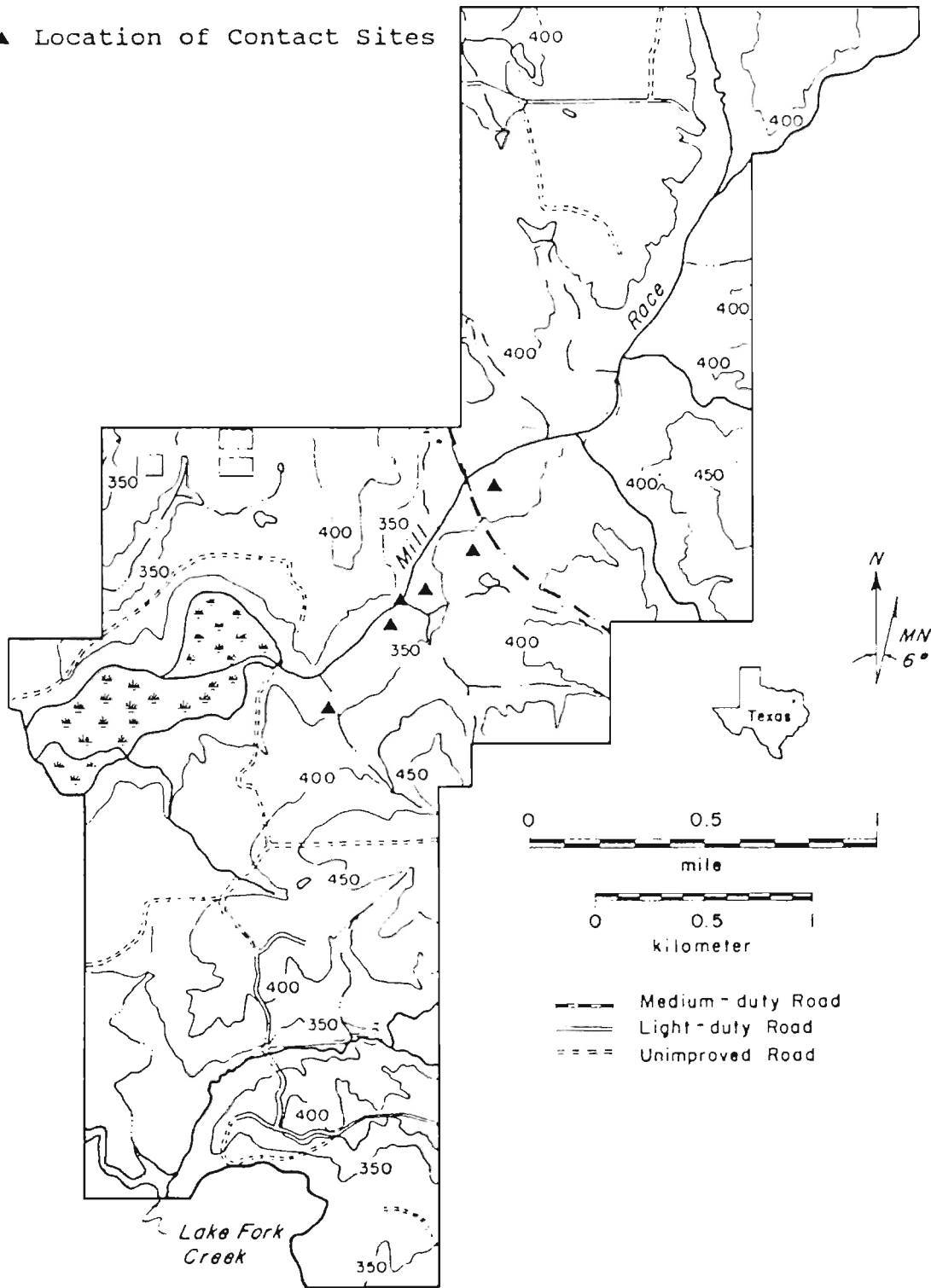
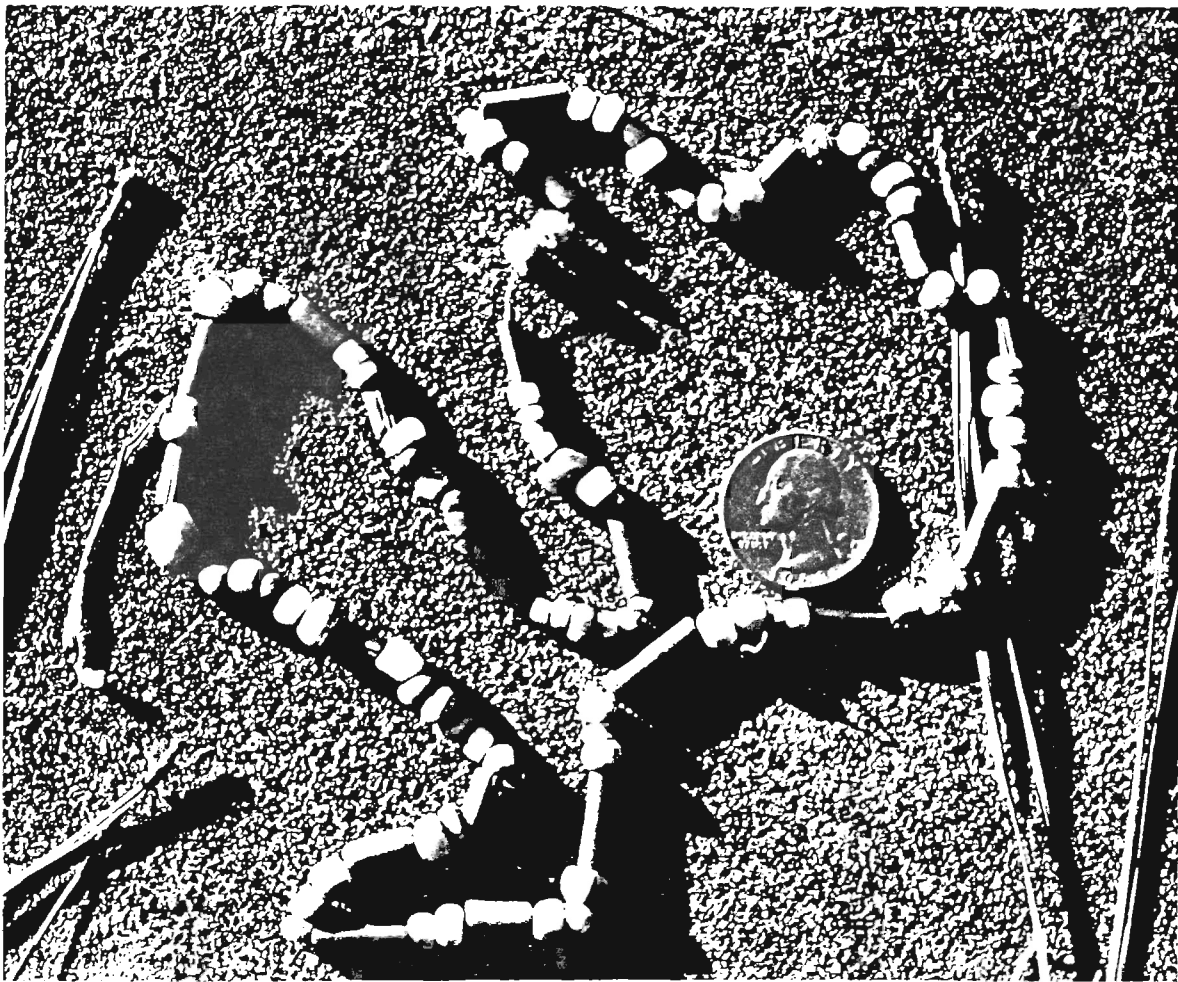
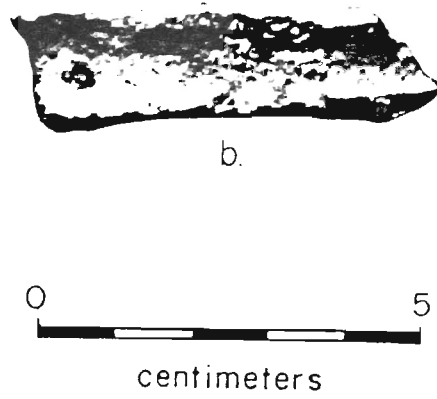
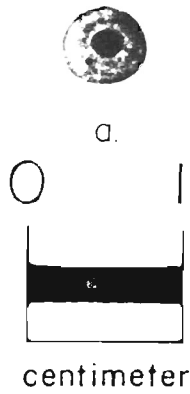


Figure 4-7. Location of possible Contact Period Site in the Project Area.



c.

Figure 4-8. European Trade Goods from Locality WK-25 and 41WD331; (a) glass bead from 41WD331, (b) gun barrel fragment from 41WD331, (c) strand of glass beads from Locality WK-25.

Table 4-2. Beads in the McDougald Collection from Locality WK-25

Variety <sup>a</sup>	Mean Date	Description/Color	Number	Comments
IIAI	1739	rounded end - simple; opaque, white	70	
IIIAI	1735	roughed end - compound; opaque, brick-red	15	Cornaline d'Aleppo
IIA7	1737	rounded end - simple; opaque, turquoise	9	
IA2	-	rough end - simple; opaque, blue-gray	6	
IIA2	1736	rounded end - simple; translucent, yellow	2	
IVA2	1727	rounded end - compound; opaque, brick red	1	small Cornaline d'Aleppo
IA3	1726	rough end - simple; translucent, dark blue	1	

<sup>a</sup> from Brain (1979)

(Perttula and Skiles 1988a), estimated to date from ca. 1730-1765. This locality, however, is currently on property where subsurface investigations have been prohibited; no artifactual materials are visible on the knoll at present since it is in a maintained pasture, and gopher activity has been minimal. Because this is obviously an important locality in the overall consideration of finding the French trading post Le Dout, particularly the fact that aboriginal materials have not been found on the knoll, the use of a proton magnetometer was contemplated to survey and assess the subsurface magnetic character of the knoll (e.g. Weymouth 1986:343-369). This geophysical survey method would have been used to rapidly obtain data on what type of features and structural remains, if any, might be preserved there, but permission to conduct the survey could not be obtained.

Aboriginal and European-manufactured goods in the Haines collection from the Woldert site (41WD333) are a composite of occupations on Mill Race Creek beginning about 10,000 years ago. None of the aboriginal artifacts included in the collection are definitely of eighteenth century manufacture. However, groundstone celts and clay pipes of similar form and manufacture (Figure 4-9 f,h) have been recovered from such historic period sites in East Texas (Jelks 1967:207; Miroir et al. 1973:215). A fragmentary clay pipe of "ring-base" style (Figure 4-9) from the Woldert site has been reported from the Roseborough Lake Site, the possible location of the 1730s-1770s French post among the Kadohadacho (Miroir et al. 1973:Figure 6c,d). Prehistoric materials in the collection include a Scottsbluff type projectile point, a Middle Archaic Yarbrough-type dart point, and two Gary var. Gary points and one basally-notched point dating to the Late Archaic period (see Figure 4-9a-e). The hematite gorget and a clay pipe stem are of uncertain temporal attribution.

The remainder of the collection is dominated by artifacts of eighteenth century French manufacture (Figure 4-10 and 4-11). In addition to the fourteen octagonal gun barrel and muzzle sections (Figure 4-10v-bb), a number of other gun parts and iron, brass, or copper artifacts were present. Unfortunately, the glass trade beads, coins, and cross mentioned by Woldert (1952) are missing from the collection. A note from Albert Woldert to J.E. Pearce in 1937 was found on file at TARL. In that note Woldert describes the cross as "made of copper or silver, about 5 inches wide and 12 inches long", engraved with "Sacre Madre". It had been given to a Captain W.H. Gaston of Dallas, Texas in 1892 while on a deer hunting trip to Wood County, and subsequently misplaced.

The guns represented in the Woldert site collection include at least four type D French fusils or light muskets (Hamilton 1980:31). The French guns are colonial frontier flintlock muskets manufactured between 1730-1765. These types of guns were made in France for trade, where they were shipped to the Colony of Louisiana for eventual distribution to Indians in exchange for pelts, bear oil, horses, other supplies, and as annual presents.



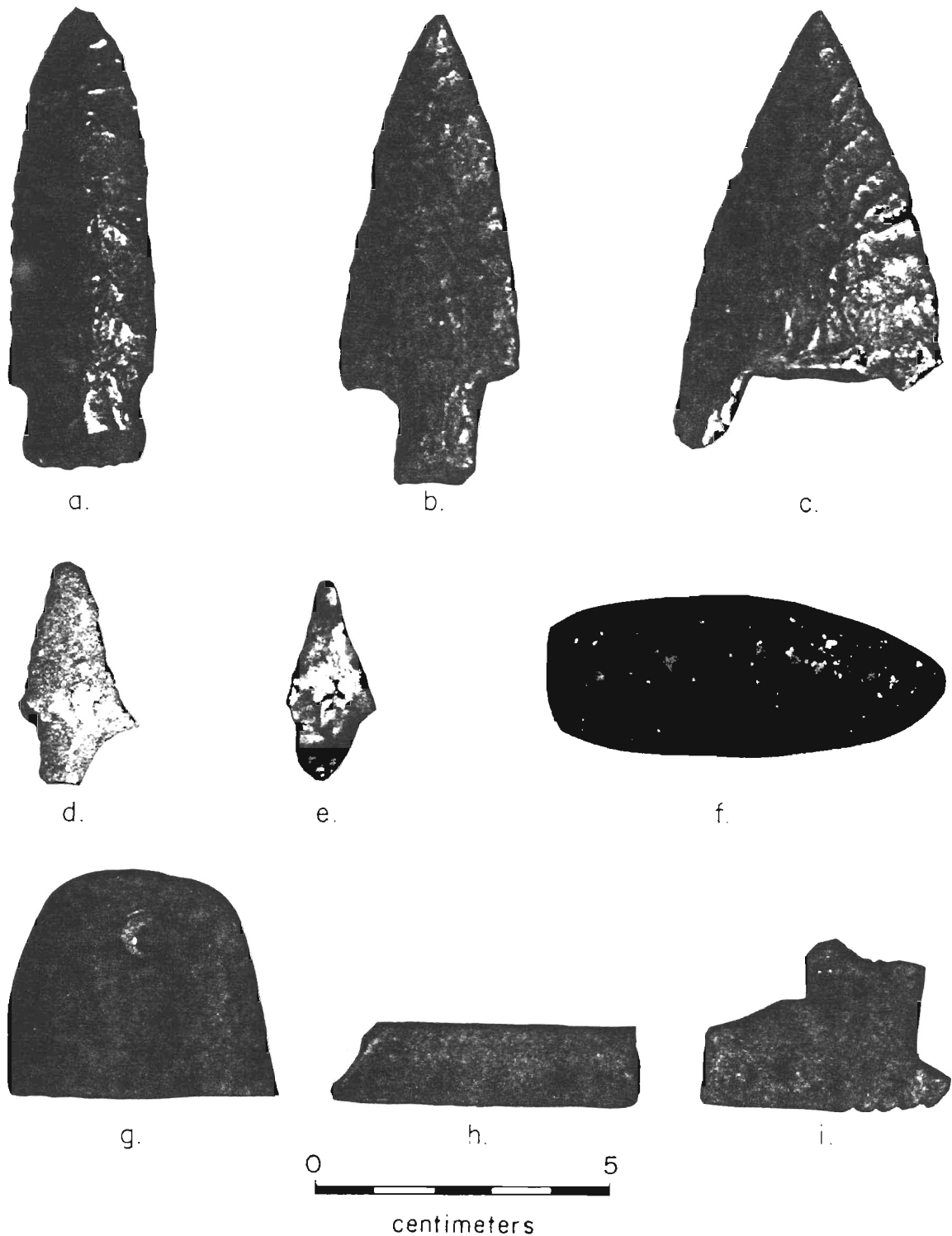
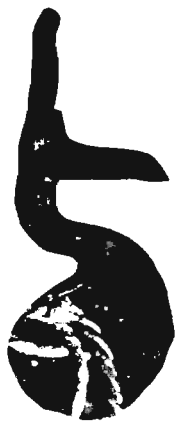


Figure 4-9. Aboriginal Artifacts in the Haines Collection from the Woldert Site; (a) Scottsbluff point, (b) Yarbrough point, (c) Basal-notched point, (d-e) Gary points, (f) greenstone celt, (g) hematite gorget, (h) clay pipe stem, and (i) ring-base style clay pipe bowl and stem.

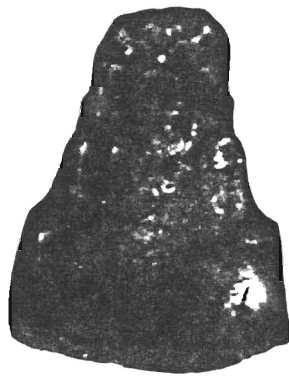
Figure 4-10. European Trade Goods in the Haines Collection from the Woldert Site; (a-b) gun cocks, (c-d) butt plates; (e-f) mainsprings, (g) trigger guard finial, (h-i) sideplates, (j) breech plug, (k-u) lead balls, and (v-bb) gun barrels.



a.



b.



c.



d.



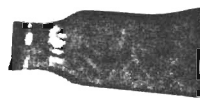
e.



f.



g.



h.



i.



j.



k.



l.



m.



n.



o.



p.



q.



r.



s.



t.



u.



centimeters



v.



w.



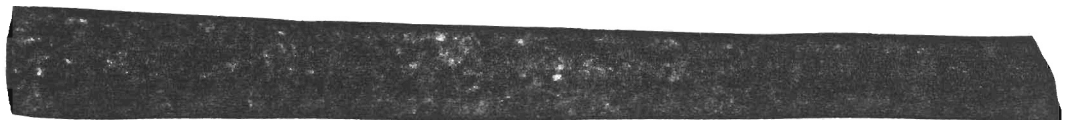
x.



y.



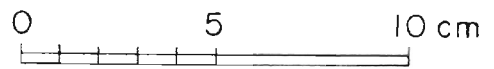
z.



aa.



bb.



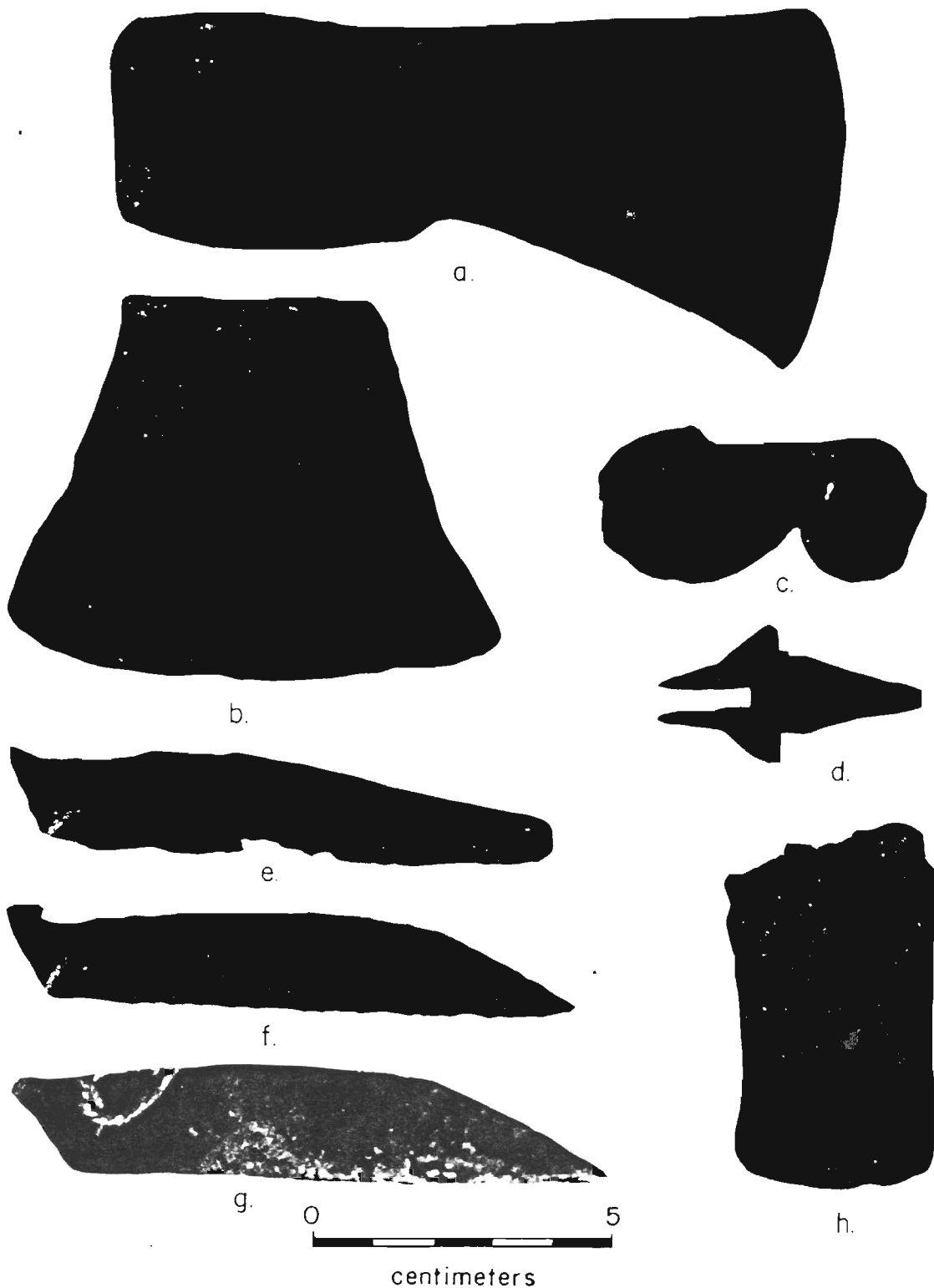


Figure 4-11. Other European Trade Goods in the Haines Collection from the Woldert Site; (a-b) iron axes, (c) kettle bail ear, (d) unidentified brass object, (e-f) Type 1 French clasp knives, (g) Type 2 French clasp knife, and (h) iron adze or scraper.

Common and fine fusils cost between 10-16 livres in 1701 and about 20 livres in the middle eighteenth century (Brain 1979:Appendix B). A gun was worth about ten deer-skins in the 1730s (Surrey 1916:354-355).

The Type D gun is noted in several Wichita and Caddoan eighteenth century archaeological sites in East Texas (Jelks 1967; Duffield and Jelks 1961; Harris et al. 1965; Jones 1968; Miroir et al. 1973; Gilmore 1986). Gun barrel bore measurements and lead ball diameters (Figure 4-10 k-u) suggest that the guns were 28-32 calibre, the standard bore for French trade guns of the eighteenth century (Hamilton 1980:125-133). The 28-32 calibres refers to a bore size designed to shoot lead balls weighing 28-32 to the livre. One livre weighs 489.50 grams (Hamilton 1980:7 and Table II).

Foliate scrolls and hunting scenes were engraved on the two side plates (Figure 4-10 h-i); these were common French designs for 1730s era flintlocks (see Lenk 1965:Pl. 126.2 and Pl. 129:1). Sideplates similar to those from the Woldert site collections were found at the Gilbert (Blaine and Harris 1967:Figure 38e), Womack (Harris et al. 1965: Figure 13 b), Pearson (Duffield and Jelks 1961: Figure 13g) and Trudeau (Hamilton 1979:206-216) sites. A bow-quiver design (Figure 4-10d) was engraved on one of the four cast brass butt plates (see Blaine and Harris 1967: Figure 37h, j and Harris et al. 1965: Figure 16e for similar butt plates). Other gun parts include a trigger guard finial, two main springs, two gun cocks, and a breech plug (cf. Blaine and Harris 1967: Figure 39q; Hamilton 1979:213; Harris et al. 1965: Figure 12i).

The barrels include octagonal breech sections and round muzzle sections. None appear to have been flattened or deformed from breakage (Figure 4-10v-bb), although such flattened and reworked barrel sections have been reported from Indian sites where the barrels were made into diggers, stakes, fleshers and scrapers (Hamilton 1980:126; Blaine and Harris 1967:59).

One of the iron tools in the collection resembles an adze or scraper, and it has been reworked from a 40 mm wide piece of metal scrap (Figure 4-11h). Similar artifacts, formed from barrel hoops, were recovered from the nearby Gilbert site (Harris et al. 1967: Figure 24a,b). Two single-bitted iron axes are in the collection, one of which appears to have also been used as a wedge (Figure 4-11a,b). These small axes reportedly cost 15 sols apiece in the eighteenth century, roughly equivalent to the cost of two deer pelts in the French Louisiana trade (Brain 1979:140; Surrey 1916).

There are several fragments of cast brass kettles (Figure 4-11c), including a repaired and riveted kettle bail ear (see Harris et al. 1965:Figure 22d). These types of kettles, with a flat bottom, straight sides, and up to 50 cm in diameter, are quite common trade items at the 1730-1763 Tunica Indian Trudeau

site on the Lower Mississippi River in Louisiana (Brain 1979). Brain (1979:165) has defined this kettle as Type A, Variety 1 from the Trudeau site collection.

The three iron knives in the collection are very similar to French clasp knives, although no names of the French manufacturers are discernible on the heavily rusted blades. Knives of this type were popular trade items, and have been found at a number of Caddoan and Wichita sites contemporaneous with the Woldert site.

Two of the knives are Type 1 clasp knives (Figure 4-11e,f), and the other is a Type 2 (Figure 4-11g) clasp knife (Harris et al. 1967). Sites with Type 1 clasp knives include Gilbert (Harris et al. 1967: Figure 21a-d), Trudeau (Brain 1979:154), Ware Acres (Jones 1968:Plate 1f), Roseborough Lake (Miroir et al. 1973: Figure 8e), Womack (Harris et al. 1965: Figure 21a), and Bryson-Paddock (Hartley and Miller 1977:Figure 10p). Type 2 knives have been found at contemporaneous sites such as Gilbert (Harris et al. 1967: Figure 21e-g) and Fatherland (Neitzel 1983:Plate 32b).

The area adjacent to the artesian spring on Mill Race Creek where the Woldert site is believed to be located is presently covered by a dense understory of weeds, briars, tall grasses, and poison ivy as well as 20-30 year old oak-hickory overstory. It has not been cultivated for many years, and unfortunately there is nothing visible on the surface to suggest the presence of an archaeological site. Including this project, there have been several cursory visits in the last 25 years to Mill Race Creek to try to relocate the site, but at the present time its exact location remains unverified.

Except for the gun barrels, the context of the other artifacts from the Woldert site is also unclear (see Appendix 2). The presence of French goods commonly exported to the Louisiana Colony as Indian trade items, particularly the fusils, kettles, and iron knives, may be expected on early historic Indian habitation sites as well as on French trading posts (e.g. Waselkov 1984). Except for the adze/scrapper reworked from metal scrap, none of the artifacts have been modified in a manner suggesting an aboriginal usage. This is difficult to assess with the limited range of artifact classes present in the Woldert site collection, and additionally by the possibility that acculturation of aboriginal groups will affect patterns of artifact use to the point that they will appear similar to European manners of usage (Brain 1979:274). The separation of varying functions and stages of acculturation cannot readily be determined until information on archaeological context and artifact associations are available.

Brain (1979:271-274) makes the distinction on historic contact period sites between artifacts of aboriginal manufacture which represent traditional techniques of manufacture, use and function (such as pottery and stone tools), from those of

aboriginal and European manufacture which required new materials and techniques of manufacture, form, and function. These could include such unmodified items as brass gorgets, tinkling cones, axes, hoes, and firearms, etc. When these are found on an archaeological site they can represent various stages of innovation and aboriginal acculturation, as well as evidence of European habitation. Thus, it is essential that a knowledge of artifact context and association be obtained from a site to sort out European influence on aboriginal peoples from an actual occupation by a European group. We are hesitant, therefore, to interpret the site as either an eighteenth-century aboriginal or European one without further archaeological research.

Given the survey conditions, informant data, and the known location of springs and physiographic features along Mill Race Creek, site 41WD328 and Locality WK-25 appear to offer the best opportunities at present to locate Early Historic occupational deposits and features. Unfortunately, both are on property where hand-subsurface investigations are not yet possible. Means to alleviate this situation are currently under discussion, but nothing has been resolved to this point with the landowners.

Historic archaeological materials were recovered from 18 sites identified during the initial reconnaissance of the THC-Woldert site project area; another 23 historic localities were also noted dispersed throughout the project area (see Table 4-1 and Figure 4-12). The most intensive settlement of the Mill Race Creek area appears to have occurred between ca. 1870-1940 in farmsteads and tenant farms associated with the intensive cultivation of cotton. Mill-worker housing sites, and a mill pond, were found which were also in existence about this time (see Appendix 1). These latter sites (41WD552, 41WD557 and locality WK-12) are located on Red Branch, just upstream from its confluence with Mill Race Creek (see Appendix 2 and 3).

The earliest Anglo-American settlement of the project area appears to be that of the Joseph Moody family in 1845 (Moody 1969). The two pen cabin with a dog-trot, or breezeway, is still standing, and the Moody family cemetery is about 50 m away; the cabin and cemetery together are recorded as 41WD555 (Figure 4-13). One of the two ferruginous sandstone and brick chimneys is standing, and in general the cabin is well-preserved. The house was remodeled in the 1880s by W.W. Moody, owner of the sawmill at locality WK-12, who put sawed lumber over the logs and added a number of rooms around the original 2 pens (Moody 1969). From ca. 1910 to 1940 the Moody cabin was occupied by tenant-farmers. Because of the length of time the site was occupied, substantial yard middens are present containing evidence of yard activities spanning the period of approximately 95 years (1845-1940).

Another early house (ca. 1860) was built by Oscar F. Moody, a son of Joseph Moody, at 41WD556, 800 m northeast of the original family place. This site is not well-preserved, however, as the site area has been bulldozed and excavated for gravel, and



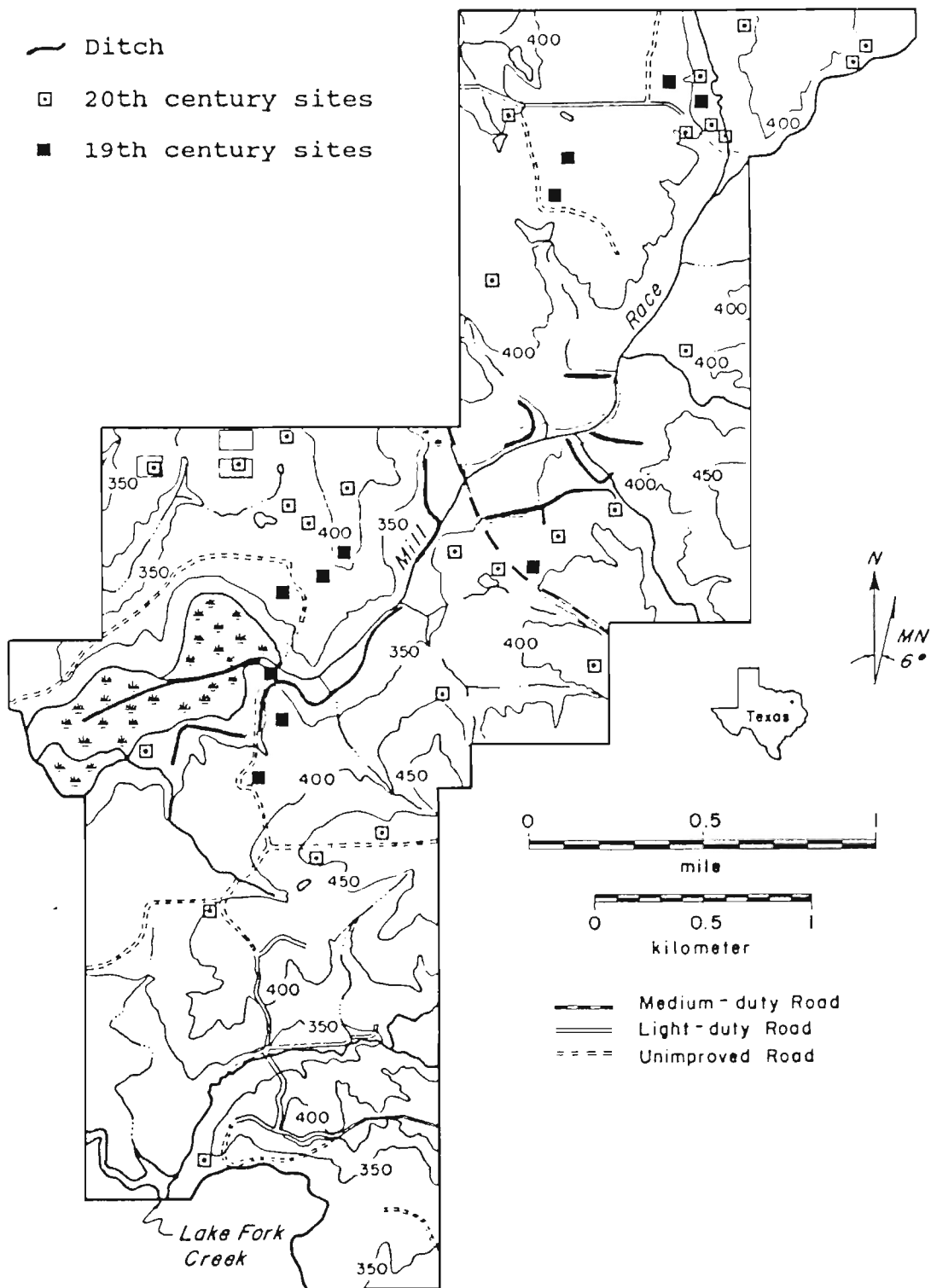


Figure 4-12. Nineteenth and Twentieth Century Sites and Localities in the Project Area.



Figure 4-13a. The Joseph Moody Cabin (41WD555).



Figure 4-13b. Details of Notching and Foundation at the Joseph Moody Cabin.

the dog-trot house built there was bulldozed in being dismantled. Little archaeological evidence of this occupation remains undisturbed. The Kirk, Turner, and George W. Haines homestead (41WD574), by contrast, is a well-preserved early house built in 1859, and occupied only until 1870 when George W. Haines moved his family to Quitman. Preserved at the site is a partially-filled well, a ferruginous sandstone chimney base, and low-density yard sheet trash.

A slightly later (ca. 1870) house was built by Christian Haines at 41WD563 along an old county road that ran from Hainesville past the Haines mill (41WD576) to the Varner's crossing on Lake Fork Creek just below 41WD347 (see Figure 4-12). Structural foundations, outbuildings and wells were recorded at 41WD563. A pre-1896 photograph of the house, yard and detached kitchen corresponds well to the layout of structural features detected in the archaeological survey (see Appendix 2).

Most of the Historic Period localities recorded in the project area were taken from 1940 Soil Conservation Service aerial photographs. Features noted besides standing farmsteads, roads, and fields, were a series of ditches in the Mill Race Creek floodplain. Those in the vicinity of the 1874 Haines Mill are probably feeders into part of the race ditch and tail race, along some section of which were found the apparent cache of French trade guns (Perttula and Skiles 1988a). There are also a number of feeder ditches up tributaries, a complex of ditches, a dam pond, control gates at locality WK-23, and other ditches dug for drainage in the valley. Based on the 1940 aerial photographs, and on-the-ground reconnaissance, over 4.7 km of ditches were excavated and maintained along this section of Mill Race Creek between ca. 1874-1940 (see Figure 4-12). The level of organizational effort and manual labor required to excavate the ditches seems commensurate with a late 19th Century-Early 20th Century local East Texas economic situation where the production of cotton was particularly important as a cash crop (Calvert 1970; Perttula et al. 1986:81-82). Peak years of cotton production in Wood County occurred between ca. 1890-1930 (Perttula et al. 1986:Table 9), the same years in which most of the tenant farmer sites recorded in the project area also appear to date, such as 41WD570 and 41WD572.

The mill race itself is a 600 m long ditch about 2 meters in width with embankments from 0-50 cm in height. The race begins apparently at the artesian spring, and the flow from the spring was diverted into the ditch to power the turbine at the mill (see Appendix 1). The combination grist and saw mill was in operation between ca. 1874-1900 (see Appendix 2).

#### Test Excavations: Archaeological Results

With the exception of shovel testing at each recorded or revisited site, subsurface investigations in the project area were limited to two 1 x 1 m units at the A.W. Bishop site

(41WD217), and single 50 x 50 cm test units at prehistoric sites 41WD562, 41WD564, and 41WD567. Excavation and collection procedures employed in our subsurface investigations were those specified in Chapter 3.

The rationale for the choice of sites receiving more intensive subsurface investigations was that these prehistoric or possible Early Historic occupations appeared to be the better preserved sites and thus likely to be considered eligible to the National Register of Historic Places. The recovery of subsurface cultural remains, therefore, would provide necessary information on the integrity, context, and content of these archaeological deposits sufficient to assess their research potentials, as well as hopefully obtain suitable materials for dating purposes. At the A.W. Bishop site an additional reason for conducting excavations was to determine whether 18th century trade goods occurred in subsurface contexts in an area where reportedly a glass bead and barrel fragment had been found some years earlier (see Appendix 2).

The excavation of 4 shovel tests and 2 1 x 1 m units in the SW corner of the A.W. Bishop site (Area 2) did not recover any 18th century European materials, and the cultural deposits are relatively shallow (ca. 40 cm thick). The majority of cultural materials are confined to the 20 cm thick plowzone, and are comprised of a mixture of Early and Late Caddoan ceramics and arrowpoints encompassing the period between ca. AD 1200 to 1600/1700. A Titus phase occupation is certainly present (including Ripley Engraved and possibly Harleton Applique or McKinney Plain ceramics), but the recovery of a Maxey Noded Redware bottle sherd (see Suhm and Jelks 1962: Plate 51b, c) in Shovel Test 2 (see Appendix 2) also indicates that this part of the site was occupied during the period of ca. AD 1200-1450 (Perttula et al. 1986:484).

Shovel testing at 41WD562 disclosed earthen midden deposits covering about 1400 m<sup>2</sup> of a small toe slope knoll. A single 50 x 50 cm unit was excavated near the center of the deposit, close to a shovel test containing faunal remains, to assess its integrity. The cultural deposit is approximately 95 cm thick, and contains stone tools, burned rock, and low densities of bone in possible Early Ceramic and Early Caddoan Period components. A concentration of fire-cracked rock noted at 45 cm bs in the 50 x 50 cm unit, and bone and fire-cracked rock at 65-70 cm bs in Shovel Test 2, suggests that cultural features are preserved in the midden. A single piece of burned human bone was also recovered from the midden (see Appendix 5).

41WD564 is an upland site with well-preserved archaeological deposits, possibly dating from ca. 3000 years B.P. - 800 years B.P., which have not been plowed. A single 50 x 50 cm unit and 3 shovel tests were excavated at the site. A high density of projectile points, a low tool:debris ratio (1:4), and the generally shallow deposit (<40 cm) are probably indicative of a

temporary encampment, possibly a hunting camp, where tool replacement and refurbishing activities took place.

Four shovel tests and 1 50 x 50 cm unit were excavated at 41WD567, a probable Late Caddoan settlement on a lower ridge slope overlooking the Mill Race Creek Valley. 41WD329, another Late Caddoan site, is about 50 m away on the other side of a narrow erosional draw (see Appendix 2). Cultural deposits were between 40-50 cm in thickness, and relatively undisturbed except around Shovel Test 3 where trees apparently had been recently burned. No midden deposits or possible cultural features were noted in the limited subsurface testing, however, so the habitational context has not been well established.

### Synthesis of the Prehistoric and Historic Archaeological Record

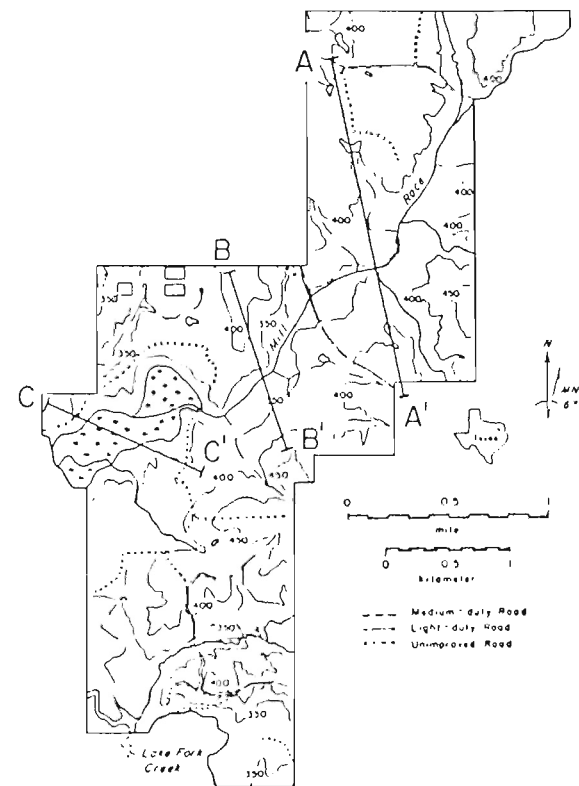
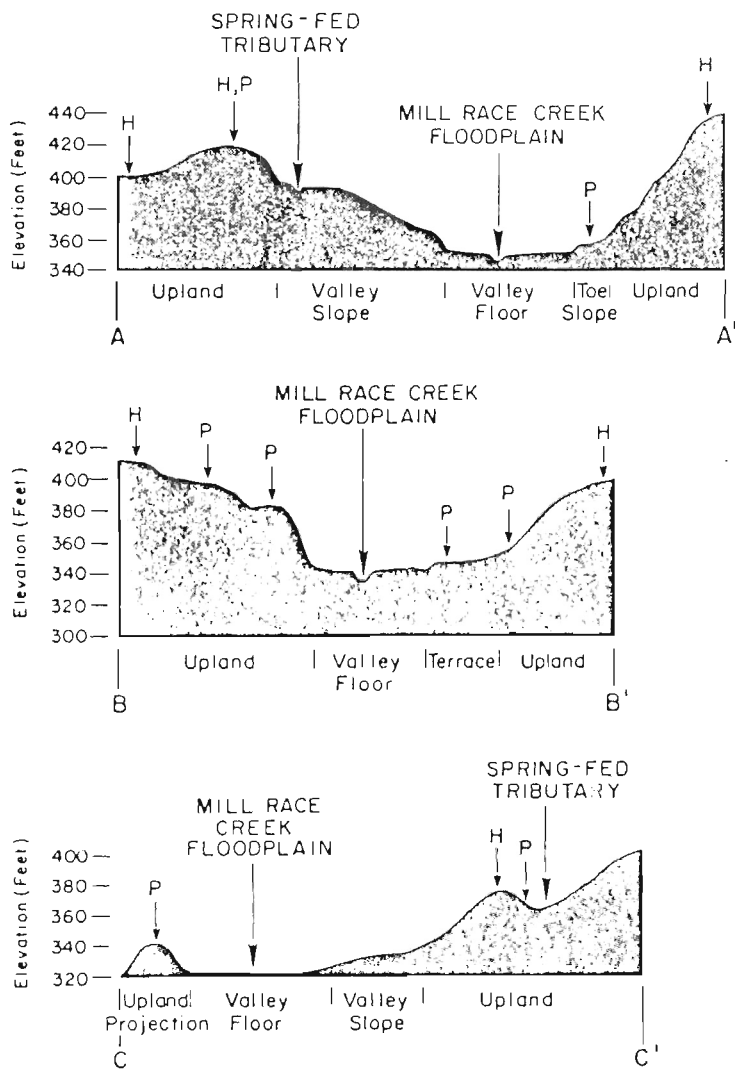
An analysis of trends in settlement density, and possible occupational intensity, through about the last 6000 years indicates that the project area was utilized and settled most intensively during the Anglo-American settlement of the Mill Race Creek Valley and the "Redlands" (Table 4-3). Taking Table 4-3 at face value is difficult to do because of the low number of identifiable components, and the lack of sufficiently representative samples of temporal diagnostics to differentiate components in several cases. Nevertheless, the relative component frequency (per 100 years) in the present sample appears to represent a steady increase in the number and relative frequency of sites throughout the prehistoric era, culminating in a comparatively heavy use of the Mill Race Creek valley during the contact period (ca. A.D. 1700-1830).

However, there is then a much more substantial increase during the Anglo-American historic period, particularly during the period between A.D. 1900-1940 (see Table 4-3), in the settlement of Mill Race Creek and tributaries. This is essentially the period associated with the development and spread of the sharetenant and sharecropping system in East Texas, accompanied by continued escalation in cotton production (Spratt 1955). As a consequence, as increasingly marginal and less productive soils were brought under cultivation by small farmers and tenant farmers, rural population in Wood County peaked (Perttula et al. 1986:Table 10), and by 1920 more than half the farms operated in Wood County were operated by tenants and croppers (Turner 1936). Since 1940, however, rural populations have steadily declined in Wood County, and most of the historic sites recorded in the project area were abandoned, and the land allowed to revert to forest.

The majority of the archaeological sites recorded in the Mill Race Creek Valley project area are located in upland topographic settings (Figure 4-14). This is the case regardless of whether prehistoric and historic sites are being considered, although the historic sites do tend to be situated on higher

Table 4-3. Relative Frequency of Cultural Components

Period	Temporal Span (years)	Total Components	Components/ 100 years
Middle/Late Archaic	3800	12	0.32
Early Ceramic	1000	6	0.60
Early/Middle Caddoan	600	13	2.17
Late Caddoan	300	7	2.33
Contact	130	6	4.62
Anglo-American Historic (1840- 1900)	60	11	18.33
Anglo-American Historic (1900- 1940)	40	28	70.00



Locations of Valley Cross Sections

↓ Indicates Location of Archaeological Site  
Historic and/or Prehistoric

Figure 4-14. Topographic Associations of Sites in the Project Area.



elevated landforms and ridgetop crests than do the prehistoric sites. Prehistoric sites located in the floodplain or valley floor typically date after ca. A.D. 1000. This is undoubtedly because of the horticultural or agricultural nature of Caddoan economies and their use of arable floodplain/terrace sandy loams, as well as occasional use of those soils situated in the uplands which appear to be less fertile, but sufficient for cultivation purposes.

Prehistoric sites in the uplands occur on those portions of upland landforms in close proximity to the floodplain of Mill Race Creek and tributaries, including upland projections, foot slopes, and ridge crests above a valley escarpment (see Figure 4-14). Upland hunting and gathering forays during the Archaic-Early Ceramic-and Caddoan periods may account for a significant part of the local archaeological record because of the distribution of deciduous hardwoods covering the uplands (see Chapter 2), but permanent settlements (i.e. 41WD573, 41WD575, and 41WD577) also are apparently located in the uplands because of available sources of water from nearby springs.

The 19th century historic sites tend to cluster adjacent to early roads and crossings on Mill Race Creek and Red Branch (see Figure 4-12). As Jordan (1978:31) and Collier (1984) have noted, sites for pioneer residences were commonly located atop low hills or rises adjacent to a road, trail, or stream crossing. Wells and springs provided abundant sources of water, and in general historic period sites tend to be situated farther distances from floodplains, creeks, and swamplands, although the cleared, cultivated ground of many Mill Race Creek farms were located on the floodplain. Later 20th century settlements continue to be located along roads in the uplands, but with an increase in the density of settlement, a wider variety of upland topographic settings were chosen which tend to reflect the packing of farms, their small size, and the more marginal locations of the newer farmstead (see Figure 4-12). The majority of the pre-1870 houseplaces in the project area continued to be maintained until the 1940s, and were apparently the homes of the more prosperous yeoman farmers (e.g. Lowe and Campbell 1987) in the Mill Race Creek Valley.

## Case Histories and the Anglo-American Settlement of Mill Race Creek, Wood County, Texas

### Introduction

Anglo-American settlers along Mill Race Creek fall within the vast majority of the population of early Texas generally labelled "inarticulate". The inarticulate are those who left no records of the type that have been traditionally exploited in historical research (e.g. diaries, letters, account ledgers, etc.). Whereas we can always only guess at their thoughts or motivations, many details concerning the lives of the inarticulate can be learned through other sources. Lowe and Campbell (1987) have not only demonstrated how contemporary census, tax, and estate records can be effectively exploited to analyze the economics of agriculture for specific regions in antebellum Texas, but also how these records can be used to develop case histories that illuminate the lives of inarticulate individuals. Case histories allow comparisons of the relative economic standing or standard of living of specific inarticulate families within communities and regions.

Measuring the economic ranking of site occupants relative to communities or broader regions is one major aspect of evaluating site significance from an archaeological or cultural resource management perspective. Considerations of historic context (National Park Service 1986), and the specific criteria of the National Register of Historic Places, bring to the forefront a new concern with the value of local and regional properties, many of which belong to those of the "inarticulate" mentioned above. Case histories also become particularly valuable tools for the historic archaeologist when specific inarticulate families can be correlated to specific archaeological sites.

Land and deed records research correlated to the other extant records can usually be correlated to specific inarticulate families with known land parcels. Furthermore, case histories combined with detailed deed research, oral tradition, local history, and archaeological reconnaissance can often identify individual families with specific sites during restricted intervals of time. Such an integrated archival/historical approach allows precise spatial and temporal controls which can serve not only as guides to archaeological survey, but as powerful tools in assessment of site function and significance.

Although detailed analysis at the community, or regional, level is beyond the scope of this work, relatively detailed case histories have been developed for several kin-related families who were, and whose descendants remain, principal landowners along Mill Race Creek. Land and deed records have been examined, and are discussed, for a few key tracts containing sites recorded during this survey.

The main purpose of this section is, therefore, to present data on families, including ancestors, descendants, and local relatives, who were occupants of sites recorded during this survey in the Hainesville community. From these data it is possible to generally compare the economic ranking of each family discussed to the region as a whole (e.g. Lowe and Campbell 1987), and examine initially how the cultural and social landscape of the community took shape in the mid-to-late nineteenth century.

#### Christian Henry Haines Family

C.H. Haines was born 21 March 1827 in Davidson County, North Carolina. He was descended from Germans who first settled in Pennsylvania, emigrating to North Carolina in the late seventeenth century (Wood County Historical Society 1976:99).

Chris Haines, with his older brother George W. Haines, arrived in Wood County in December 1851 after spending a year at Shreveport, Louisiana. Chris worked as a carpenter, then as a store clerk, before entering the mercantile business at Quitman with his brother George (Raines 1902:169).

On 2 August 1854, Chris Haines married Elizabeth Evelyn (Betty) Varner, youngest child of Martin and Elizabeth Varner. Elizabeth Varner-Haines was born 30 April 1840 when her parents lived on the North Sulphur River near Fort Lyday. Chris and "Betty" Haines lived in Quitman, the county seat, for several years after their marriage (Raines 1902:169; Haines nd).

The Haines brothers were reputed to be master carpenters (Wood County Historical Society 1976: 13,99). Both Chris and George were listed as carpenters in the 1860 census (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1860: Schedule 1, family nos. 170 and 189). In 1860, George Haines owned 3 slaves and Chris Haines owned one (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1860: Schedule 2). Much of the labor expended on the Haines' construction activities was likely provided by their slaves.

After completing a term as County Treasurer in 1862, Chris Haines and his wife moved from Quitman to a farmstead located on land they had acquired from her mother's estate ca. 1856 (E.E. Haines nd; Wood County Tax Rolls, 1856-1862). Chris built their homestead (site 41WD563) on the north boundary line of the Moses Ellison Survey, one of Martin Varner's original surveys (see Appendix 2).

From 1856-1863, Haines owned property on Little Sandy Creek, a few miles southwest of his Mill Race Creek property, that was the site of a mill later operated by Edwin Shamburger. Shamburger (nd) states that "Mr. Greer had another [mill] over on Little Sandy [Creek] and in 1872 I bought that one, and Mr. Greer goes back on Lake Fork [Creek]. I think Mr. Greer and Mr. Hanes (sic) put one south of Hainesville on what is called Mill Race Branch." Shamburger's (nd) statements, and available deed and tax records,

suggest that while Haines owned the property on Little Sandy Creek, the mill was built and operated by his wife's brother-in-law, Gaines W. Greer.

In 1855, Chris Haines also acquired a 50% interest in the R.J. Allen Survey, and retained 213 acres in this survey from 1856-1858. In 1857, Haines acquired 95 acres in the Lemuel G. Powers Survey (A-457) contiguous to the William Stiles Survey (A-517) on Little Sandy Creek. Language in a later deed (Wood County Deed Records 3:203) indicates that this tract was essential to the operation of a water-powered mill on the Stiles and Powers Surveys.

About 1856, Mrs. Haines received her share of the Varner family estate (Wood County Tax Rolls 1854-1858). This included the Moses Ellison Survey (A-199, 640 acres), the southern half of the Martin Varner Donation Survey (A-601, 320 acres), the William Stiles Survey (177 acres) and one-fifth of the Francis Holland Survey (A-265, 227 acres) (Wood County Tax Rolls 1854-1858; Wood County Deed Records 40:692).

In 1857, C.H. Haines purchased for \$640 the east one-half of the William H. Patton Survey (A-467, 320 acres) from Samuel Martin Flournoy. This property had originally been part of the Varner estate which had been distributed to another Varner daughter, Amanda L. Kirk. Flournoy, a large planter and the largest slaveholder in Wood County at that time, had received deed to the land from his son-in-law, George W. Haines. George Haines gave the deed in his capacity as trustee for Amanda L. Kirk and her husband, Allen F. Kirk (Wood County Deed Record D:296, 343,344; Wood County Tax Rolls 1856-1858).

In 1860, Chris Haines sold the property for \$1,000 to Dr. James D. Turner. Three years later, Dr. Turner, for a consideration of \$3,000, sold the property "including our present homestead" back to Chris and George Haines (Wood County Deed Records D:343-344). The substantial increase in the value of the property from 1860-1863 suggests that a fine home had been built for the Turner family. This homestead is probably site 41WD574 (see Appendix 2), known locally today as the George W. Haines Houseplace (Allen 1988). The house probably was built for the Turners by the Haines brothers. It is also probable that the George W. Haines family resided in this home during the interval 1863-1870. On 28 December 1870, George Haines sold his one-half interest in the land, including the "tenements", to his brother Chris, for \$1,315 "in gold" (Wood County Deed Records C:502).

About 1860, Chris and George Haines had done the finish and trim work on the first brick house built in Wood County. The James Collins House, a two-story plantation house, "reveals the hand of ... a builder well acquainted with good Greek Revival practice" (Alexander 1984:247). It was probably the experience with the master builder of the Collins House that led Chris

Haines to use the Greek Revival style in all the houses subsequently built by him (see Figure A.2-5a).

Around 1859, Chris had sold his land in the Holland and Allen Surveys, and two years later bought a 988 acre tract in the Wesley Tollett Survey (A-575) from cattleman Robert Coats (Wood County Tax Rolls 1858-1861). He began running cattle and horses on his extensive acreage and in 1868 he added a flock of sheep. During the 1870s, Haines owned from 12-20 head of horses, 40-50 head of cattle, and up to 140 head of sheep. In 1869, Haines had 140 acres of his land improved on which he produced 500 bushels of corn, 30 bushels of oats, and doubtlessly, a large amount of cotton (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1870: Schedule 3).

By the fall of 1869, Chris Haines and his brother were operating a cotton ginning operation in partnership, known as "C. Haines & Bro. Cotton Gin" (sic) (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1870: Schedule 4; Cotner 1959: 44-46). The Haines' gin house was probably located on the north side of Mill Race Creek near the Hainesville to Varner's Crossing Road (Allen 1988; Turbeville 1987) in Part 4 of Tract 4 in the Patton Survey.

The value of the mill equipment was \$1,800. It was operated by 4 mules worth \$600 that ate \$210 worth of forage during the ginning season. In 1869, the ginning season was four months long during which time 187,500 pounds of seed cotton was processed into 62,500 pounds (about 139 bales at 450 lbs. each) of lint cotton and 125,000 pounds of cotton seed.

The value of the seed cotton processed was \$9,375 (15 cents per lb.) and the lint cotton, or ginned product, was valued at \$12,500 (20 cents per lb.). The cottonseed produced as a by-product was worth 40 cents per hundredweight. Three male hands over 16 years of age were employed at a wage of about \$1.00 per day (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1870: Schedule 4). Deducting the expenses for forage and wages, the Haines Brothers made a gross profit of about \$3,000 in four months of ginning cotton.

One of the male hands who worked in the Haines gin house during the fall of 1869 was James Stephen Hogg, later elected as the first native-born Texas Governor. Jim Hogg lived in the Haines household where he was given use of a homemade walnut desk and access to the family library. He spent his evenings, after long working hours in the ginhouse, reading books on history, manners, religion and government (Cotner 1959:45-46). Chris Haines was a well-educated man for his time, having graduated from an academy in Winston-Salem, North Carolina, and he had an extensive library (Wood County Historical Society 1976:99).

From 1867-1870, Chris Haines purchased 320 acres in the west half of the Patton survey from James H. Reich and Mary Moody (Wood County Deed Records D:298). Shortly thereafter, Chris Haines secured complete ownership of the Patton Survey (640

acres) by buying out his brother's interest in the east half of the survey, as previously noted.

Sometime after 1872, Chris Haines began operation of a water-powered grist mill on Mill Race Creek in the Patton Survey. Shamburger (nd) suggests that the mill was built by Haines and his wife's brother-in-law, Gaines W. Greer. Greer is known to have built and operated several early mills in Wood County (Wood County Historical Society 1976:18, 55-56).

The mill had a 16 foot fall (i.e. hydraulic head) operating a one-foot diameter turbine at 400 RPM and developing five horsepower. During 1879, the mill had operated for only two months at half-time. The mill had a single run of stone and a maximum capacity of 80 bushels per day. Three male hands over the age of 16 years were employed at an average daily wage of seventy-five cents. Total wages paid amounted to \$80.00 during the census year. In 1879, the mill had processed 144,000 pounds of corn meal and 3,000 bushels of other grains. Haines had \$1,000 capital invested in the mill, which output \$1680 worth of products for the census year (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1880:Schedule 7).

In 1879, Chris Haines had over 80 acres improved. A thousand apple trees on 15 of those acres produced 1500 bushels of apples, and 400 peach trees on 10 acres produced 350 bushels of peaches. Haines also produced 10 bales of cotton on 20 acres, 200 bushels of corn on 17 acres, and 448 bushels of oats on 20 acres. The Haines family had 5 milk cows and produced 450 pounds of butter, 200 dozen eggs, 150 pounds of honey and 85 gallons of molasses during the year. The family also had 25 cattle, 100 swine, and 73 poultry, but had given up raising sheep. There were five new calves dropped and 35 cattle sold during the year. Eighty nine bushels of sweet potatoes were produced on one-seventh of an acre. The total value of orchard products was \$200, and \$1500 for all farm products. Wages paid out during the year amounted to \$400 for 78 weeks of labor. There were 2,000 acres of forest included in Haines' farm, which had a total value of \$7,000 (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1880:Schedule 2).

Some of the peaches and apples produced on Chris Haines' farm were used to distill peach and apple brandy which was sold locally as well as throughout the country (Wood County Historical Society 1976:99). In 1879, C.H. Haines and his nephew, John Syndeham Haines, bought three lots in Mineola. J.S. Haines was listed as a liquor dealer in Mineola in the 1880 census and he had earlier worked in his Uncle George Haines' saloon in Quitman (Bruner 1976:15; Wood County Deed Records A:291,292,468).

George Haines advertised in local newspapers in 1880 as a liquor dealer with outlets in both Mineola and Quitman (The Quitman Herald, 5 June 1880, quoted in Wood County Democrat, 3 December 1942). George Haines was operating a saloon in Quitman in 1886 when a state-wide business directory was compiled (Anonymous 1886). However, no Haines was listed in the directory

as owner of any of the mills and gins operating in Wood County, suggesting that Chris Haines had terminated his milling and ginning operations by that time. "Wood County peach and apple brandy" was advertised for sale in Mineola in 1895, perhaps indicating that Chris Haines continued his distillery even after moving from his farm to the Hainesville community in 1894 (Mineola Monitor, 25 July 1895).

Christian and Elizabeth Haines were the parents of five children: 1) John Varner (born 1859), died an infant, 2) Sarah Habile (born 1869) 3) Christian Henry, Jr. (1865-1868), 4) Martha E. (Mattie) [born 1867], and 5) James Franklin (Frank) [born 1870]. Most of what is known about the family concerns Martha E. and James Franklin Haines.

Martha E. Haines first married C. Elamander Warbington, who was born 2 November 1860 in Gwinnett County, Georgia. They had one child, Christian E. (Buddy) Warbington. C.E. Warbington died 1 October 1889 and his widow, Martha, later married Dr. James Marion Puckett. James M. Puckett was born in Wood County 14 June 1863. His parents had emigrated from Alabama ca. 1850, settling on Big Sandy Creek between Winnsboro and Quitman. Following the father's death in the battle of Mansfield during the Civil War, the Puckett family moved to the DuPree community east of present Hainesville. After farming and teaching school for several years, James Puckett entered a school at Louisville, Kentucky, where he received a degree in medicine (Wood County Historical Society 1976:129)

Dr. Puckett served a term as District Clerk of Wood County 1890-1892, then settled at the cross roads which later became the community of Hainesville. The James Puckett family were the first to settle in the Hainesville community (Vickery 1974:124), followed shortly thereafter by the Christian Haines family. In 1894, the Wood County Democrat reported, under the heading "Hainesville News", that "C.H. Haines has moved to the little city. His residence is completed except for painting which will be done by 1 June." (reprinted in Wood County Historical Society 1976:184). Haines began a general merchandise store in Hainesville that was perpetuated by his son, Frank. A successor to the Hainesville store is presently (1988) the only surviving business in the community.

Frank Haines and his first wife, Carrie, had two children. One died in infancy, and a daughter, Habie Lucile, married Thornton White. The Whites resided in Mineola until their death a few years ago. After the death of Carrie Haines, Frank married Mrs. Lucy Lee English-Hale. They were the parents of four children: 1) Ruth, who married Samuel T. Davis, presently resides in Sherman, Texas; 2) Lillian, who married Reba L. Turbeville, presently resides in the C.H. Haines House at Hainesville; 3) Chris, and 4) Elizabeth.

Prior to the division of Chris Haines' estate in 1901 (Wood County Deed Records 3:69), he had sold his farmstead and mill property on Mill Race Creek to E.Q. Shamburger, son of noted early Wood County sawmiller Edwin Shamburger, Sr. (Perttula et al 1986). A collapsed steam boiler set fashioned of native field stone (41WD576) was recorded on the property during the present survey and may be the location of a Shamburger sawmill operated after ca. 1894. Moody (see Appendix 1) reported that the sills of the O.W. Cooper House built in Mineola were timbers salvaged from the old Haines water mill on Mill Race Creek (41WD576). Mr. Cooper was married to Ethel Shamburger, a daughter of E.Q. Shamburger.

In the division of Chris Haines' estate, his widow received a one-half share, his daughter, Mrs. M.E. Puckett, received a one-sixth share, his son, Frank Haines, received a one-sixth share, and his three grandchildren, Mrs. J. Foster Carson, J. Varner Allen and Clint Allen, each received a one-eighteenth share.

J. Varner Allen received the west one-half of the east one-half of the William H. Patton Survey as part of his share. Haines Varner Allen, a great-grandson of Christian Haines and great-great-grandson of Martin Varner, still owns and resides upon part of this property. Clint and J. Varner Allen also received tracts of land in the Isaac Durst Survey which Chris Haines had purchased from Clara C. and James F. Starr in 1882 (Wood County Deed Records 3:69).

Other lands divided in the Haines estate, all acquired after ca. 1877, were a 300 acre tract in the J.M. Candler Survey; a 253 acre tract in the William Kern Survey that had earlier been owned by Joseph Moody; and an 86.5 acre tract in the Wesley Tollett Survey formerly owned by Gaines Greer. Tax and deed records show that Haines in 1870 had disposed of the 320 acres owned by his wife in the Martin Varner Survey (A-601), the 10 acres owned by them in the Mary Crothers Survey (at Quitman), as well as selling a 100 acre tract out of the Wesley Tollett Survey to a Mr. Henderson prior to his death (Wood County Deed Records 3:69; Wood County Tax Rolls 1870).

Tax records indicate that Haines also made major improvements on the W.H. Patton Survey in 1877-1878 (Wood County Tax Rolls 1876-1878). The Patton Survey valuation increased from \$960 (\$1.50 per acre) in 1876 to \$2240 (\$3.50 per acre) in 1877. Also in 1877, Haines was assessed taxes on \$50 worth of "manufactures tools, machinery, steam engines, etc." (the first time he was taxed in this category) and \$125 worth of "goods and merchandise". In 1878, the valuation on the Patton Survey property increased to \$3000, indicating further improvements. Haines paid taxes on two new categories of property for the first time in 1878: city lots in Mineola and a carriage. This suggests that Haines may have built, or substantially upgraded, his water



mill operation on Mill Race Creek around 1876-1877 and had begun distilling brandy (by ca. 1878) which he then sold in Mineola.

#### Joseph Moody Family

Joseph Moody (1823-1888) was a son of Isaac Moody, Sr., who settled at Moody's Mountain (now West Mountain) in Upshur County in 1838. The Isaac Moody, Sr. family were likely the first Anglo-American settlers in present Upshur County. Joseph Moody was born in Alabama and was 15 years of age when his family settled in Upshur County, then at the western edge of Anglo-American expansion into northeast Texas.

In the summer of 1844, Joseph Moody immigrated to the area which is now Wood County. The following April he married Martha Ann Varner (1821-1906), the eldest daughter of pioneer settlers Martin and Elizabeth Varner. During the summer and fall of 1845, Joseph built a double-pen log dogtrot on land which Martha was given by her mother out of her deceased father's estate.

In 1849, although not yet taxed on any real estate, Joseph Moody first paid taxes on "miscellaneous property" valued at \$450 (Van Zandt County Tax Rolls 1849).<sup>1</sup> By 1853, Martha Moody had been distributed a portion of her deceased parents' estate. That year Joseph Moody first appears on the tax rolls of Wood County paying taxes on the 320 acre Joseph Kuykendall Survey (A-356), formerly a part of the Varner home block. The Moodys also paid tax on one negro slave who had probably been part of the Varner estate. It was not until 1855 that Joseph Moody appears of record paying tax on the 836 acre William Kern Survey (A-348) where the Moody homestead was located. About 1857, Martha Moody apparently received a final distribution of property from her parents' estate: 227 acres out of the Francis Holland Survey (A-265) (1/5 of the Varner acreage in the survey) and the 320 acre W.J. Greer pre-emption survey (A-235). The W.J. Greer Survey had not been part of the Varner estate, but may have been given as part of a settlement by the Administrator, Gaines W. Greer.

Joseph Moody was a farmer and he also kept cattle and horses. Moody increased the size of his cattle herd from 21-70 head in the years 1851-1854. In 1855, the tax rolls show a large increase in the size of the herd to 200 head. The 130 head increase may also have been a distribution from the Varner estate, which owned 130 head when last of record in 1851 (Wood County Tax Rolls 1850-1855). Moody stabilized his cattle herd at about 80 head from 1857-1860, but during the Civil War he maintained a herd of about 100 head. During the first few years of Reconstruction, Moody's herd averaged only about 50 head, but in the years after 1872 averaged about half that number (Wood

---

<sup>1</sup> The area where the Joseph Moody family settled became a part of Wood County when it was created out of Van Zandt County in 1850.

County Tax Rolls 1856-1878). In 1867, Moody began a flock of sheep which he kept only until 1873.

Joseph Moody seems to have fared relatively well during the Civil War. His highest taxable valuation of \$5658 occurred in 1862, and he owned two slaves valued at \$800. About 1867, Moody divested himself of the 320 acre Greer survey, and his total taxable valuation dropped to a post-bellum low of \$1807. Moody sold the 227 acres of the F. Holland Survey by 1869, although his taxable valuation had risen to \$1829. By 1873, Moody's total taxable valuation rose to \$3358, possibly attributable to improvements made to property in the William Kern Survey, which had increased in value ca. 50% from 1872-1873.

In 1860, Joseph Moody had only 25 acres of the 836 acre William Kern Survey improved, but he produced 400 bushels of corn and two bales of cotton. His livestock, four horse, two mules, four working oxen, 20 milk cows, 50 other cattle, nine sheep and 40 swine were worth \$1,100 (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1860: Schedule 4). The total value of his farm was \$4,180. By 1870, Moody had improved 60 acres out of a total 1156 acres and also produced 500 bushels of corn. His livestock consisted of four horses, two working oxen, 15 milk cows, 40 other cattle, eight sheep and 50 swine valued at \$818 (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1870:Schedule 3). In 1880, Moody was again cultivating on 25 acres, but his farm had decreased in size to only 305 acres. He produced 100 bushels of corn on eight acres; 60 bushels of oats on five acres; and two bales of cotton on four acres. His livestock, consisting of 17 cattle, 3 milk cows and six swine, were valued at \$225. Three new calves had been dropped during the census year, but four cattle had been lost. The family produced 125 pounds of butter and had 15 poultry that produced 320 dozen eggs. One hundred gallons of molasses had been produced from cane grown on one-quarter acre. The total value of all farm products for the census year was \$185, and the farm was valued at \$1,000 (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1880:Schedule 3).

About 1876, Joseph and Martha Moody divided their property in the William Kern Survey and distributed tracts to their married children. Oscar F., the oldest son, received a 136 acre tract off the north end of the survey; William A., another son, received a 253 acre tract off the south end; and a 127 acre tract out of the southeast corner was alienated, probably to son-in-law, William H. Moseley, who had married their daughter Minerva. Joseph and Martha retained 320 acres in the Kern Survey, as well as the 320 acre Joseph Kuykendall Survey.

After Joseph's death in 1888, Martha remained at the homeplace until she moved into her son Oscar's household in 1899 (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1900:Schedule 1:Family No. 206). In 1894, W. Frank Caver, who had married Nora Moody, daughter of Oscar F. Moody, acquired 60 acres of the Joseph Moody homeplace (Wood County Deed Records 107:223). The Caver home (41WD571) was located on this tract (see Appendix 2). Frank and Nora Caver

lived at this site until at least 1914 when they gave an oil and gas lease on their property to D.V. Blocker (Wood County Deed Records 35:352).

After the death of his grandmother Martha in 1906, William Washington Moody acquired the Joseph Moody house and farm (see Appendix 1). William Washington Moody began sawmilling about the same time. His mill was on his father's land, which formerly belonged to his grandfather, Joseph Moody, and earlier to his great-grandfather, Martin Varner. Moody's sawmill was a portable steam type using a horizontal locomotive-style boiler. Sawmill slabs and sawdust were utilized as fuel to fire the boiler. The saw and carriage works were enclosed in a corrugated sheet-iron covered shed. The mill cut mostly pine timber, and rarely hardwood. Moody used mules to haul logs from the woods to the mill. He owned the stock and hauling equipment and hired his own loggers rather than buying logs from logging contractors.

A photograph of the sawmill ca. 1910 showed that there were about 11 hands employed in the milling operation. Stacks of pine logs ranging from ca.18-24" were piled ready for cutting into lumber. An invoice dated 1910 indicates that W.W. Moody was a "dealer in rough and dressed lumber" of all sizes (see Appendix 1).

About 1920, the virgin pine timber was cut out in the Mill Race Creek area. The Moody mill was then moved to a location on Big Sandy Creek near Pine Mills that was recorded during the survey of the proposed Big Sandy Reservoir (Perttula et al 1986:172 and Figure 39). About 1924, W.W. Moody moved his mill to a new location north of Mineola. While at this location, the mill was converted to diesel power. Mr. A.L. Moody, who was administrator of his father's estate, sold the mill after W.W. Moody's death.

About 1890, Oscar Moody bought 50 acres of land contiguous to his farm in the adjoining A.M. Loyd Survey (A-359). About 1895, he bought a 100 acre tract in the Simon Gonzales Survey (A-253) about 3 miles southeast of his farm (41WD556). The O.F. Moody property was acquired by Dr. James Urban Moody and Cordia Mabel Woods, grandchildren of Joseph and Martha Moody. About 1936, A.L. (Ned) Moody acquired the property from his aunt and uncle (see Appendix 1). The property is now owned by his widow, Mrs. A.L. (Johnnie) Moody.

In 1900 there were many families living along Mill Race Creek who did not own their farms but rented from landholding families like the Haines' and Moody's. Two families from the 1900 Census have been identified that were probably residing on property rented from the Moody's.

Enumerated on the census between the William A. and Oscar F. Moody families were those of Hamp English and John J. Parker. Hamp English was a black male, married, and 27 years of age.

Boarders, Dina Johnson, a black female 20 years of age, and her two-year-old son Rector, lived in the Hamp English household. All of the English household, and their parents, had been born in Texas (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1900:Schedule 1:Family 204).

The John J. Parker family had immigrated from Tallapoosa, Georgia within the census year. John J. Parker was 39 years of age. Both he and his parents had been born in Alabama. John J. Parker and Delphia E. McPherson had been married about 1881 and were the parents of six children. The three eldest children, sons aged 13 - 17, were working as farm laborers. The oldest, John Barton, later married Nora Annie Moseley, daughter of W.H. and Minerva A. (nee Moody) Moseley (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1900: Schedule 1:Family 205;Wood County Historical Society 1976:123).

#### Gaines W. Greer

Gaines W. Greer was born 22 January 1826 in Overton County, Tennessee. In 1842, Gaines Greer and three brothers, Walter, Adam and Samuel settled headrights in the Nacogdoches Land District. As East Texas became settled, the Nacogdoches Land District was divided into large counties, which were then later subdivided. The area where the Greer brothers settled was first within Henderson County (1846-1848), then Van Zandt County (1848-50) and finally, Wood County. Each of the four Greer Brothers was issued a patent on a 320 acre headright survey in present Wood County on the same date in 1847 (GLO 1941:422).

Gaines Greer and Indiana Penelope Varner were married on 23 May 1850. Indiana Varner, born 1834 in Brazoria County, was a daughter of Martin and Elizabeth English-Varner. After the death of Elizabeth Varner, Gaines Greer was appointed Administrator of her estate and was responsible for distribution of the Varner estate among the six surviving daughters (Tyler Telegraph, 27 March 1852).

Gaines W. Greer farmed and kept livestock on substantial acreage he acquired in numerous tracts in Wood County. However, Greer also built and operated several mills in Wood and Rains Counties (Shamburger nd; Wood County Historical Society 1976:55-56). Greer's homestead properties were across Lake Fork Creek from the Haines' properties.

One of the mills he had built was operated on Rock Falls Creek in 1856 by O.S. Forbis. Greer also built a mill on Mill Creek, a tributary of Big Sandy Creek, in 1854 or 1855. Shamburger (nd) said that "...Mr. Gaines Greer had put a water mill down on Mill Creek about 1854 or 55. He ran a grist mill and ginned some cotton and ground some wheat and he was putting in a lumber mill." The Greer mill on Mill Creek was located in the W.R. James Survey (A-335) and was operated by Edwin Shamburger from 1867 - 1884. The James-Greer-Shamburger mill was

recorded during the survey of the proposed Big Sandy Reservoir (Perttula et al 1986:170, 175).

By 1880, Greer was operating a water-powered grist mill on Simpkins Creek near Alba (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1980: Schedule 5). It is likely that Gaines Greer also built the water-powered Haines mill on Mill Race Creek (Shamburger nd).

Gaines Greer and his wife Indiana, both died in 1881. They were buried in the Dumas community cemetery (Wood County Historical Society 1976:94).

### Summary and Conclusions

Hilliard (1972:157-158) presents a formula whereby the food self-sufficiency of a geographical region may be measured by comparing the production and consumption of corn. Since corn was the single-most important non-commercial crop produced and consumed by Texans, Lowe and Campbell (1987:172) have adapted Hilliard's formula to an analysis of food self-sufficiency in antebellum Texas. Their adaptation is used herein to calculate corn self-sufficiency indices for the Joseph Moody and Christian Haines families in the 1860, 1870 and 1880 census years.

It is important to note that the formula was predicated upon antebellum consumption rates, which may not have remained the same after the Civil War. Also, the formula was intended more as a measure of regional self-sufficiency than of individual family sufficiency. However, in an overall sense, corn consumption patterns and rates probably did not change enough, within most individual families after the Civil War, to prevent the indices from being useful relative indicators for comparisons to regional data presented by Lowe and Campbell (1987).

The indices of corn self-sufficiency are generated by dividing production by consumption. An index less than 1.0 indicates that production is less than consumption (insufficiency), while an index greater than 1.0 indicates a surplus of production over consumption; an index of 1.0 indicates that corn consumption equals production.

In 1850, corn indices for all Texas farms ranged from 0.98-2.98, and averaged 1.31. In 1860, the range was 0.78-3.30, with an average across the state of 1.23 (Lowe and Campbell 1987:173-174). For both years, the indices increased in direct proportion to the size of farms. That is, small farmers barely grew enough corn to feed their own people and animals, whereas larger farmers produced about three times as much as they consumed themselves. The region containing the Mill Race Creek area represented the low end of the range for both 1850 and 1860 (e.g. Lowe and Campbell 1987: Tables 54 and 55).

Corn self-sufficiency indices calculated for the Moody and Haines families are as follows:

	<u>Moody</u>	<u>Haines</u>
1860	1.60	not farming
1870	1.86	0.71
1880	1.38	0.36

Based on the corn self-sufficiency indices, it is clear that the Moody family farm produced a surplus throughout their farming years, whereas the Haines family never approached corn self-sufficiency.

The diet of the Haines family was probably more varied in 1880 than that of the Moody family (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1880:Schedules 2). The indices are skewed, however by the relatively large numbers of swine and horses owned by the Haines family, along with a failure of the formula to factor in the production of 448 bushels of oats in 1880, which was probably largely used for horse feed. Nevertheless, the corn self-sufficiency indices do clearly illustrate an economic dichotomy between the two families: the Moody family were dependent on farming and the Haines family were not. The data on the Haines family suggests that food self-sufficiency indices may therefore be useful tools in detecting families listed in census records as farmers who have additional income producing activities. The indices are apparently also useful for local rankings of economic structure in the Mill Race Creek community in antebellum and postbellum years.

Martin Varner was the first Anglo-American settler to claim lands in the Mill Race Creek Valley. His descendants have enjoyed a very high order of social and geographical persistence (cf. Campbell 1983) throughout the 147 years since his settlement. Much of the land inherited by his daughters along Mill Race Creek is still owned by their descendants; and Varner ancestry still confers a distinct social status in the evolving Hainesville community.



## CHAPTER 5

### ETHNOHISTORICAL INVESTIGATIONS

#### Introduction

An important component of the investigations of the archaeological and ethnohistorical records relating to the 18th century settlement of the Woldert Site, and the Mill Race Creek vicinity, was to conduct a review and assessment of any archival sources that may pertain to the location, establishment, and use of Le Dout, a possible French post (e.g., Perttula and Skiles 1988a). Both Kathleen Gilmore and Michael Foret conducted the archival reviews relating to Le Dout, more properly spelled as La Doutte, and the results of these investigations are presented below. Based on the results of both studies, it is evident that La Doutte was an eighteenth century Indian village on the Sabine River, probably one occupied by Nadotte Caddo, related in some ethnic or socio-political way to the Nadaco living in the 18th-early 19th centuries on the Sabine River in the vicinity of Trammel's Trace in Northeastern Texas (e.g., Ewers 1969; Jones 1968; Perttula and Skiles 1988a). No consensus has been reached, however, by Gilmore and Foret as to whether the Woldert site and vicinity is La Doutte. Certainly the European trade goods from the project area date to the requisite period (1730-1765), since La Doutte has been mentioned in several 1752 archival documents. Other lines of archival evidence seem to indicate that La Doutte was situated farther down the Sabine River near where the Nadaco had settlements (see Loomis and Nasatir 1965). Until such time as actual on-the ground evidence of a mid-eighteenth century settlement is located on Mill Race Creek, ascertaining the geographic location of La Doutte, or indeed other posts or villages, from archival data will remain equivocal.

It is worthy to mention that the upper Sabine basin of Northeast Texas was used and exploited by Caddoan groups into the early nineteenth century, but not necessarily on a permanent basis. John Sibley, in a May 5, 1807 report to the Federal government, noted that:

...three Caddos arriv'd special messengers from the Caddo Chief, to inform me that a party of Chactas [Choctaws].... had lately been at a camp of Nandacos [Nadacos] at a Saline on the river Sabine above where the Nandacos live, the men being out hunting & left their women to make salt...(Swanton 1942:81-82)  
[brackets added]



Location of Le Dout  
by  
Kathleen Gilmore

Le Dout is the name of a trading post that was related to John Sibley in 1805 (Sibley 1832) by the Grappe brothers, Francois and Jean Baptiste. They told Sibley that they had visited Le Dout on several occasions during the time their father, Alexis Grappe, and their family lived among the Kadohadacho. Alexis Grappe, when a corporal, was assigned to, and built, the Caddo Post on Red River in Northeast Texas about 1733 (Gilmore 1986). This was an official outpost staffed by about six soldiers detached from the fort at Natchitoches. The Grappes moved from the Caddo Post about 1763 after Spain took over all French territory west of the Mississippi River.

Le Dout or La Doutte (see Foret, this volume), however, does not seem to have been an official post, but a village where a French trader was in residence. The trading was assigned to Louis de St. Denis, son of Louis Juchereau St. Denis. However, when this trading relationship was established is unclear. In October 1752 the French had resettled some Nadacos "close to the cabins of the village of La Doutte" (L0424). To strengthen their relationship with these Indians, knowing that the Spainards were planning to cut off French trade, a cane was sent to the chief in St. Denis' name. A Frenchman who lived at the "La Doutte" village, and who belonged to the St. Denis operation, was to give it to the chief.

Francois Grappe told Sibley that the Dout was on the Sabine River "near where the Nandaco Indians now [1805] live", and that it was about 150 miles northwest from Natchitoches. Jean Baptiste related that the Dout was on the east bank of the Sabine River, at a prairie and towards the head of the river, "where there was the appearance of some works having been erected by the French as a trading establishment". Sibley (1832) related in 1805 that the "Nandakoes" lived on the Sabine river 60 or 70 miles westward of the Yatasi "near where the French formerly had a station and factory..."

It was this station that figured in a near rebellion in the mid-eighteenth century. When Barrios, Spanish Governor of Texas at Los Adaes, heard that the French were trading with the Tejas, San Pedro, Nacadoches, Nasones, and Nadotes, all of whom were under Barrios' jurisdiction, he sent Don Manuel Antonio de Soto Bermudez, lieutenant general, to find out about the trade.

Bermudez (Hackett 1946, Vol.4:54) started out on November 12, 1752 from Los Adaes. First he went to the pueblo of Nacogdoches, which was three leagues (7.89 miles) from the mission of Nacogdoches, and 53 leagues (139.79 miles) from Los Adaes. At the pueblo there were eleven rancherias and 53 Indians capable of bearing arms. The French came there by way of Yatasi,

"which is on this side [east] of the river that they call Los Adaes." The Nacogdoche-Caddo said the French brought deerskins, buckskins, muskets, shirts, breech clouts, powder, shot, vermilion, beads, combs, razors, large and small knives, mirrors, worms for firelocks, and flint locks, all to sell. When the river was flooded they came in canoes and disembarked at Yatasi or Nadotes.

Bermudez was informed that the Yatasi had eight rancherias and 30 Indians capable of bearing arms. At Nadotes there were five rancherias and 20 Indians with muskets. Don Luis de St. Denis was in charge of the trade at the community.

From the Nacogdoches village, Bermudez went to the Nasones about eight leagues (about 20.8 miles) distant where he asked to see the "captain," but the captain was at Nadotes where he stayed most of the time, having moved his house there. This captain of the Nasones was also captain of the Nadotes.

The French, Bermudez was informed, sometimes came there by way of the Yatasi and other times by the way of Nadotes (Hackett 1946, Vol.4:57). There were 24 rancherias and 40 adult Indians bearing arms at the Nasones.

The captain had been sent for because the Nasones had had a message the previous day from Captain Sanchez, chief of the pueblo of the Tejas (appointed by the governor at Los Adaes), that a large force of Spaniards were leaving Los Adaes to arrest any French traders. The Nasones captain would not permit this, however, since it was from the French and not the Spaniards that they obtained everything they needed.

The captain of the Nasones and Nadotes received the message and also talked to the French trader, La Flor. He then told Bermudez to go no farther. Seeing the anger of the Indians, Bermudez gathered his group, consisting of four soldiers and an interpreter, and returned to Los Adaes.

Later Governor Barrios learned that many Indians had assembled at Nadotes shortly after Bermudez' visit, to destroy the Presidio at Los Adaes. He also learned that the Captain of Nacogdoches attended the assembly and had told Father Calahorra of the Nacogdoches mission what had transpired, and Barrios was anxious to know this.

Calahorra wrote to Barrios on February 23, 1753 that about 500 Indians of the Tejas, Navidachos, Nasones, and Teguacanes had gathered at the Nadotes. They had sent for Don Luis de St. Denis and suggested to him that since the Spaniards did not want the French to trade with them that they would kill all the Spaniards so that St. Denis could be "lord of these lands." They would begin with the Nacogdoches mission and end with Los Adaes. But St. Denis refused, saying that the lands belonged to the Spaniards and they were there with their consent, and since the

Spaniards and French had a close alliance, the French would support the Spaniards. This quieted the Indians, but the Nasones said they would fight to the death before they would allow the Spaniards to place a presidio in their pueblo (Hackett 1946, Vol. 4:61).

It is unclear to whom or what the term Nadotes refers. This name could refer to a village--a place name--or to the name of a group, clan, or extended family belonging to the Nasones; the latter is a strong possibility since the Nasones chief was also the chief of the Nadotes. In a limited literature search (Fletcher 1907; Bolton 1914, 1915; Castaneda 1936; Swanton 1942) Nadote is not mentioned except in connection with the related foregoing events connected with the Bermudez visit. The assumption may have been that Nadote was the name of a village and not an Indian group.

Sibley again mentioned "La Dante" in a letter to the United States Secretary of War on November 28, 1812 (Garrett 1945:418). He complains that the establishment of the Spanish and United States boundary at 32 degrees north latitude on the Sabine River, and northward to 33 degrees, leaves out both the Nadaco and Caddo towns. The surveyor, Mr. Darby, found 32 degrees on the Sabine "a few Miles below the Nandaco Village Near a Large Bayou called Nassosette." The north running line passed six or eight miles eastward of both towns. He notes that if the line had gone one-half degree higher up the Sabine "it would have included both of these tribes & likewise the Place called La Dante where there was a French Settlement long before Louisiana was ceded to Spain..."

Thirty two and one half degrees north latitude intersects the Sabine River somewhat east of Gladewater, Texas. This is not a precise location, but if it is reasonably accurate and if Sibley was correct, then the trading post, La Doutte, is down river from the Woldert Site. However, the Woldert Site is about 140 miles in a straight line from Natchitoches, and Francois Grappe said it was about 150 miles northwest of Natchitoches. Traditionally "Le Dout" has been placed in Wood County (Campbell 1976:306) and the Woldert Site is in Wood County. Given the above-mentioned locational data, then, conceivably the post of La Doutte could be among the historic sites of the Kinsloe Focus which Jones (1968) has tentatively related to the Nadaco Indians. These sites lie on or near the Sabine River between Longview and Tatum, Texas (e.g., Clark and Ivey 1974).

Archeological sites with artifacts of the mid-eighteenth century, and remains of structures in the European style together with geographic compliance, would be necessary to postulate the site of the village or trading post of La Doutte. We still lack the critical contextual associations necessary to link Woldert and the Mill Race Creek vicinity with La Doutte.

**La Doutte: The Identification and Location of an  
Early Texas Placename**

by

Michael Foret

The purpose of this archival investigation has been to determine the identity and location of the place name "La Doutte." Scattered historical references and the name itself seem to suggest that La Doutte was the name of a French trading post on the upper reaches of the Sabine River in present-day East Texas. A wider examination of Louisiana archival sources reveals, however, that "La Doutte" was the name of an Indian village, albeit one in which the French traded regularly. The precise location of the village, however, is difficult to determine from archival sources.

Although it has been suggested that the name under discussion could refer to a "redoubt" or fortification (Perttula and Skiles 1988a), this is unlikely. The English word "redoubt" is a direct borrowing of the French word "redoute," and means the same thing—a strongly fortified, usually temporary position. Despite Grappe's statement, there is no indication that France ever had any kind of fortified position in the area, or that they ever would have needed one. French traders were certainly active at La Doutte, but they would have erected a strong warehouse at most, and it would not have been referred to as a "redoute."

An extensive review of French and Spanish archival sources have uncovered very few references to the placename "La Doutte." This investigation has been able to uncover but two, both in the French sources, and they were written within days of each other. These documents show very clearly, however, that "La Doutte" was the name of an Indian village.

On October 29, 1752 Sieur Joseph Blanpain, a Texas trader, reported to New Orleans on information he had overheard while at a party in Los Adaes, the capital of Spanish Texas. The Spanish were apparently planning to build a fort at an Indian village named "La Doutte." The purpose of the fort would be to keep the local Indians in subjection by preventing them and the other tribes from going to trade with St. Denis at Natchitoches. Blanpain noted that the area of La Doutte was on the route to Natchitoches for both French and Spanish Indians. Two more forts were to be built as well among the Apaches, one to allow free passage into Texas of the Pawnees, and the other to keep out the Comanches (L0401).

Two days later Sieur Cesar DeBlanc (sometimes LeBlanc), commandant at Natchitoches, reported more news concerning La Doutte. The Nadaco Indians had camped near the Natchitoches, but were being resettled near La Doutte village. DeBlanc complained

that he could not supply La Doutte with the guns and ammunition they needed. But he also reported that he had received a letter from the village, written by a Frenchman who traded there for St. Denis. The letter reported that the "guy des singes" (Kichai) Indians had been unsuccessful in attracting the "touagannes" (Tawakoni) to hear the French talk presently being given to all the Indians (LO402).

On the same day, however, St. Denis also wrote concerning this affair. According to his account, however, the Nadacos were going to settle among the "Nadotte" in order to become vassals of the French. He had marked off their land, and the Indians were already removing. Because the Spanish planned to prevent this, however, and return them to their old village site, he and DeBlanc had decided that the prudent course would be to wait and see how the Spanish handled this. They did not want to cause an international incident (LO403).

On December 21 DeBlanc again wrote concerning Spanish defensive strategy (LO424). As he reiterated the Spanish plan, it was to build a chain of three forts from "the village called Na Doutte" to the Apaches and then to the "Pawnees our allies," from which to penetrate to the Comanches, with whom the French had recently formed an alliance.

In the four French documents then, two refer to "La Doutte," and two refer to "Nadotte/Na Doutte." But it is clear from the text that the same village or people is being referred to in each case. The similarities of the words "La Doutte" and "Nadotte" are obvious. Moreover, in the December 21 letter (LO424) DeBlanc refers to "Nadoute," an interesting orthography which appears in none of the other documents. Though spelling was in no way standardized in the eighteenth century, it is revealing that only the initial consonant differs in the two terms; phonetically they are very close. When one realizes the vast differences displayed by Frenchmen--even individually--in transliterating Indian words and names, the differences between the two forms in question do not appear very great.

There is, moreover, more evidence to suggest that Nadotte was the center of the St. Denis family's Texas trade, and therefore the most likely candidate for the location of "La Doutte." In 1750 the Spanish governor of Texas caused difficulties for St. Denis's Texas trade, which caused hardships for the Indians, and resulted in much ill will by the Indians toward the Spanish. Then in 1751, when the governor sent a Spanish officer to reconnoiter the Indian villages and report on the activities of the French, a bloodbath almost occurred. While attempting to pass from the Nasoni village to that of Nadotte, the Spanish party was driven back. After this a party of five hundred Indians was raised, and the Nadotte chief planned to kill all the Spanish in Texas. St. Denis, however, called a halt to this plan (Bolton 1915:70).

A year later, however, the Spanish decided that the French were far too powerful on their exposed northern frontier. On orders from Mexico City, the governor of Texas was instructed to order St. Denis to withdraw his commission from the Nadotte chief and recall all interpreters on Spanish soil, and furthermore to prevent all trade between Frenchmen and "Spanish" Indians. St. Denis, of course, ignored the "order" and the Spanish were powerless to enforce it (Bolton 1915:71-72).

Two documents in the American State Papers (1832b) strongly support the identification of La Doutte with the general area under study. In an attempt to establish that certain areas in Texas were originally French territory, and not that of Spain, the Natchitoches justice of the peace, John Sibley, in 1805 took depositions from local residents who could testify as to the history and general location of the French trading establishments in Texas prior to the Spanish acquisition of Louisiana. One of those who testified was Francois Grappe, the son of the long-time French trader among the Caddos, Alexis Grappe. In addition to commenting on the French presence among the Caddos, Grappe told Sibley of:

A French trading establishment being at a place called the Dout, on the Sabine River, near where the Nandaco Indians now live; and that it was an ancient establishment, and a place of great trade and resort...the French flag used to be hoisted there, and there are the remains of the buildings and works now to be seen; and that the Dout is about one hundred and fifty miles northwest of Natchitoches: and that there was, at the same time, a similar trading establishment and a number of settled French families at the Yattasse Point, on the southwest division of Red River, about twenty-five leagues above Natchitoches (American State Papers 1832b:693-694).

Jean-Baptiste Grappe, another son of Alexis, provides additional important information linking La Doutte with the Nadotte/Nadaco village site. As he testified to Sibley, he had been several times to "the Dout," which was located "on the east bank of the Sabine River, at a prairie, and towards the head of said river." He also referred to the "works" that had been established there, the hoisting of the French flag, and the burial of the "arms of the King of France" at the spot (American State Papers 1832b:693-694).

Even if the argument that "La Doutte" and "Nadotte" refer to the same Indian village is accepted, the exact location of the Nadotte village at any one point in time is difficult to determine from archival sources. In his ethnography of the Caddo Swanton (1942:7-14) discussed the difficulty of distinguishing and at times even identifying the various towns of the Caddo confederacy. The Caddos were divided into the Hasinai, Kadohadacho, and Natchitoches divisions in the broadest geographical sense, but the actual arrangement of the towns could

be much more complicated than that. There were independent groups as well, however, and tribes were fluid, changing locations, or splitting into smaller towns. At times, towns even divided to join different divisions of the confederacy, but they still retained important tribal identifications between them. Because of this even tribal names could change or disappear over time.

The location given by Grappe for "La Doutte" on the upper reaches of the Sabine River was sparsely settled by Indians in the first half of the eighteenth century. Though tribes moved into the area, especially after 1763, the exact identification and location of the various tribes that did so is difficult to determine from archival sources. At various times during the middle parts of the century Nicholas de Lafora, Pedro Vial, and Athanase de Mezieres all made well documented trips through the region, but none of them mention La Doutte or Nadotte village (see Bolton 1914; Loomis and Nasatir 1965; de Lafora 1939). Bolton mentions the Nadotte village in his history of the Texas frontier; Swanton (1942:68) picked up the reference and used it, but did not assign a location to the village, or even explain why he did not do so.

The reason for the relative silence of the French archival sources on the specifics of French activities in Spanish Texas is not too difficult to understand. Spain was jealous of her northern frontier. Texas, much like Louisiana, was a march colony sustained for strategic purposes. Not very valuable in and of itself, the colony was still Spanish soil, and all foreigners were to be excluded. Louisiana was established partly to serve as a point of entry to "the mines of Mexico," yet after the family squabbles of 1719-1721, Spain was an important ally. Local officials on Louisiana's western frontier knew their royal master wanted them to carry on as much trade as possible without offending his cousin the King of Spain (Lemieux 1978:43-44 and 53-54).

On top of this, moreover, there is simply a lack of much correspondence between Natchitoches and Mobile or New Orleans throughout the entire French period. Although other posts are similarly absent from the surviving records of the period (e.g. Galloway 1981:31-44), the lack of records from Natchitoches, which was important to Louisiana in so many ways, is difficult to explain simply by the ravages of time. Rather it seems more likely that St. Denis followed a policy of having as little as possible to do with the government in New Orleans, and was left relatively alone by his superiors. Actually, from 1721-1726 and 1733 until 1743, the year before St. Denis' death, his cousin Jean-Baptiste Le Moyne de Bienville was governor, which no doubt helped him to remain so independent. The distance from Natchitoches to New Orleans, and the pressing problems always faced by the governors of Louisiana, probably made it easy for St. Denis to avoid much official scrutiny as long as he remained

on top of things, which he usually did (see Phares 1952 for a useful overview of St. Denis' career.)

The need to be circumspect in matters relating to Texas did not cease when Spain acquired Louisiana in 1763. Texas continued to be administered through the viceroy in Mexico City, but Louisiana was run from Havana. With different administrations and the usual bureaucratic fighting between them, difficulties were inevitable between the governor of Texas and the lieutenant governor of Louisiana in Natchitoches. Though Athanase de Mezieres, who was St. Denis' son-in-law, left behind a more extensive record than his predecessor, it is still silent in some matters relating to Texas (Bolton 1915:102-133).

### Summary

The four letters of October and December 1752 offer much circumstantial evidence that the Indian village of "La Doutte" described by Francois Grappe in 1805 was the "Nadotte" village of other writers. Although no explicit synonymy is indicated in the French records, the fact that both are described by different individuals in reference to the same events, as well as the similarity between the two names, lead strongly to this conclusion. Because of the union of the Nadacos with the inhabitants of Nadotte, moreover, the absence of the placename Nadotte after this union probably represents a change in the name of the village to reflect its changed population. Based on this presumption, the testimony of the Grappes does indeed place La Doutte, which Francois Grappe explicitly identifies with the Nadacos, on the east bank of the Sabine River, and in the general vicinity of the Woldert site. Both men also explicitly state that La Doutte was a place of great traffic by the French, which could easily explain the caches of broken weapons found there over the years. The fact that the area in which LaDoutte/Nadotte was located was under the jurisdiction of the government of Texas allows for the hope that some document may be found in the Bexar archives which will definitely settle this question.





## CHAPTER 6 ASSESSMENTS AND MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATIONS

The 39 prehistoric and historic archaeological sites recorded or re-recorded during the survey of Mill Race Creek and tributaries are discussed in this chapter with respect to their research potential. Separate assessments of research potential are made for the prehistoric and historic sites, while those sites with both prehistoric and historic components are considered separately for each component. In the concluding section of this chapter, recommendations for the future management of these sites are presented along with directions for additional work in several cases.

### Assessments

Our perspectives on the assessment of the research potential of the sites in the project area are based primarily on discussions of what constitutes research potential by the Advisory Council on Historic Preservation (1980), and the National Park Service (1988). Site assessments are based on the research potential of each site, which in turn is based principally on the apparent capacity of a site to yield information important in prehistory and history (36CFR60.4[d]). Other criteria used by federal, and state agencies (such as the Texas Antiquities Committee [Texas Register 13(7):378(1988)]), namely a property's association with important events, its association with important persons, or its representation as a distinctive type, period, or method of construction, are useful, but it is typically criterion [d] stated above that is employed for archaeological properties (National Park Service 1988:16). Nevertheless, archaeological properties may qualify for National Register eligibility under these other criteria as well.

Important ingredients in the evaluations of research potential include the following: (1) assessments of the integrity of the surface archaeological concentrations and subsurface deposits (i.e., is the site undisturbed, partially disturbed, or destroyed?); (2) the context of the cultural deposits; and (3) the content of the cultural deposits (see Perttula et al. 1986:210 for a definition of these terms). Our basic assumption in the consideration of research potential in a cultural resources survey is that the overall information and research potential of archaeological sites is a combination of the condition, quality, and relationship of these elements in the archaeological record. This is a result of the opinion that they express separately, and in combination, the potential which individual sites have to yield significant sources of information (Advisory Council on Historic Preservation 1980:16).

Sites that either possess or are thought to possess a high degree of integrity, preservation, and context, are considered to be of high research potential. This will be indicated by either surface inspection, limited shovel testing, hand excavations, or

backhoe trenching, in addition to adequate artifact samples and other content-based sources of information from the sites. Basically, sites in this category fulfill National Register criteria for eligibility as outlined in 36CFR60. Medium research potentials are assessed for those sites which have demonstrated positive indications of integrity and context (i.e., the deposits are primarily undisturbed or well preserved), but are felt to require some additional evaluations before conclusive assessments can be made. Sites which are disturbed, lack preserved associations between artifacts, features, or structural remains, and also contain only limited data on the content of the archaeological record, are those assessed as having a low research potential. Such sites are currently judged not eligible for listing on the National Register. Sites of unknown research potential are those not known in sufficient detail to assign them to a particular category at this time.

It is important to state that while all sites recorded or re-recorded in the project area require an evaluation of significance, that evaluation must only be considered a preliminary assessment. A preliminary evaluation is a requisite in a cultural resources survey because it is difficult to be specific about overall research potentials when current information on the majority of sites is relatively sparse, being based primarily on surface evidence and limited shovel testing. Restrictions on subsurface testing by landowners was a further constraint. Therefore, it is considered beyond the scope of the present project to state that the assessment process can establish absolutely how any one site will contribute to specific scientific and historical research topics. With the available information on context, integrity, and content from each site, however, the assessment of this research potential can be initiated. What is to be determined by this assessment is whether there exists a reasonable probability that the sites contain information that can contribute to the resolution of regionally pertinent research questions (e.g., Tainter and Lucas 1983).

#### Research Potential

There are 21 prehistoric, possible contact period, and post-1840 historic archaeological sites in the project area which are considered potentially eligible to the National Register of Historic Places and/or probably worthy of nomination as State Archaeological Landmarks (The Antiquities Code of Texas, 1987, Section 191.092; Texas Register 13(7):378). The two categories are not mutually exclusive, but there is no provision in the Antiquities Code of Texas which states that an archaeological property must be on the National Register to be a State Archaeological Landmark, and similarly designation as a State Archaeological Landmark does not mean that the property is automatically eligible for the National Register. Since the criteria are similar, particularly when dealing with historic structures (Texas Register 13(7):378), between those used by the

State of Texas and Federal agencies, this indicates that the determination of research potential and significance may be extended such that properties can be designated in both registers. This provides a further measure of protection and preservation.

At the present time, ten different landowners have been approached concerning National Register nomination and State Archaeological Landmark designation, but with the submission of this report no written consents of the landowners have been obtained by the University of North Texas. It is thought likely that at least 3 of the landowners in the project area which have potentially significant archaeological resources on their property will be interested in pursuing National Register nominations, and efforts are being made to continue the dialog which began when permission was obtained to conduct the survey. Therefore, while in the draft report it was proposed that the sites considered to be potentially significant be included in a multiple resource nomination to the National Register (National Park Service 1982), the decision was made that independent property nominations for three sites would be submitted with the final report.

The list of sites, and assessment categorizations, is presented in Table 6-1. There are four sites currently considered to have high research potential in the project area (Table 6-2 and 6-3). Three of the sites (41WD555, 574, and 577) are regarded thusly because they contain discrete archaeological components which are well-preserved, significant content-based cultural deposits, and provide information about important periods in the aboriginal and Anglo-American settlement of the Mill Race Creek valley. Sub-surface testing at the sites has been minimal, but the combination of the archaeological work with archival and oral historical research is believed to have been sufficient towards conclusively assessing the research potentials of each resource. Individual property nominations to the National Register of Historic Places have been submitted for these three sites.

Site 41WD333 is a unique case because although significant collections from the site exist which directly concern the early historic contact period use of the region, and thus are important in measuring and evaluating cultural change during this time period using the archaeological record (e.g. Gregory 1973; Trubowitz 1984), a specific archaeological deposit has not been located which can be associated with the collection. Consequently, 41WD333 does not meet the criteria of the National Register of Historic Places (e.g. National Park Service 1986, 1988:15), but it is eligible for designation as a State Archaeological Landmark under the criteria for caches (Texas Register 13(7):379-380).

Site 41WD577 contains deep and discrete Early-to Middle Caddoan archaeological components in cultural deposits more than

Table 6-1. Sites recorded in the THC-Woldert Site Survey

COMPONENTS

TARL	ARCHAIC	EARLY CERAMIC	EARLY CADDOAN	LATE CADDOAN	CONTACT	19TH-20THC HISTORIC	POTENTIAL SAL	POTENTIAL NRHP
41WD327a						X		
41WD328a	X	X	X	X	X		X	X
41WD329a				X			X	X
41WD330a	X			X				
41WD331a					?		X	X
41WD332a				X			X	X
41WD333a					X		X <sup>d</sup>	?
41WD217b		X	X	X	X		X	X
41WD343	X							
41WD344			X				X	X
41WD347			X					?
41WD550		X	?	?				
41WD551						X		
41WD552						X		X <sup>c</sup>
41WD553	?							
41WD554	?							?
41WD555	?					X	X	X
41WD556						X		
41WD557						X		X <sup>c</sup>
41WD558	?					X		
41WD559			X			X		?
41WD560			?			X		
41WD561				X		X		?
41WD562		X	X				X	X
41WD563						X		X
41WD564	X	X	X					X
41WD565	X	?						X
41WD566						X		
41WD567				?				?
41WD568			?	?				?
41WD569			?					?
41WD570						X		
41WD571	?					X		X
41WD572						X		X
41WD573			X			X		X
41WD574	?					X	X	X
41WD575			X			X		X
41WD576						X	X	X <sup>c</sup>
41WD577		X	X			X	X	X

a = Site previously recorded

b = updated

c = as thematic nomination

d = as a cache [Texas Register 13(7):380[1988]]

Table 6.2. Research Potential of Prehistoric Components

Research Potential	Site Numbers				
High	41WD333**	41WD577*			
Medium	41WD217**	41WD562	41WD565	41WD575*	
	41WD344	41WD564	41WD573*		
Low	41WD330	41WD347	41WD554	41WD560	
	41WD343	41WD553	41WD555*		
Unknown	41WD328**	41WD332	41WD559*	41WD568	41WD574*
	41WD329	41WD550	41WD561*	41WD569	
	41WD331**	41WD558*	41WD567	41WD571*	

\* Sites which also have historic components (see Table 6-3)

\*\* Sites which also have possible early historic period components

Table 6.3. Research Potential of Historic Components

Research Potential	Site Numbers			
High	41WD555*	41WD574*		
Medium	41WD552	41WD563	41WD572	
	41WD557	41WD571*		
Low	41WD327	41WD556	41WD559*	41WD570
	41WD551	41WD558*	41WD560*	41WD577*
Unknown	41WD561*	41WD566	41WD576	
	41WD573*	41WD575*		

\* Sites which also have prehistoric components.

90 cm in thickness. The discrete nature of the Caddoan component has considerable potential for the investigation of intra-site spatial patterning, as well as for understanding the character of Early/Middle Caddoan hamlets and households in the project area. The availability of information on the functional variability of tool and ceramic assemblages, patterns of features, structures, and possibly mortuary remains, as well as the recovery of food residues, all are sources of data useful in the contextual reconstruction of Caddoan settlement-subsistence patterns during a period in which substantive data is lacking for northeast Texas (e.g. Thurmond 1988).

The two Anglo-American farmsteads which are considered to have high research potential (41WD555 and 41WD574) are known from archaeological and archival information to date to the original antebellum settlement of the Mill Race Creek valley in Wood county. Site 41WD555 is a large, well-preserved farmstead occupied from ca. 1845-1940. The original 2-pen log cabin remains on the site, and study of its structural and architectural form will yield important information on local construction techniques, types of construction materials, and structure orientation with respect to the layout of the yard (e.g. Jordan 1978; Moir 1987). Dendrochronological investigations of the log cabin may produce a proxy climatic record from changes in tree-ring thickness in cored beams which will be extremely important in understanding the nature of adaptive strategies in the region over the last 300 years (see Stahle and Cleaveland in press; Journey 1987). Outdoor features (a well, and outbuildings) exist at the site, and intact, relatively undisturbed yard midden deposits remain which contain information on the material culture inventory and site planning data for over 90 years of Anglo-American settlement in the project area. The Moody family cemetery on the site is already protected by numerous Texas statutes dealing with the maintenance and preservation of recognized cemetery lots, but is included within the property area nominated to the National Register.

41WD574, on the other hand, represents only a briefly occupied mid-nineteenth century component (ca. 1859-1870) with structural and outdoor features. The structure is marked by an undisturbed chimney remnant as well as possible subsurface yard scatters of household debris. This site can provide information not only on the material culture and site planning data for an antebellum farmstead, but archaeological data can provide documentation of intrasite planning in the placement of buildings, refuse disposal, and the location of yard activity areas. These data sets are all of utility in testing general models of site planning on nineteenth-century farmsteads in northeastern Texas (Moir 1987; Perttula 1988b).

Both sites were the residences of prominent nineteenth century and early twentieth century Wood County settlers in what later came to be known as the Hainesville community (Wood County Historical Society 1976). An abundance of archival and oral

historical data is also available about both the Moody (41WD555) and Haines families (41WD574) that can contribute complementary, as well as distinct, information on the study of Early Anglo-American lifeways, settlement, subsistence, community and kin-structure, and landuse patterns. These opportunities have only been barely tapped in the present research project.

Twelve sites - five with prehistoric components and seven with historic components - are considered of medium research potential (see Table 6-2 and 6-3). All of the sites selected meet either one or two of the conditions discussed above for research potential, but further fieldwork is necessary before final site and eligibility assessments can be completed. Appendix 2 should be consulted for a site-by-site discussion and evaluation of integrity, context, and content.

Another 15 sites or components are considered to be of low research potential. These sites have poor integrity and context due to erosion and deflation, or have been disturbed by road construction, oil drilling activities, or gravel quarrying. Several of the sites also have shallow, sparse deposits with minimal content-based potential, and further work at these sites is considered to be scientifically unproductive.

A large number of prehistoric and historic sites or components recorded in the project area are categorized as having an unknown research potential. Primary contributing factors in the relatively high percentage of unknown research potential sites are the facts that subsurface testing was minimal, many sites could only be investigated through a surface reconnaissance, or land-owner permission was denied to survey property where previously reported sites were known to be located. As a consequence, unequivocal evidence for the presence of subsurface archaeological deposits of prehistoric age, or more than 50 years of age if they are historic sites, could not be obtained during the course of the project. Further subsurface archaeological investigations, as well as more comprehensive archival and land deed research on the historic sites, will be necessary to complete the assessment process.

#### Management Recommendations

The management of archaeological properties on privately-owned land presents a different prospect for long-term protection and preservation than do resources in federal or public ownership. On federal property there exists a comprehensive suite of legislation mandating action if a site is to be impacted by federal undertakings (i.e. a reservoir, highway, or coal-mining project). That federal protection does not extend over onto private property unless a site on that property has been listed on the National Register of Historic Places, and that protection does not realistically apply to a state-level review of adverse impacts unless the site is threatened by federal undertakings.



At the state-level, protection and preservation of archaeological properties is through the Texas Antiquities Code. However, for a site to be eligible for protection under the Texas Antiquities Code it must have been designated a State Archaeological Landmark (SAL). Sites on private property must first have the permission of the landowner to be designated as a SAL. Without that permission, the site cannot be so designated, and thus it cannot be protected from alteration, pothunting, or removal. With designation, enforcement actions by state and local law enforcement agencies can be called on by the Attorney General of Texas, state agencies, or private citizens (The Antiquities Code of Texas, 1987, Section 191. 171-174).

The essence of both Federal and State legislation with respect to sites on private property in Texas comes down to the basic fact that the involvement and cooperation of the landowners is critical to fostering a preservation ethic that can have long-term success. This means that ways must be found to transplant the preservation ethic accepted as a matter-of-course by the professional archaeological community to the point where it will be of realistic interest for the private landowner. Anyone who has a concern for the quality of life, and all that entails, must be convinced that the protection and preservation of our cultural heritage is in step with recent trends to improve and preserve the environment, both natural and cultural, and that the two are inextricably linked.

We do not propose a specific set of actions to promote a concern with protection and preservation of archaeological resources in the Mill Race Creek Valley and tributaries among its diverse set of landowners. This would probably compromise efforts in the long-run, because a diverse set of landowners requires a diverse set of options relating to archaeology and historic preservation. A definite action which is of the first importance is the nomination and designation of archaeological properties in the project area to the National Register of Historic Places and as SALs. If a site has been categorized as either having high, medium, or unknown research potential (see Table 6-2 and 6-3), we are attempting to obtain land ownership permission to have these sites considered for formal protection and preservation. Options for conservation easements (Title 8, Texas Natural Resources Code of 1977, Chapter 183), and the tax benefits to be realized by doing so, are also being discussed with property owners.

There is no doubt that public awareness of the importance of historic preservation can go a long way in creating an atmosphere where archaeological sites, historic structures, and archival materials may be preserved in a comprehensive fashion. It is suggested that at the conclusion of the project, in addition to the preparation of this technical report, that a succinct, popular jargon-free report be considered on the results of the project which could be distributed to all landowners in the

project area and the wider Wood County public. This popular report could also be submitted to the Quitman and Mineola newspapers for a larger distribution, and additional copies should be prepared for the Wood County Historical Commission and Historical Society to use in conjunction with their historical and preservation programs. Finally, public presentations of the results of the project need to also be entertained, enlisting the cooperation of the county historical organizations, and the support of the Texas Historical Commission, to insure that the protection of archaeological and historical resources is one of the primary priorities of both state and county historical organizations (Texas Historical Commission 1986).



## CHAPTER 7 PROJECT SUMMARY

Our work on Mill Race Creek and tributaries in Wood County, Texas to try to find the putative French trading post Le Dout essentially began in early 1986 when the French trade goods from the Haines collection, now in the hands of Ruth Haines Davis and Samuel T. Davis, were located and studied (e.g., Perttula and Skiles 1986a, 1988a). Knowledge about these materials had been previously summarized by Woldert (1952), but he viewed the artifacts only as representative of a possible battle between the French and an unknown Caddoan aboriginal group in the middle-eighteenth century, and thereby overlooked a possible connection with a trading post or other French establishment. The volume of materials in the Haines collection, as well as other artifacts found by several other landowners, from the Mill Race Creek area suggested the possibility that they represented artifacts from an archaeological deposit associated with a French occupation, perhaps the post Le Dout.

With an Historic Preservation Fund Grant from the Texas Historical Commission and the U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, the Institute of Applied Sciences at the University of North Texas was able to initiate an archaeological and archival study of the protohistoric and early historic periods in the Upper Sabine Basin, part of a long-term interest in the archaeological and ethnohistorical records of this part of Northeast Texas. The initial effort was to intensively survey certain sections of the Mill Race Creek valley which we believed had the highest probabilities of containing eighteenth-century archaeological sites, then to evaluate their integrity and preservation, as well as to assess the possibility that the site of Le Dout was on Mill Race Creek.

At the same time, the French and Spanish archival records were searched to determine if more specific locational and content-based sources of information could be found which concerned Le Dout, and might be of some assistance in planning and implementing the archaeological survey. The results of the archival research were presented in Chapter 5 (see Gilmore and Foret, this volume). Unfortunately, the locational information obtained was scant, and thus it is still equivocal as to whether or not Le Dout was on the Sabine River or a tributary (such as Lake Fork Creek), and the evidence is equally equivocal associating Mill Race Creek early historic localities with Le Dout, or any other known French or aboriginal occupation. It does seem to be the case, moreover, that Le Dout or "La Doutte" actually refers to the name of an Caddoan rancheria that had a resident French trader.

The combination of pedestrian survey, collections study, and informant interviews produced information on six locations along Mill Race Creek where eighteenth-century French trade goods have

been found in the past. The level of information about these places is unfortunately still rather sparse, due to limited access and survey-level artifact retrieval, and testing of one locality (41WD217, Area 2) produced no evidence of an eighteenth-century occupation. Several promising areas where these types of materials have been found were identified in the present survey, but an assessment of their archaeological context could not be completed (see Appendix 2 and 3). Whether any, or none, of these places is the site of Le Dout, remains problematical.

Even though the search for Le Dout remains an elusive task, the archaeological survey of this section of Mill Race Creek did document over 65 other prehistoric and Anglo-American historic sites across the landscape. Considering the small scope, and low intensity, of the survey, the fact that 21 sites in the project are considered potentially eligible for the National Register of Historic Places or as State Archaeological Landmarks, clearly indicates the local and regional significance of the record for contributing important information about past lifeways in Northeast Texas. Unlike many areas of Northeast Texas, most of the sites in the project area have not been disturbed by pothunters or site looters, and the limited land clearing or cultivation being done along Mill Race Creek has promoted the protection and preservation of archaeological resources.

Because of the diversity and density of archaeological remains on Mill Race Creek spanning the last ten thousand years, and the relatively intensive early historic period use of the area (which seemingly is unparalleled in Northeast Texas outside of the Red River, or Mission sites in the Neches/Angelina drainages), further opportunities to obtain significant information about Caddoan life during both the prehistoric and early historic periods are obvious. It is our hope that the data and interpretations of the archaeological and archival records presented in this report not only convey something of the research potential of the area, but provide useful information which will contribute to a better understanding of the archaeology, ethnohistory, and history of Northeast Texas.

## References Cited

### Advisory Council on Historic Preservation

- 1980 Treatment of archaeological properties: a handbook.  
Advisory Council on Historic Preservation, Washington,  
D.C.

### Albert, L.E.

- 1981 Ferndale Bog and Natural Lake: five thousand years of  
environmental change in southeastern Oklahoma. Oklahoma  
Archeological Survey, Studies in Oklahoma's Past No. 7.

### Alexander, D.B.

- 1984 Texas homes of the nineteenth century. Amon Carter  
Museum of Western Art. Third printing, by The  
Univeristy of Texas Press, Austin.

### Allen, H.V.

- 1988 Interview with Mr. Haines V. Allen, Hainesville, by Bob  
D. Skiles, January 11, 1988.

### American State Papers

- 1832a Indian affairs. In Documents, Legislative and  
Executive, of the Congress of the United States (1780-  
1815), Volume I, Class II, pp. 721-725. Gales and  
Seaton, Washington, D.C.
- 1832b Foreign relations. In Documents, Legislative and  
Executive, of the Congress of the United States (1780-  
1815), Volume II, Class I, pp. 693-694. Gales and  
Seaton, Washington, D.C.

### Anonymous

- 1886 Texas Universal Business Guide, Railroad Directory and  
General Reference Book. W.A. Shaw and Co., Galveston.

### Barrow, J.

- 1849 Facts Relating to Northeastern Texas, Condensed from  
Notes Made During a Tour through that Portion of the  
United States of America for the Purpose of Examining  
the Country, as a Field for Emigration. Simpkin ,  
Marshall and Company, London.

### Binford, L.R.

- 1980 Willow smoke and dog's tails: hunter-gatherer  
settlement systems and archaeological site formation.  
American Antiquity 45:4-20.

- Blaine, J.C. and R.K. Harris  
 1967 Guns. In The Gilbert site, edited by E.B. Jelks, pp. 33-86. The Bulletin of the Texas Archeological Society 37.
- Blair, W.F.  
 1950 The biotic provinces of Texas. Texas Journal of Science 2:93-117.
- Boehm, R.G.  
 1975 Exporting Cotton in Texas: Relationships of Ports and inland Supply Points. Urban and Regional Studies, No. 2. Bureau of Business Research, The University of Texas at Austin.
- Bolton, H.E.  
 1914 Athanase de Mezieres and the Louisiana-Texas Frontier, 1768-1780. 2 Vols. Clark Publishing, Cleveland.  
 1915 Texas in the middle eighteenth century: Studies in Spanish Colonial History and administration. University of California Press, Berkeley.
- Brain, J.P.  
 1979 The Tunica Treasure. Papers of the Peabody Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology, Harvard University, No. 71.
- Brown, J.A.  
 1971 Spiro Studies, Volume 3: pottery vessels. University of Oklahoma Research Institute. Norman.
- Brown, T.M., K.L. Killen, H. Simons, and V. Wulfkuhle  
 1982 Resource protection planning process for Texas. Texas Historical Commission, Austin.
- Brune, G.  
 1981 Springs of Texas, Volume I. Branch-Smith, Inc., Fort Worth.
- Bruner, O.P.  
 1976 Mineola and its mayors: 101 years. Walsworth Publishing Company, Marceline, Missouri.
- Bruseth, J.E.  
 1987 Late Holocene environmental change and human adaptive strategies in Northeast Texas. Ph.D. dissertation, Southern Methodist University.
- Bruseth, J.E., J.T. Bagot, K.M. Banks, and M.A. McKinney  
 1977 Archaeological Research at Lake Fork Reservoir: Site inventory and assessment. Archaeology Research Program, Southern Methodist University, Research Report No. 87.

- Bruseth, J.E. and T.K. Perttula  
 1980 Archaeological Research at Lake Fork Reservoir: Excavations at the Howle site and site testing. Southern Methodist University, Archaeology Research Program.
- 1981 Prehistoric settlement patterns at Lake Fork Reservoir. Texas Antiquities Permit Series Report No. 2. Dallas.
- Bruseth, J.E., L.M. Raab, and D.E. McGregor  
 1987 Late Holocene paleoecology of the prairie margin of Texas. In Introduction to the Richland Creek Archaeological Project Environmental background and cultural setting, edited by J.E. Bruseth and R.W. Moir, pp. 29-47. Richland Creek Technical Series, Volume I. Archaeology Research Program, Southern Methodist University, Dallas.
- Bryant, V.M. and R.G. Holloway  
 1985 A late quaternary Paleoenvironmental record of Texas: An overview of the pollen evidence. In Pollen records of Late-Quaternary North American sediments, edited by V.M. Bryant and R.G. Holloway, pp. 39-70. American Association of Stratigraphic Palynologists Foundation, Dallas.
- Bureau of Economic Geology  
 1965 Geologic Atlas of Texas, Tyler sheet. Bureau of Economic Geology, The University of Texas at Austin.
- Butler, B.H. and T.K. Perttula  
 1981 Faunal Analyses. In Prehistoric settlement patterns at Lake Fork Reservoir, by J.E. Bruseth and T.K. Perttula, pp. 117-125. Texas Antiquities Permit Series, Report No. 2. Texas Antiquities Committee, Austin, and Southern Methodist University, Dallas.
- Calvert, R.A.  
 1970 Nineteenth-century farmers, cotton, and prosperity. Southwestern Historical Quarterly 73:509-521.
- Campbell, R.B.  
 1983 A Southern Community in Crisis: Harrison County, Texas. Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- Campbell, T.N.  
 1976 Articles on Indians in Texas. In The Handbook of Texas: a supplement, Volume III, edited by E.D. Branda. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- Carley, D.  
 n.d. Evidence of early man in Northeast Texas. Preliminary report submitted to the Texas Historical Commission, Austin.



- Castaneda, D.E.  
 1936 Our Catholic heritage in Texas. Vol.1. V. Von-Boeckmann-Jones Co., Austin.
- Clark, J.W. and J.E. Ivey  
 1974 Archaeological and historical investigations at Martin Lake, Rusk and Panola counties, Texas. Texas Archaeological Survey, Research Report 32.
- Collier, G.L.  
 1984 The Evolution of cultural patterns in East Texas. In Texana II: cultural heritage of the plantation south, edited by L. Johnson, Jr., pp. 1-5. The Texas Historical Commission, Austin.
- Cotner, R.C.  
 1959 James Stephen Hogg: A Biography. University of Texas Press, Austin.
- Council of Texas Archeologists  
 1987 Guidelines (performance, curation, and reports). Austin, Texas.
- Crane, C.J.  
 1982 Plant utilization at Spoonbill, An Early Caddo site in Northeast Texas. Midcontinental Journal of Archaeology 7:81-97.
- 1988 Archaeobotanical remains. In Archaeological investigations at Cooper Lake: 1987 season report, edited by R.W. Moir and D.E. McGregor, Appendix G. Cooper Lake Archaeological Project, Archaeology Research Program, Southern Methodist University, Dallas.
- Davis, E.M.  
 1979 The first quarter century of the Texas Archeological Society. Bulletin of the Texas Archeological Society 50:159-194.
- Duffield, L.F.  
 1961 The Limerick site at Iron Bridge Reservoir, Rains County, Texas. Bulletin of the Texas Archeological Society 30:51-116.
- Duffield, L.F. and E.B. Jelks  
 1961 The Pearson site: An historic Indian site in Iron Bridge Reservoir, Rains county, Texas. Department of Anthropology series 4, University of Texas, Austin.
- Ellis, L.T.  
 1970 The Revolutionizing of the Texas Cotton Trade 1865-1885. Southwestern Historical Quarterly 73:478-508.

- Espey, Huston, and Associates, Inc.  
1979 Cultural resources survey phase II Plant site/Cooling Pond survey, mine area predictive model South Hallsville Project. E H & A Document 78102.
- 1984 The cultural resources investigations of the Henry E. Pirkey Power Plant and South Hallsville Lignite Mine Transportive Systems Reroute, Harrison county, Texas. E H & A Document No. 83434.
- Ewers, J.C. (editor)  
1969 The Indians of Texas in 1830 by Jean Louis Berlandier. Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington, D.C.
- Fletcher, A.C.  
1907 Caddo and Wichita tribes. In Handbook of Indians North of Mexico, edited by F.W. Hodge. Bureau of American Ethnology, Bulletin 30, Pt. 1. Washington, D.C.
- Fritz, G.J.  
1986 Prehistoric Ozark agriculture: The University of Arkansas Rockshelter collections. Ph.D. dissertation, University of North Carolina-Chapel Hill.
- Gadus, E.F., D.L. Miller and J.M Jackson  
1988 National Register Testing of Eight Archeological Sites within the Darco Mine Permit Extension Area, Harrison County, Texas. Prewitt & Associates, Inc., Reports of Investigations, No. 68.
- Galloway, P.  
1981 Louisiana Post Letters: The Missing Evidence for Indian Diplomacy. Louisiana History 22:31-44.
- Galveston Daily News, July 15, 1881.
- Garrett, J.K.  
1945 Dr. John Sibley and the Louisiana-Texas Frontier. Southwestern Historical Quarterly, Volume XLIX(3), January.
- General Land Office  
1941 Texas Land title abstracts, Volumn 1-A. Texas General Land Office, Reprinted by the Wright Press, Paris.
- Gibson, J.L.  
1982 Archeological reconnaissance in the Big Sandy drainage Basin: an empirical approach to investigating settlement in East Texas. Submitted to the Department of the Army, Corps of Engineers, Fort Worth District, under Contract DACW 63-80-C-0041.

- Gilmore, K.  
1986 French-Indian interaction at an early eighteenth century post: The Roseborough Lake site, Bowie county, Texas. North Texas State University, Institute of Applied Sciences, contributions in Archaeology, No.3.
- Glander, W.P. and S. Victor  
1986 Additional cultural resources investigations at the Martin Lake Mine, Tracts A, B, and C. Document No. 83178. Espey, Huston and Associates, Inc., Austin.
- Glander, W., S. Victor, T. Bearden, M. Turnbough et al.  
1986 A Report on Continued Cultural Resources Investigations of the Martin Lake Coal Surface Mine, Tracts A, B, and C, Panola County, Texas. Document No. 851165. Espey, Huston and Associates, Inc., Austin.
- Granberry, D.  
1985 8 C-14 dates from McKenzie Mound, 41WD55. The Record 40(2):4-9.
- Gregory, H.F.  
1973 Eighteenth century Caddoan archaeology: a study in models and interpretation. Ph.D. dissertation, Southern Methodist University.
- Hackett, C.W. (editor and translator)  
1946 Pichardo's treatise on the limits of Louisiana and Texas. Vol. 1-4. Univerisity of Texas Press, Austin.
- Haines, E.E.  
nd Oral Account related to Ruth Haines-Davis by her grandmother Elizabeth Evelyn Varner-Haines. Published in Wood County, 1850-1900, by the Wood County Historical Society.
- Hall, S.A.  
1982 Late Holocene Paleoecology of the Southern Plains. Quaternary Research 17:391-407.
- Hamilton, T.M.  
1979 Guns, gunflints, balls, and shot. In Tunica Treasure, by J.P. Brain, pp. 206-216. Peabody Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology, Harvard University, Papers 71.  
  
1980 Colonial frontier guns. The Fur Trade Press, Chadron.
- Harris, R.K., I.M. Harris, J.C. Blaine, and J. Blaine  
1965 A preliminary archeological and documentary study of the Womack site, Lamar County, Texas. Bulletin of the Texas Archeological Society 36:287-365.

- Harris, R.K., I.M. Harris, and J.N. Woodall  
1967 Tools. In The Gilbert site, edited by E.B. Jelks, pp. 18-32. Bulletin of the Texas Archeological Society 37.
- Hartley, J.D. and A.F. Miller  
1977 Archeological investigations at the Bryson-Paddock site: an Early Contact Period site on the Southern Plains. Oklahoma River Basin Survey, Archeological site report No. 32.
- Heartfield, Price, and Greene, Inc.  
n.d. The Yantis Project, Wood County, Texas. Draft Ms. on file, Monroe, Louisiana.
- Hilliard, S.B.  
1972 Hog Meat and Hoecake: Food Supply in the Old South, 1840-1860. Southern Illinois University Press, Carbondale.
- Holloway, R.G.  
1987 Pollen analyses of a sediment core from Buck Creek Marsh, Wood County, Texas. In Introduction to the Richland Creek Archaeological Project: environmental background and cultural setting, edited by J.E. Bruseth and R.W. Moir. Appendix A, Richland Creek Technical Series, Volume I. Archaeology Research Program, Southern Methodist University.
- Jackson, A.T.  
1934 Test along the western edge of the pottery region: Burial site A.C. (son) Gibson Farm. Ms on file, Texas Archeological Research Laboratory, Austin.
- Jackson, J.M.  
1984 Variations in the Antebellum Plantations of Texas. In Texana II: Cultural Heritage of the Plantation South, edited by L. Johnson, Jr., pp. 14-20. Texas Historical Commission, Austin.
- Jacobs, B.  
1987 Personal Communication to Bob D. Skiles, October, 1987.
- Jelks, E.B. (editor)  
1967 The Gilbert site, a Norteno Focus site in Northeastern Texas. Bulletin of the Texas Archeological Society 37.
- Johnson, F.W. and E.C. Barker  
1916 A History of Texas and Texans. American Historical Society, Chicago and New York.
- Johnson, L., Jr.  
1962 The Yarbrough and Miller sites of Northeastern Texas, with a preliminary definition of the LaHarpe aspect. Bulletin of the Texas Archeological Society 32:141-284.

- Johnson, L., Jr.  
1987 A plague of phases. Bulletin of the Texas Archeological Society 57:1-26.
- n.d. The last paleo-Indians on the Woodland edge of Oklahoma and Texas. Ms in preparation.
- Jones, B.C.  
1957 The Grace Creek sites, Gregg county, Texas. Bulletin of the Texas Archeological Society 28:198-231.
- 1968 The Kinsloe Focus: a study of seven historic Caddoan sites in Northeast Texas. Master's thesis, University of Oklahoma.
- Jordan, T.G.  
1978 Texas log buildings: a folk architecture. University of Texas Press, Austin.
- Jurney, D.H.  
1987 Dendrochronology of Historic structures. In Historic buildings, material culture, and people of the Prairie Margin, edited by D.H. Jurney and R.W. Moir, pp. 55-72. Richland Creek Technical Series, Volume V. Archaeology Research Program, Southern Methodist University, Dallas.
- Kuchler, A.W.  
1964 Potential natural vegetation of the conterminous United States. American Geographical Society, Special Publication 36.
- Lafora, N.de  
1939 Relacion del viaje que de orden del excelentissimo Senor Virrey Marques de Cruillas Hizo el Capitan de Ingenieros Dn. Nicholas de la Fora en campania del Mariscal de campo Marqz. de Rubi, 1766-1767. Mexico City.
- LaVardera, L.T.  
1986 Request for proposal--Mitigation of archeological site 41HS74, South Hallsville Project. Sabine Mining Company, Dallas.
- Lemieux, D.J.  
1978 The Mississippi Valley, New France, and French Colonial Policy. Southern Studies 17:43-54.
- Lenk, T.  
1965 The Flintlock. London.

- LO 401  
Statement of Joseph Blanpain, October 29, 1752.  
Vaudreuil Papers, LO 401, Huntington Library, Pasadena,  
California
- LO 402  
Cesar DeBlanc to Pierre de Riquad de Vaudreuil, October  
31, 1752. Vaudreuil Papers, LO 402, Huntington  
Library, Pasadena, California.
- LO 403  
Louis Juchereau de St. Denis files to Vaudreuil,  
Vaudreuil Papers, October 31, 1752, LO 403, Huntington  
Library, Pasadena, California
- LO 424  
Vaudreuil to DeBlanc, December 21, 1752. Vaudreuil  
Papers, LO 424, Huntington Library, Pasadena,  
California.
- Loomis, N.M. and A.P. Nasatir  
1965 Pedro Vial and the roads to Santa Fe. University of  
Oklahoma Press, Norman.
- Lowe, R.G., and R.B. Campbell  
1987 Planters and plain folk: agriculture in Antebellum  
Texas. Southern Methodist University Press, Dallas.
- Malone, J.  
1972 Archaeological reconnaissance at proposed Mineola  
Reservoir. Texas Historical Survey Committee and Texas  
Water Department Board, Archaeological Survey Report  
10.
- Marietta, K.L. and E.S. Nixon  
1984 Vegetation of an open, prairie-like community in  
Eastern Texas. Texas Journal of Science 36:25-34.
- Maxwell, R.S. and R.D. Baker  
1983 Sawdust Empire: The Texas Lumber Industry, 1830-1940.  
Texas A & M University Press, College Station.
- McDougald, C.G.  
1987 Interview with Mr. C.G. McDougald, Mineola, by Bob D.  
Skiles on November 11, 1987.
- McGregor, D.E  
1987 Lithic raw material utilization. In Hunter-Gatherer  
adaptations along the prairie-margin: site excavations  
and synthesis of prehistoric archaeology, edited by  
D.E. McGregor and J.E. Bruseth. Richland Creek  
Technical Series, Volume III. Archaeology Research  
Program, Southern Methodist University, Dallas.

McGregor, D.E.

- 1988 Summary of prehistoric archaeology results: The 1987 field season. In Archaeological Investigations at Cooper Lake: 1987 Season Report, edited by R.W. Moir and D.E. McGregor. Archaeology Research Program, Southern Methodist University, Dallas.

Meltzer, D.J. and B.D. Smith

- 1986 Paleoindian and Early Archaic subsistence strategies in Eastern North America. In Foraging, collecting, and harvesting: Archaic period subsistence and settlement in the Eastern Woodlands, edited by S.W. Neusius, pp. 3-31. Center for Archaeological Investigations, occasional paper No. 6. Southern Illinois University, Carbondale.

Mineola Monitor

July 25, 1895

Miroir, M.P., R.K. Harris, J.C. Blaine, and J. McVay

- 1973 Benard de la Harpe and the Nassonite Post. Bulletin of the Texas Archeological Society 44:113-168.

Moir, R.W.

- 1987 Farmstead proxemics and intrasite patterning. In Historic buildings, material culture, and people of the Prairie Margin, edited by D.H. Journey and R.W. Moir, pp. 229-237. Richland Creek Technical series, Volume V. Archaeology Research Program, Southern Methodist University, Dallas.

Moncure, H.B.

- 1984 Historical Archeology at the Walling Cabin, 41RK104, Rusk county, Texas. Research Report 88. Texas Archeological Survey, The University of Texas at Austin.

Moody, Mrs. A.F.

- 1969 Reminiscence of Hainesville. In Chips of Wood county, compiled by A.W. Vickery, pt.2, pp. 1-4. Mineola.

Neitzel, R.S.

- 1983 The grand village of the Natchez revisited. Mississippi Department of Archives and History, Archaeological Report No. 12. Jackson.

Pearce, J.T.

- 1920 Early work in East Texas. Ms. on file, Texas Archeological Research Laboratory, The University of Texas at Austin.

Perkins, J.L.

- 1955 The Big Sandy Site W-2. The Record, Newsletter of the Dallas Archeological Society, Volume 13(3):20-24.

Perttula, T.K.

- 1984 Patterns of prehistoric lithic raw material utilization in the Caddoan Area: the Western Gulf Coastal Plain. In Prehistoric chert exploitation - Studies from the Midcontinent, edited by B.M. Butler and E.E. May, pp. 129-148. Occasional paper 2, Center for Archaeological Investigations, Southern Illinois University-Carbondale.
- 1985 The Taddlock site. In The Handbook of Texas, 3rd edition. Texas State Historical Association, Austin, in press.
- 1986a Archeological Investigations at 41WD185, The Trammell Crow Pond site. In "This Everlasting Sand Bed": Cultural resources investigations at the Texas Big Sandy Project, Wood and Upshur counties, by T.K. Perttula, B.D. Skiles, M.B. Collins, M.C. Trachte and F. Valdez, Jr., pp. 539-556. Reports of Investigations 52. Prewitt and Associates, Inc., Austin.
- 1986b Archeological reconnaissance in the Waters Bluff and Upper Little Cypress Reservoirs, Gregg, Harrison, Smith, Upshur, and Wood counties, Texas. Prewitt and Associates, Inc. Austin.
- 1987 Excavations at the Quince site (34AT134), Atoka county, Oklahoma. McGee Creek Archaeological Project, Reports of Investigations, Vol. 5, pt.2. Institute of Applied Sciences, North Texas State University, Denton.
- 1988a Contact and Interaction between Caddoan and European peoples: The Historic Archaeological and Ethnohistorical Records. Ms. on file with author.
- 1988b The James Franks site (41DT97): excavations at an Antebellum farmstead in the South Sulphur River Valley, Cooper Lake, Northeast Texas. Institute of Applied Sciences, North Texas State University.

Perttula, T.K. and J.E. Bruseth

- 1983 Early Caddoan subsistence strategies, Sabine River Basin, East Texas. Plains Anthropologist 28:9-21.

Perttula T.K. and B.D. Skiles

- 1986a The Mill Race Creek site (41WD333): A mid-eighteenth century archaeological site in Wood County, Texas. Texas Archeology 30(4):3-4.
- 1986b The Carlisle site (41WD46), a Sanders phase occupation in the Sabine River Basin. Paper presented at the 28th Caddo Conference, Little Rock.



- Perttula, T.K. and B.D. Skiles  
 1987 Cultural resources survey of the Darco Mine Permit Extension Area, Harrison county, Texas. Prewitt and Associates, Inc., Reports of Investigations, No 58.
- 1988a Another look at an eighteenth century archaeological site in Wood county, Texas. Southwestern Historical Quarterly, in press.
- 1988b 41RA65, An Early Ceramic-Early Caddoan Period site on Garrett Creek, Rains County, Texas. The Record, Bulletin of the Dallas Archeological Society, in press.
- Perttula, T.K., C.J. Crane, and J.E. Bruseth  
 1983 A consideration of Caddoan subsistence. Southeastern Archaeology 1:89-102.
- Perttula, T.K., B.D. Skiles, and R. Nathan  
 1987 Renewed archeological investigations at the Trammell Crow Pond site (41WD185). Texas Archeology 31(3):11.
- Perttula, T.K., B.D. Skiles, and B.C. Yates  
 1988 The Goldsmith site (41WD208): Investigations of the Titus phase in the Upper Sabine River Basin, Wood County, Texas. Ms on file, Institute of Applied Sciences, North Texas State University.
- Perttula, T.K., R.R. Turbeville, and B.D. Skiles  
 1987 New thermoluminescence and radiocarbon dates from the Upper Sabine River Basin, East Texas. Texas Archeology 31(2):7-9.
- Perttula, T.K., B.D. Skiles, M.B. Collins, M.C. Trachte, and F. Valdez  
 1986 "This everlasting sand bed": Cultural resources investigations at the Texas Big Sandy Project, Wood and Upshur Counties, Texas. Prewitt and Associates, Inc., Reports of Investigations No. 52. Austin.
- Phares, R.  
 1952 Cavalier in the Wilderness: The Story of the Explorer and Trader Louis Juchereau de St. Denis. Louisiana State University Press, Baton Rouge.
- Raines, C.W.  
 1902 Yearbook for Texas, 1901. Gammel Book Company. Austin.
- Reese, M.M.  
 1931 Report on miscellaneous sites in Wood county, Texas. Ms. on file, Texas Archeological Research Laboratory, Austin.

- Schambach, F.F.  
1982 An Outline of Fourche Maline Culture in Southwest Arkansas. In Arkansas Archeology in Review, edited by N.L. Trubowitz and M.P. Jeter, pp. 132-197. Research Series No. 15. Arkansas Archeological Survey, Fayetteville.
- Scurlock, J.D.  
1962 The Culpepper site, a late Fulton aspect site in Northeast Texas. Bulletin of the Texas Archeological Society 32:285-316.
- Sellards, E.H., W.S. Adkins, and F.B. Plummer  
1932 The Geology of Texas. Bulletin 3232. The University of Texas at Austin.
- Shamburger, E., Sr.  
nd Excerpts from Edwin Shamburger journal [written circa 1872-1900] published in Wood County Democrat, 2 June, 1966.
- Sibley, J.  
1832 Historical sketches of the several Indian tribes in Louisiana, south of the Arkansas River, and between the Mississippi and river Grande. In American State Papers, Indian Affairs, Documents, Legislative and Executive, of the Congress of the United States (1780-1815), Volume I, Class II, pp. 721-731. Gales and Seaton, Washington, D.C.
- Skiles, B.D.  
1986 Personal communication to the author.
- Skiles, B.D., J.E. Bruseth, and T.K. Perttula  
1980 A synthesis of the Upper Sabine River Basin culture history. The Record 36(1):1-12.
- Soil Conservation Service  
1973 General Soil map, Wood county, Texas. Soil Conservation Service in cooperation with Texas agricultural experiment station.
- Spratt, J.S.  
1955 The road to Spindletop: economic change in Texas. 1875-1900. University of Texas Press, Austin.
- Stahle, D.W. and M.K. Cleaveland  
in press Texas drought history reconstructed and analyzed from A.D. 1698 to 1980. Journal of Climate (American Meteorological Society).

- Stahle, D.W., M.K. Cleaveland, and J.G. Hehr  
 1985 A 450 year drought reconstruction for Arkansas, United States. *Nature* 316(6028):530-532.
- Story, D.A.  
 1981 An overview of the archaeology of East Texas. *Plains Anthropologist* 26:139-156.
- 1985a Adaptive strategies of Archaic cultures of the West Gulf Coastal Plain. *In* Prehistoric food production in North America, edited by R.I. Ford, pp. 19-56. *Anthropological papers, Museum of Anthropology, University of Michigan, No. 75.*
- 1985b The Walton site: an historic burial in McLennan county, Texas. *Central Texas Archeologist* 10:66-96.
- 1988 An overview of Caddoan archaeology today. Paper presented at the 30th Caddo Conference, Dallas.
- Studer, J.M  
 1982 Archaic pebble core reduction technology in East Texas: the Icy Eye example. *Papers in Anthropology* 3, Stephen F. Austin State University, Nacogdoches, Texas.
- Suhm, D.A. and E.B. Jelks  
 1962 Handbook of Texas Archeology: type descriptions. Texas Archeological Society. Special Bulletin 1 and Texas Memorial Museum Bulletin 4.
- Surrey, N.M.M.  
 1916 The Commerce of Louisiana during the French Regime, 1699-1763. *Columbia University studies in history, economics, and public Law, Volume 71.*
- Swanton, J.R.  
 1942 Source material on the history and ethnology of the Caddo Indians. *Bulletin* 132. Bureau of American Ethnology, Washington, D.C.
- Tainter, J.A. and G.J. Lucas  
 1983 Epistemology of the significance concept. *American Antiquity* 48:707-719.
- Texas Historic Commission  
 1986 Texas preservation handbook for County Historical Commissions. Texas Historical Commission, Austin.
- Thurmond, J.P.  
 1981 Archeology of the Cypress Creek drainage Basin, Northeastern Texas and Northwestern Louisiana. Master's thesis, Department of Anthropology, The University of Texas at Austin.

Thurmond, J.P.

1985 Late Caddoan social group identifications and sociopolitical organization in the Upper Cypress Basin and its vicinity, Northeastern Texas. Bulletin of the Texas Archeological Society 54:185-200.

1988 Caddoan archeology - its present status and future directions: a perspective from Northeast Texas. Paper presented at the 30th Caddo Conference, Dallas.

Trubowitz, N.L.

1984 Cedar Grove: an interdisciplinary investigation of a Late Caddo farmstead in the Red River Valley. Arkansas Archeological Survey, Research Series No. 23.

Turbeville, Mrs. L.

1987 Interview with Mrs. Lillian Turbeville, Hainesville, by Bob D. Skiles on November 11, 1987.

Turner, H.A.

1936 A graphic summary of farm tenure. United States Department of Agriculture, Miscellaneous Publication 261. Washington, D.C.

Tyler Telegraph

March 27, 1852.

U.S. Bureau of the Census

1850 Wood County, Schedule 2.  
1860 Wood County, Schedule 1 and 2.  
1870 Wood County, Schedule 4 and 5.  
1880 Wood County, Schedule 4 and 7.  
1900 Wood County, Schedule 1.

U.S. Dept. of the Interior, National Park Service

1982 National Register of Historic Places Bulletin 1: Addendum to "How to complete multiple resource nominations: interim guidelines". Washington D.C.

1986 Guidelines for Completing National Register of Historic Places Forms. Bulletin 16. Washington, D.C.

1988 Historical Archaeology Bulletin, Washington, D.C. Draft.

Van Zandt County, Texas  
Tax Rolls

Vickery, A.W.

1974 A transcript of the Centennial Edition [27 July 1950] of the Wood County Democrat. Privately published at Mineola, Texas.

- Walker, D.R.  
 1987 The mess in Mineola: an account of the investigations into conditions in a prison work camp, 1879. East Texas Historical Journal 25(2):60-70.
- Waselkov, G.A.  
 1984 Fort Toulouse Studies. Auburn University Archaeological Monographs 9. Auburn, Alabama.
- Watson, P.J.  
 1988 Prehistoric gardening and agriculture in the midwest and midsouth. In Interpretations of Culture Change in the Eastern Woodlands during the Late Woodland Period, edited by R.W. Yerkes, pp. 39-67. Occasional papers in Anthropology No. 3. The Ohio State University, Columbus.
- Webb, C.H.  
 1984 The Bellevue Focus: A Marksville-Troyville manifestation in Northwestern Louisiana. Louisiana Archaeology 9:251-274.
- Webb, C.H., F.E. Murphy, W.G. Ellis, and H.R. Green  
 1969 The Resch site, 41HS16, Harrison County, Texas. Bulletin of the Texas Archeological Society 40:3-106.
- Weymouth, J.W.  
 1986 Geophysical Methods of Archaeological Site Surveying. In Advances in Archaeological Method and Theory, Volume 9, edited by M.B. Schiffer, pp. 311-395. Academic Press, Inc., Orlando.
- Whiteside, S.  
 1985 Interview with Mr. Sam Whiteside, Tyler, Texas, on November 11, 1985, by T.K. Perttula and B.D. Skiles.
- Wilson, A.M. and A.T. Jackson  
 1930 Reconnaissance in Wood county, Texas August 10 to 24, 1930: field notes. Ms. on file, Texas Archeological Research Laboratory, Austin.
- Woldert, A.E.  
 1952 Relics of possible Indian battle in Wood county, Texas. Southwestern Historical Quarterly 55:484-489.
- Wood County Democrat  
 December 3, 1942.
- Wood County Historical Society  
 1976 Wood County, 1850-1900. Wood County Historical Society, Quitman.

Wood County, Texas  
Deed Records  
District Clerk Records  
District Court Minutes  
Tax Rolls



Appendix 1

Oral Historical Interview

with  
Mrs. A.F. Moody

by

Bob D. Skiles

Paul R. McGuff

and  
Timothy K. Perttula



Skiles: I think the first thing we'd like to talk about is the Moody family history. I assume that Joseph Moody was the first Moody to come to Wood County?

Mrs. Moody: Yes, he was.

S: Was he married when he came?

Mrs. M: No, he wasn't.

S: Who did he marry?

Mrs. M: He married Martha Ann Varner.

S: About what year?

Mrs. M: He married April of 1845. I have the marriage license, the certified copy.

S: Were they married ...?

Mrs. M: They were married in Marshall, and I found that out quite accidentally and I went, oh, I took off from Marshall. My husband was already dead. And when I got down there they told me that there were three or four marriages recorded in a deed book before Upshur County became a county.<sup>1</sup> You see, the Moodys lived in Upshur County but it was not, it hadn't been passed whether they were certified as a county up until that time. They told me that I'd probably find it. Well, I found Martha Ann's and Joseph's marriage in that book, in the deed book, now, in the court house in Marshall, Texas. And then I found his sister who married several months before he did and her name was Catherine, and she married a Johnson.

S: Do you know where Joseph Moody first lived, where he and his wife first moved to after they were married in '45?

Mrs. M: They moved, I presume, and I think I have everything in the bag, but you just have to go sort of gut feeling on things like that. But, with the date of 1845, well, the Varner estate had been settled, or at least it was in the process of being settled. You know he was killed in '44. The land was divided and they say that some of them got money, some of them got land, some of them got a combination of all. And then some of them took slaves and what have you. Well, Martha Ann got land. Now, whether she got anything else, I don't know, but she received 640 acres from her father. Now, they bought some more land, I'd say 640 acres - she probably got more than that because she owned to the road, to FM 49, and then she owned down to the spring.<sup>2</sup> Not to the spring, to the top of the McDougald land I believe. And then she left one of her daughters land that went down to the

road that goes to the bubble - you know where it turns there? Well, of course now, that is in the 640 acre block.

S: When you say she received it from her father's - do you mean from Martin Varner's estate?

Mrs. M: Martin Varner's estate, that's right. And he could have designated before he died, but I doubt very seriously that he did. And Greer, that lived out on the Hazel Highway, was the executor of his, of that estate.

S: Gaines Greer?

Mrs. M: Gaines Greer.

S: Then, I think my original question was, do you know where they moved to?

Mrs. M: They moved onto that property. I'm sorry, my thoughts weren't very connected. And I have this as reasoning. I told you they married in April of 1845 and I had pretty well settled on that because the oldest child was born in '46. And she was Elizabeth Eveline and she died at 11 years old. And her request, through family and -

S: Is she buried in the Moody cemetery?<sup>3</sup>

Mrs. M: Yes -

S: Do you know the date of her death?

Mrs. M: She was 11 years old. She was born in '46, you figure it out.

S: 1857?<sup>4</sup>

Mrs. M: Well, I said you figure it, I'm not going to. But Elizabeth Eveline was buried and she was named for her mother's people, the Grandmother Varner's people and Elizabeth was Grandmother Varner's name.

S: She does have a marker, then, in the cemetery?

Mrs. M: I don't know. I don't remember whether she has or not. But, I feel like that house was built in the fall of '45 and possibly the spring of '46 because, Elizabeth, when she was dying - what she died with, I don't know - her request was that she be buried under an apple tree that was just east of the house that was in line with the window by the chimney. And her mother said, "I just can't do it. That's too close. I just can't look out of that window and see that grave. I'm going to do the next best thing." And hers was the first body in that cemetery that's down south of the house.

S: Just out of sight.

Mrs. M: And you didn't have grafted trees then, you had seedling trees. And you get an apple seedling tree up and bearing size and being the most beautiful thing [in the] world to this little girl; it would have taken every bit of 10 years, wouldn't it? So, I say that the house was put there in the fall of '45 and the spring of '46. And of course they used slave labor, I'm sure, and they gave log rollings and all that sort of thing to get your material together.

S: Yes.

Mrs. M: And I think it's either mulberry or bois d'arc. Now, which it is, I'm not quite sure. I never did crawl under the house to see. And the west end has a place that burned in it and it was, I don't know, but it was burned during the last time, or the early years of Cordia Woods. She's still living, you know, Mrs. [L.A.]... Woods -

S: She lived in the house?

Mrs. M: They lived in there, yes. They lived, they built around that house twice. And this is the second, this old bit that's around it now, it's the second ...

S: Do you know the date of the first additions that were made?

Mrs. M: No, I don't. But, it was possibly 1907, '08, somewhere along in there. That's just guessing.

S: That's for the first rooms that were -

Mrs. M: The first rooms, yes. They retained, that time they retained the looks of the log house. The floors, the wide hall, open wide dog trot, you know. And then had a room on the west end, room on the east end. And I'm sure at one time that they possibly had a kitchen that was not connected with the house. You know, they usually did. And I firmly believe that the house was a story and a half, or it had a loft, because in that first remodeling they had a little dog house, we always called them. And it had a window in it and I feel like that it had windows on both ends and maybe one in the front side. And that the boys slept upstairs. And I told my son when he tore the outside off, let the nail holes do the talking. Because it was put together with square nails and wooden pegs.

S: What are the logs in the main walls? What type of wood are they?

Mrs. M: I don't know. You can just see a little every once in a while. But, they possibly were oak because usually the oak, you know - ... use an adze on, was that it, and they squared them up with that and white oak was used. There were a lot of white oak

on the east side of that farm at that time. Of course, the box factory here took the white oak out.

S: OK, Cummer-Graham Box Factory?<sup>5</sup>

Mrs. M: Yes, it just about -

S: When would they have cut the -

Mrs. M: I have no idea about that, but now, that was where our white oak for this area went. It's protected by the state now. You don't cut white oak.

S: What did Joseph Moody do for a living?

Mrs. M: I rather imagine he was just a farmer because Lucy Haines, Frank Haines' widow, said that he came to Wood County with his sister. And that would have been Catherine.

S: That would have been Catherine Moody?

Mrs. M: Catherine Johnson.

S: What was her husband's name?

Mrs. M: Johnson. I don't remember the initials. But they had a justice of the peace waiting. And then I have not been able to trace her, where she, you know, might have gone to. But, Grandpa Moody, that was her widow. He was born in 1849. He was the second child of Martha and Joseph.

S: Can you just briefly list the children of Joseph for me?

Mrs. M: Joseph and Martha?

S: Yes.

Mrs. M: As I told you, Elizabeth Eveline is the oldest, then there was O. F., or Oscar Fitzgerald.

S: Oscar Fitzgerald.

Mrs. M: Yes, and that was our grandfather, Oscar Fitzgerald, II. And then I'll just have to guess at the rest, the others. There was Aris (?), there was a William, there was Minerva, and there was another girl, I don't remember what her name was. And that's, right now, that's all I can think of. I don't remember how many children they were supposed to have. I'd have to go look at my records.

S: Then, Oscar F. Moody was the father of A. L. Moody?

Mrs. M: No. You're missing a generation.

S: No, OK, I'm missing a generation.

Mrs. M: He was the father of William Washington.

S: William Washington, OK. And then he was the father of A. L. Moody.

Mrs. M: William Washington was. That's right.

S: What was A. L.'s middle name, and why did they call him Ned?

Mrs. M: Nickname. It was Arnold Lee. The Arnold was for a family in Georgia, and he'd always despised the name and I didn't care for it in the least. And we went back to Georgia to see and it was the loveliest family, so it was a family name; Arnold.

S: Then Ned Jr.'s name, was it really Ned or was it a nickname as well?

Mrs. M: No, that is Thomas Ned. He was named for my grandfather and his daddy.

S: What did Oscar F. Moody do for a living?

Mrs. M: He was a farmer. He owned the place that you were on of mine.<sup>6</sup> That was the O. F. Moody. And it was part of the Martin Varner land.<sup>7</sup>

S: Do you know when he first built the house there?

Mrs. M: He married when he was 19 years old. And that would have been, he was born in '49, so you figure that out. And I say that he built the house before he, possibly before he married. And he had lumber from his father-in-law in Hawkins. They sawed lumber that was in that house.

S: What was his brother in law's name?

Mrs. M: It was Joel Mabry.

S: Joel Mabry was his father in law?

Mrs. M: Yes. His wife was Amanda Mabry, the first wife. And they had three children. There was Nora Ann, ... and Audie Jane, and William Washington. And she died and I don't know what year she died. But he married the second time and his second wife was Susanna Reed McInnis. She was a widow with two daughters and they had one child. Her name was Nellie Mayborne (?).

S: Joel Mabry was a big sawmiller.

Mrs. M: That's right.

S: Well then, did Oscar perhaps work for him?

Mrs. M: No, he didn't.

S: And then his second wife, Susanna Reed, wasn't she the daughter of Dick Reed, the sawmiller?

Mrs. M: She was the daughter of Richard Green Reed. I don't know that they ever called him Dick, but she was the daughter.

S: Richard G. Reed, who owned the big Reed sawmill at Pine Mills?

Mrs. M: That's right.

S: And Pine Mills was originally called Reedsville, I believe, after him?

Mrs. M: Yes, but it was such a short time that it was. It quickly became Pine Mills.

S: After Oscar F. died, who took the place over? Who lived at Oscar F. Moody's place?

Mrs. M: Dr. James Irvin Moody and Cordia Mabel Woods bought it, bought that place from Grandpa, from Oscar Fitzgerald.

S: He was still living when they bought it?

Mrs. M: Yes, they bought it from Oscar and Susanna. And then they, Doc Moody's wife died and he no longer wanted to be involved and he asked my husband if he would like to take over. And he did. We bought it, in, I believe it was 1936. That's near enough anyway. And that house was built, of hand planed lumber.

S: How many rooms were in this house.

Mrs: There were 2 main rooms that were 24 x 20 I guess, and then a dog trot that was about 14 feet wide and then there was a - now this was the main house that was hand-planed lumber - there was a little... what they called a quilt room, it was a big room that was built on one end of the porch, on the north end. Then they later built a dining room and a kitchen. But I started to tell you that we got into that house and the corner beams of it, I believe they were 4 x 6 squared and then they had notches that had braces you know in it and it was put together with wooden pegs. We couldn't tear it down. Anyway, after he died and we couldn't tear it down, they wanted some gravel out there. I told them I'd let them get it around the old house place if they pushed that house down, because if it wasn't pushed down lightning was going to strike it and everything in there would go up. So they pushed it down for me. Had the place leased for cattle raising. He [the lessee] just liked to have had a fit,

but I just know I've seen lightening strike out there and I knew that's what was going to happen.

S: About what year was this pushed down?

Mrs: Possibly '72, '73, '74 or something like that. It had to be pushed down with a bulldozer. When they were pushing the gravel up for the state highway I believe it was.

S: Then gravel was removed from the place?

Mrs: Gravel was removed from the site, yes. That little pond there if you noticed it, shoved out where the well is. That house is directly north, very close northeast to that old well site there.

S: Is the Moody Cemetery recorded in the Wood County Cemetery books?<sup>8</sup>

Mrs.: Yes.

S: So the data has been published?

Mrs: Yes it has. And Julius Puckett was the one that says that Martha Ann was the second child born in Austin's Colony. And she lists herself in the census records as having been born in Austin's Colony.<sup>9</sup>

S: Well, she was in Arkansas.

Mrs: Yes, she was in Arkansas, but so many people have said that she was born in Texas. That's the reason I said that, that she was not born in Texas. She was born before they got here.

S: William W. Moody, William Washington Moody? Oscar's son, then he took over Joseph's old home place

Mrs: He took over Joseph's old home place. Now, as I understand it...

S: Was that after Joseph died?

Mrs: It was after Martha Ann died.<sup>10</sup> She lived on after Joseph. In the old abstract- my son was reading it- it seems she gave Papa, William, the land. He took over the home place then, but the house has been built around one time, then, and then he built this present portion around it, now, and he built it in my lifetime. I can remember when they were building that house, and I know that he got several carpenters and they...

S: About what year would that have been?

Mrs: I have no idea.

S: Well I don't want to be rude and ask you when you were born, but ...

Mrs: I'll just tell you, I don't often tell - but I was born on October 31, Halloween, 1907.

S: And then, about how old would you have been when...

Mrs: Now that I don't know or I would have told you, but I don't, so I'd say it might have been 1914 or 1915. But I can remember, and the reason I do remember, he had difficulty in finding a carpenter that would build around those logs and I know they were talking about that it was not built square, or true, in places and in order to build the house around it, it had to have alot of figuring to make it fit. And my mother's cousin who came from Georgia, McInter, it's a good Scotch name, Eugene McInter, I don't have any idea where he lives and where he went or anything about him, but he and his son Nobel, came and he was the one man who was able to work the logs into the house, well in other words, splice the sills or whatever had to be done to make it square, and it was an 8 room house that he built around the 2 log rooms that were there.

S: And the house that's standing now actually was built by Eugene McInter and his son Nobel. Do you know what happened to Mr. McInter? Did he go back to Georgia?

Mrs: I told you I had no idea. That's just one of the things that wasn't important, but that's how I came to know, I'm sure that that man was at our house at one time or another, because I can just remember them saying that they had difficulty with the...

S: None of the local carpenters wanted to take the job?

Mrs: They said they just couldn't figure out the angle, and what have you, and they would not try. He had heard of this man out at the mill [Moody sawmill]<sup>11</sup> you know, and he'd heard of this man somewhere and he went and got him, he didn't live here, but he got him and he came and looked at it and said he'd take it and he built the house.

S: About when did William W. Moody start sawmilling?

Mrs: I'd say it was possibly 1905 or 1906, somewhere in there.

S: That's William Washington?

Mrs: Yes. And so far as I know, the mill that's down, I told you, there's a little mud hole down there, that mill site, so far as I know, that was his first mill site. And he hauled in logs from just all over, and as I said, they said there were 3 houses. Now this is hearsay.



S: Did any of the Moodys do any sawmilling before him?

Mrs: No, none. You see his grandfather was Joel Mabry, and he was a sawmiller. They had very little contact with Joel Mabry.

S: I want to talk a little bit about William Washington Moody's sawmill.

Mrs: It lists the Mabrys as having come from Alabama, as it does the Moodys. Grandpa Moody didn't know a thing in the world about his family, but I have traced them back and it lists the two boys, Ayers and Joseph, Martha Ann's husband, as having been born in Alabama, and I found them in 2 different censuses, and when you find them in 2 censuses and it corresponds, usually that is correct.

S: Who are we speaking of?

Mrs: The Moody family.

S: William W. Moody?

Mrs: No, Ayers is the brother to Joseph. Joseph's father was Isaac, and he settled at what is known as Moody Mountain, West Mountain, now, in Upshur County. They came from Shelby County, they came up the Sabine River and made application all up the river for land, I presume they were hunting a place where they wanted to settle and they'd go to some lawyer and they'd make application and there were 4 boys, or 3 boys right now, but they were Ayers, they listed a Moses, and Joseph. Well the Moodys died suddenly so Grandpa Oscar said, so I figure that they died possibly around the time they had so much cholera, wasn't that what it was that killed so many people in Texas? You know, Bowie died with it. Wasn't it cholera.

S: I'm not sure, they had so many epidemics.

Mrs: Anyway, when they died, it was just overnight. From what Grandpa said that he had heard, Grandmother and Grandfather just died suddenly, and he said that he didn't remember being at the houseplace but one time, and it had the rock foundations left and he said that's all he remembered.

S: William W. Moody sawmill, was this steam powered? What did they use for fuel?

Mrs: Steam and wood.

S: They used the sawmill slab?

Mrs: Sawdust alot, and, well a certain portion of it, of course you had to know how to fire it to use it.

S: And they would get the water from that little pond?

Mrs: Well, no. I told you this pond was not there [at that time], but when we dug that pond we ran into the old foundation of where they had timbers where they had this hole that they boxed up and it was semi-artesian, it came out of the side of that hill, and that formed the- it ran into this hole, or boxed-up place.

S: What was the box formed of? Was it wood or lumber?

Mrs: No, it looked like it might have been railroad ties or that type thing. And they were squared timbers. There was not very much of them left.

S: And you're pretty sure that it was simply a boxed spring?

Mrs: That's right, they dug just in the side of the hill, and when they found this water they got down below it, and put this box in and let the water run over into it, and they picked it up. Well when you have a sawmill you have to be on a hillside or at least you need to be to roll your logs down into the carriage. Well, they used this hill.

S: They had a very good hill it looks like.

Mrs: They rolled the logs down that hill; and that was Grandpa Moody's land. Grandpa Oscar.

Paul McGuff: Were they cutting hardwood?

Mrs: Mostly pine. Very seldom did they ever cut hardwood. In those days they had, at least, most of the virgin timber was 42 inches in diameter. Now that's not my figure, that's another man that I heard say that. That was the average of the virgin pine that they cut. And he kept that mill there until about 1920, maybe something like that. And he went to Pine Mills. He went into an area, the upper end of the oil fields.

S: Why did he move?

Mrs: He sold out. It was cheaper to move the mill to the timber than move all the timber to the mill.

S: How many men did he have working at the mill?

Mrs: Now, don't ask me that!

S: Is that secret?

Mrs: No! I don't know!

S: This is the first question you don't know the answer to.

Mrs: Well how would I know when that was around 1920.

P: What kind of boiler was it on the...

Mrs: It was just a regular. Now when they moved it down here, it was moved up here later, they had 2 besides that, it was just an old one with a smokestack.

S: Was it horizontal or vertical?

Mrs: It was this way.

P: So it was locomotive type?

Mrs: Yes, locomotive type. And he moved it out here north of town, and the water had so much mineral in it he couldn't run the mill.

S: Scaled up his boiler?

Mrs: So he had to move up here to use city water and that's how the mill came to be down here. I wouldn't know how many people he worked down here. He worked too many. It was during the Depression and he ran himself to the wall just simply trying to keep people from starving to death. He just couldn't lay them off.

S: So you say he moved his mill down here. Down where?

Mrs: Right by this lot, back here.

S: You're kidding. Right here in town? Okay. Whatever happened to the mill?

Mrs: My husband sold it, but they had gone diesel in the meantime.

S: Put a diesel engine on it?

Mrs: Yes, and he sold it after his daddy died. He was the administrator of the estate. And I can't tell you where it went.

S; Now when I asked before how many men he had working for him, do you have any idea, did he have some other employees that worked at the mill other than himself? Did he do his own sawing?

Mrs: No you usually have to have a man skilled in that to ride the carriage. Have you ever seen one?

S: Ah, yes.

Mrs: You have to be very skilled to do that, and I don't remember the man's name. I knew him. He was the mill foreman. He kept the machinery up, and he stayed with him for years and

years, and was a very good machinist, but I don't remember who rode the carriage.

S: Was the mill, when it was going well, was it in constant operation? Or did they close down certain times of the year?

Mrs: No, it more or less, they tried to get a backlog of timber during the late summer months because often in the winter time it would get boggy and they would have difficulty. That was when they started using winches to pull logs out.

S: I know exactly what you mean.

Mrs: This was in 1929, I can remember down here, we had married and moved here [into Mineola] and the wagons would come from West Texas. And they'd come, maybe 10 or 12 wagons, in a kind of a train, just a kind of running bed, and they would take back all kinds of house and barn patterns. And they would come down here from West Texas, where it really gets cold, and maybe it would be November, or maybe it would be Spring. Usually in the fall of the year, when they would get this sort of stuff, and then they would work on it some if they could during the winter. The east wind that we have would freeze them to death. They would just nearly die, but they would bring camping things and camp on the road and go back like they did years and years-and-years ago, but go back up there. But I can remember those people coming.

S: In 1929, and during the Depression?

Mrs: In 1929.

S: What kind of draft animals did they use for their wagons

Mrs: Mules. Oh, I don't know what those people [from West Texas] used for theirs, but Mr. Moody used mules in the woods.

S: Did he have his own loggers, or did the local men log and just fell their logs?

Mrs: No, he had his own loggers.

S: He hired the men, and then he had the equipment?

Mrs: He had the equipment, and he had the stock.

S: The stock was his? Where did he keep the stock?

Mrs: Usually right at the mill and he would have sort of a thrown-up barn and then they brought in ....

S: They did have a barn? Do you know where it was located?

Mrs: On the farm? No, I don't know. But I guess it was where the house is. There was a big, big red barn there for years, and it has fallen down.

S: There was a big barn? Up on that high hill or ...

Mrs: No, there's a little shed down there and it's just south of that little shed that's still standing there. It was North of the houseplace. North of the W.W. Moody houseplace.

S: W.W. Moody, he was living in Joseph Moody's place?

Mrs: That's right.

S: Okay, so this barn was just north of there. Was it on the East or West side of the road?

Mrs: It was on the East. Now the road wasn't used, the one that you use now wasn't used then as much as the one that went through the field. There was one that went from his house and went the little dairy barn, do you know where it is? Well, there's a little gate there you know, and there was a road through the field there, and it was used more then. It went up to Grandpa's house, you see.

S: That was the main pathway.

Mrs: That was the main pathway.

S: And the barn was along that road?

Mrs: Well, it would have been left of that road. That road would come around the back of Mr. Moody's house and up through the .... now that's sort of the way it went through the field.

S: Then the road passed between the house and the barn.

Mrs: As I remember it. Then, or it possibly at one time it went in front of the house. But you see there was a big spring in front of the house, in that grove where the little pond is that belongs to the Stultzes. There was a big spring and that's where Joseph Moody got their water in the beginning.

S: Which direction from the house would the spring be?

Mrs: Southwest?

S: Southwest.

Mrs: I guess it would be a little South of West and it's still there, but it's just a trickle of water that runs in.

S: And that's near the cemetery.

Mrs: No, it's down in that grove.

S: South of the cemetery.

Mrs: Yes.

S: And there's a pond there now?

Mrs: Pond, but the spring was back West of the pond and still is. It comes out of the bank up there. And I know they told the story of how Martha Ann would go and she had a yoke that buckets sat on, and she would go late in the evening to get water for the night and that there was a panther following her ( you know they had that reputation, of panthers following [people]) and she said she was literally scared to death. He would walk along in the weeds and she'd get to see him every once in a while.

S: Did she mention what color he was?

Mrs: No. I don't imagine she waited to see. But he did that, she said. And she said she'd try to go as early as she possibly could to get the water, because she was so afraid of them and you know they say they were harmless to people, they liked people.

S: Now, did they have a well later on?

Mrs: I'm sure they did, but I don't know who dug it. But the well is still there.

S: It is? Where is this from the house.

Mrs: It would have been just a little northwest from the house. It's fenced in. They [her son Ned] fenced it in before they bought it. He [Ned] was afraid somebody would fall in.

S: Is it lined with anything?

Mrs: I think it has a cement casing. I would think it does. And Grandpa Moody's, that one on my place, doesn't. It has rock down around the bottom and then just walls of clay. Water is difficult to get up in there. I don't know whether you knew it or not, but on top of the hill, they had difficulty.

S: Mrs. L.A. (Cordia) Woods, what relation is she to William Washington?

Mrs: She's the daughter, the second child.

S: And her husband, L.A. Woods, did he work for Mr. Moody at his sawmill.

Mrs: He was the postmaster, the assistant postmaster. Able, did you know him?

S: Perhaps, not clearly.

Mrs: Well, you should have, because I thought everybody knew Able.

S: Able Woods?

Mrs: That's Cordelia and then there's Cordell Woods.

S: Then he and Mrs. Woods lived there in this house ...

Mrs: No.

S: They never did?

Mrs: No. They lived where she lives now [on Blair Street in Mineola], always. They built this house after they married right in front of the High School.

S: Mr. William Washington Moody then lived there until he died?

Mrs: No. He lived, he had a 2-story house here [in Mineola], and Ned and I bought that house after he [William Washington Moody] died and then I tore it down after Ned died and built this house. And this house....

S: I'm back to Joseph's house now.

Mrs: You're back to Joseph's house. W.W. and his wife lived there until they moved to Mineola in 1924.

S: Okay. Then did anyone live there after 1924.

Mrs: Renters.

S: Do you know any of the families' names?

Mrs: There was a Moseley family that lived there. Arch Moseley.<sup>13</sup> I think he has some children that possibly still live in Dallas.

S: Can you remember anyone that might have lived there after him?

Mrs: No, right now I can't.

S: How many different renters would you say lived there over the years? And when was about the last year that anyone lived in that house?

Mrs: Possibly in 1940 was the last that there was someone there, and I have no idea, let's see, a half-a-dozen families lived there between 1924 and 1940. I'm sorry but I don't remember any

of those renters' names. There's one that's dancing around in my head, but it's about to go out the window.

S: Let's go back to the vicinity of William's mill. You mentioned earlier, on another occasion, that there were 2 or 3 houses right there?

Mrs: Where you found that vacant, that well that doesn't have anything over it.<sup>14</sup>

S: These were houses where people who worked at the mill lived?

Mrs: And then I think he had possibly one or two more houses other than those and I know that they had a house, or 2, of negro people that cooked for the family, the W.W. Moody family, and then one, or two, I think one of the men was over the farm. He grew corn and stuff like that for the mules and [took care of] things they used to haul logs in with.

S: What was he called? Did he have a title?

Mrs: He would have been farm foreman possibly. I know his first name was Tim. The woman's name was Ellen and the cook's name, the one that worked in the house and garden, named Lindy Simpkins. You know the Simpkins family, white people, were up around Alba<sup>15</sup> and Lindy was, I'm sure, at one time her family had been slaves.

S: That belonged to Joseph and Nancy Simpkins?

Mrs: I don't know for sure, but they probably did by her having the name Simpkins. And we've always called Lindy our black nanny. And she was very protective of the children.

S: Now where would their houses have been located?

Mrs: I don't know. I have no idea.

S: What about the one or two other houses?

Mrs: I don't know that either. But there were some because I've heard them mentioned. There were some other houses besides the ones that were down around that hill.

S: Now I know we've talked about Dr. DuPree before, but I wish you would briefly tell me again about...

Mrs: Well, he was a medical doctor and where he came from and whether he's buried there where they lived, I mean here in this county, I have no idea. But his home was one of the two white houses that are still remaining on top of that hill on FM 49 across from [North of] the Moody land.<sup>16</sup> And I don't know which one, but I kind of think it's the one that's now trimmed with



red. It was a southern type mansion, and somebody bought it and put alot of red trimming on the outside.

S: Up on the big hill?

Mrs: Yes. There are two up there.

S: Going East out of Hainesville toward Pine Mills. I was confused earlier and I thought you had it down there on Moody Road.<sup>17</sup>

Mrs: No, it wasn't.

S: Whose house was nearest to the East of Moody's mill? Were there any old home places along that road?

Mrs: None other than his [William Moody's] and Grandpa's [Oscar Moody's] and you had to go on through to FM 49 and then Dr. DuPree was over there, early.

S: There were no other earlier home places along that whole strip?

Mrs: As far as I know [there was] not.

S: What about between his [the Moody] mill and back to where FM778 is now? Were there any other houses other than Joseph's and Oscar's in that stretch?

Mrs: No, and I don't know when and how that road was opened up to Hainesville. I know that after my husband and I married we bought the O.F. Moody place. Well he gave the land to widen the present road, you know where it's called Moody Road. And he gave the land to the County.

S: I'd like to talk some about Joseph Moody. Do you know the article that was in the newspaper talking about a ditch having been dug across Joe Moody's farm?<sup>18</sup>

Mrs: No, there was no ditch. The ditch was across the Haines property. That was a mill race. Would you like to hear about that.

S: Sure.

Mrs: Well it began at the artesian spring, went down what has become the mill race. You know... until it runs into the other little creek and then it becomes the mill race. <sup>19</sup>

S: Now you say "the" artesian spring.

Mrs: It was "the" artesian spring. It was the biggest spring in that area.

S: Where exactly would that spring be located?

Mrs: You know where the bridge is on 778, just before you get to the McDougald property. It's a concrete bridge. The spring is on the right hand side of the road, if you're going south. It's about 400 feet down the Mill Race [Creek], downstream, and it's on the east [south] side of the creek. At one time, they said it was a very, very strong spring of water. It just poured out. You recall there used to be, they called it the "artesian well", they dug an oil well back years-and-years ago, and when they dug it, it was artesian water. It was a "dry hole", but it was artesian water, and it ran until they dug so much seismograph work, it quit running. But this spring has been affected by the seismograph [work], but it's still there, and some people in the area could show you where it is.<sup>20</sup> Charles McDougald could, and would.

S: But it has definitely stopped flowing.

Mrs: No it still flows, but it's not artesian.

S: But it has decreased in flow?

Mrs: Yes, but they said it boiled up something like this at one time, you know boiling way up. That's were Uncle ? hired the itinerant Irishmen to dig this mill race.

S: The mill race, where did it start from. Did it start from the big spring?

Mrs: It started in the big spring. You see, they always have a gate and they'd dig a race. And they'll pull this gate up and divert this water from the spring in this little ditch. It will come rushing in and then they open the gate and it turns the waterwheel.

S: Then you walked from the spring along the race...

Mrs: As far as we could go and then it got so thick that we had to get out and I told you little Ned and I got down in the creek bed and walked in the creek bed. But we were able to tell by the land being humped up like this where the race was. You see, it followed the creek all the way down.

S: It paralleled the creek?

Mrs: Yes.

S: On which side?

Mrs. Still on the east [south] side. On the lefthand side if you're going down.

S: If you're going downstream it's on the left side?

Mrs: Yes. You have to go downstream to get to the old mill site.

S: Whose property was the old mill site on?

Mrs: Chris Haines. And it was part of the Martin Varner land.

S: But at the time that you went there, who owned it?

Mrs: I guess the Dukes did. I don't remember.

S: Could it have been Haines Allen's place?

Mrs: No. It was [not] on their place.

S: And you could see this race quite well?

Mrs: Yes. The actual indentation is probably about that deep.

S: You're indicating about 6 inches deep?

Mrs: Yes. And the dirt was piled up on either side. But there was [enough] time [elapsed] that it had [partially] filled in.

S: How wide was it?

Mrs: Oh, possibly three feet.

S: And how high were the humps of dirt on each side?

Mrs: Oh, possibly 6 or 8 inches.

S: And when you got to the mill location, what did you see there?

Mrs: Well, it looked like the dirt had been scooped out, and it had an indentation and then mounds of dirt on either side. And it looked like where these sills that I told you about, that they could have been pulled up from this mound of dirt that was on either side.

S: Those sills, those wooden beams, where were they....

Mrs: They are supposed to be in the house that O.W. Cooper built here in Mineola.

S: Who took the beams...

Mrs: Shamburger owned the land and this Mrs. Cooper was a, Ethel Shamburger. And they moved; O.W. Cooper moved to Golden and sold this house. And he died in Golden.

S: And his wife was Ethel Shamburger?

Mrs: Yes.

S: And the Shamburgers owned the property?

Mrs: At the time these sills were taken out.

S: And that was the Shamburger property that had the mill site on it?

Mrs: No. It was Chris Haines that had the mill.

S: Well, I mean when this was the place where the beams were taken from.

Mrs: No. It was the old mill race, the old water mill that Chris Haines had and these were hand-hewn sills and I believe that my uncles said they were supposed to be 40 feet long.

S: The question I'm asking is that, that it was clear that the location was Haines' mill, right?

Mrs: That's right.

S: But at the time the beams were taken out, the Shamburgers owned that property?

Mrs: The Shamburgers owned it but there was no mill there.

S: Okay.

Mrs: See what I was confused about was Mr. Shamburger did run a saw mill, but he did not have a mill ever down there.

S: What I was trying to get around [to explaining] was that we could look through the deed records and find a piece of land right there that the Shamburger's owned and that would be the piece of property that the mill was on that Mr. Varner Allen showed you.

Mrs: Yes. That's the beginning of the spring. No. The spring won't be on the Haines land. The Haines land is much further down. The Boys Camp owns it now.

S: The Boys...

Mrs: The Boys<sup>21</sup> Camp owns the old Haines place.

S: The place where the mill was is inside the Boys Camp.

Mrs: The best bet for you is to run back say in the, anywhere in the 1930s or 40s.

S: So wouldn't this have been quite a distance that the mill race ran from the spring to the mill?

Mrs: I'd say it was a mile-and-a-half, or two miles. Now that's just purely guessing.

S: Was it unusual to have a mill race run that far do you think?

Mrs: No. Not necessarily, where you had to have that kind of power. The Gunstream [Mill], you know where that is?<sup>22</sup>

S: Yes.

Mrs: Well, you see, that didn't run as far. But where they found a big spring so often people did use [the spring for] power. I know they said that Joel Mabry who was the grandfather, Amanda's father, that he used water power. Now where his mill was I have no idea, but that you put a log on a carriage and the men would get ready to eat their noon meal and they'd just leave it sawing. They used upright saws, you know. They called them band saws. But they ran up some of this lumber in this house. It wasn't a circular saw in other words. And they would go in the house and it took it that long to saw plank off.

S: Did Joseph Moody ever have anybody dig any ditches, any drainage ditches or any kind of ditches on his place?

Mrs: As far as I know, [he did] not. And this is another thing that I know. You know when you're going down this hill where you found that well, where these houses were, down at the foot of that hill there's a bridge. And I told you that Marie's land... Going due South there is a big hill there, out of her land. Then this hill back on mine was at one time, big rocks. If you'll notice some big rocks by that bridge. Those were pushed off of that hill of mine. The state highway made a big mess of it. It was a gorgeous hill until I let them go in there. I shouldn't have. And Grandpa Moody said, and I don't know if he's actually remembering or if he's parroting what his mother said, I'd rather think that he was telling what his mother told and he had chosen to say "I saw it". He said that the Indians camped under those old hanging rocks on that big hill. They would come down to hunt or whatever and camp under those overhanging rocks. And the state highway promised to call me if they ran onto anything, but they didn't. They just made a mess. I like to got in trouble with them for fussing at them. But that whole meadow down there was under water and it was under water until I would say 1908, something like that. Of course that would be a hunting ground for Indians.

S: You're saying that where the meadow is now, that was a natural glade?

Mrs: That was a natural pond. And it just dried up during the years.

S: Until about what year?

Mrs: Well I don't know. I'm just guessing. Maybe it was 1910 or 12. Because they told about one of the boys going in there and it had gotten to a low level and they went in and muddied it and one of the boys stepped on a snake and it bit him.

S: Why do you think it dried up?

Mrs: People cutting timber and the usual things that we do that ruins the land.

S: But you don't think it was because maybe they dug a ditch to....

Mrs: No they did not dig a ditch.

S: It was other things?

Mrs: They always used it for cattle grazing along in there. But it was just a natural process.

S: Now, back to the large artesian spring. Whose land would that spring have been on....

Mrs: Well so far as I know, no I think that it was on the Duke property. But it could have been Varner Allen's property.

S: Are we talking about T.C. Duke?

Mrs: Yes.

S: You say that the flow of it was subverted by this oil well that was drilled?

Mrs: It was, or [the] natural water table [falling]. I don't know which. But it isn't... it's just an ordinary spring if it's still there. I haven't been there since we were there.

S: But the flow decreased after they started the oil...

Mrs: We know that it did with an artesian well that was out in the middle of that field.<sup>24</sup> They had ...

S: There was an artesian well in the....

Mrs: They dug an oil well there and they dug that I guess in 1910.

S: 1910?

Mrs: Something like that, yes. Gus Bogan and several men from here....

S: You're talking about Augustus Bogan?

Mrs: That's right. And they dug it with an old cable tool, you know a wooden cable tool, they said.

S: What field was the oil well dug in?

Mrs: It was dug in the Duke field, and it was northeast of the artesian spring that I'm telling you about on the mill race.

S: Northeast of the spring?

Mrs: Yes. And it was an artesian well and they started seismographing in this area so much....

S: So they didn't get any oil, but they produced water?

Mrs: They produced water. That's right. The water spouted out. And they allowed it to run for years.

S: For many years?

Mrs: Yes.

S: And that well, was it near Mill Race Creek?

Mrs: Yes.

S: Pretty close to it?

Mrs: Yes. It was about as close as, 2 blocks, something like that. It was over in the cotton field, the middle of the cotton field. Is it listed?

S: No. We're just trying to look on the map and get a general location. The T.C. Duke property is the strip of property owned by Mrs. Marjorie Allan and Francis K. Allan.<sup>25</sup> Do you know them? That's this strip right here.

Mrs: The well would be on the lower ....

S: And the well, you say, was just right out in the middle of the cotton field?

Mrs: Right out in the middle of the cotton field.

S: How many years would you say they let it run?

Mrs: Well, probably dug around 1910 and it ran until 1960, maybe.

S: I see.

Mrs: You'd just have to see when they started a lot of seismographic work.

S: And then, they did geophysical prospecting, seismograph blasting...

Mrs: All in that area.

S: And this well ceased flowing shortly after that?

Mrs: Yes. Some say the casing caved and others say they diverted the water stream. Now what happened I don't know.

S: There is a little ditch that runs through that field. Would they have dug that to drain that water off?

Mrs: It [the water] probably did some digging.

S: So you think the ditch may have..resulted from the water flow.

Mrs: That's right. I'm thinking it did.

S: A pretty healthy flow of water then?

Mrs: Yes, very good. I can remember when it was quite strong.

S: What would be the idea of letting the water run like that?

Mrs: They just didn't tell you to close it off.

S: And the property owner...

Mrs: Didn't do it. He just left it.

S: For what benefit?

Mrs: Not any. In the fall of the year possibly he could put a trough there and cows could drink, but they had the mill race if he didn't want.... I don't know if that went across or not.

S: But wouldn't all that water floating out interfere with his cotton-growing?

Mrs: Well it cut a ditch. I couldn't tell you now whether it was a meadow by then or whether it was still cultivated. I don't know. But I can remember cotton fields there.

S: Did you see the water flowing out of the well?

Mrs: Yes, I did. I had drinks of water out of it. It wasn't particularly good water, but I've had some drinks of water out of it.

S: Did it have a bad taste?

Mrs: Well, just a little, possibly from the casing.



S: Did it have an iron taste?

Mrs: An old cast iron casing.

S: The water had an iron taste?

Mrs: Well, slightly. And then it ran into the....

S: How big was the casing?

Mrs: It wasn't a large one. Seems like it was about that....

S: Indicating about 4 inches in diameter.

Mrs: 3 or 4 inches. Something like that. It was a small one. It was about that high off the ground.

S: About 3 feet off the ground? And how far was the water jetting out of the end of the case?

Mrs: Well, I can remember it more just boiling out. Rolling out this way. Not coming up.

S: It wasn't spouting?

Mrs: Not very much. Now I may be wrong, but that's my memory of it. Our interests went to the creek down there, the big swimming hole that I like to have gotten drowned in.

S: That swimming hole apparently was popular with high school kids for many, many years, because I heard of it when I was in highschool here. They called it, I think, the Blue Hole at that time.

Mrs: I don't remember, but I know I swam up under a rock ledge and came up and hit my head on it.

S: It was always filled with water?

Mrs: And cold, oh, it was cold. And always full of water.

S: Did you ever go and see the big spring itself?

Mrs: That's the one I told you we walked the race from.

S: Okay. But you actually observed ....

Mrs: I actually saw the water coming out of it, I got down on my knees and I dug sand out of it.

S: This was about 1963 or 64?

Mrs: Right on along there.

S: And how much water would you say was coming out?

Mrs: Oh, it was a small spring. It wasn't anything spectacular then. Maybe 4 or 5 areas of bubbles coming like a 3 gallon bucket. A bunch of little heads that were boiling out.

S: If you were going to guess, how many gallons of water would you say was flowing away from the spring every minute? I know that's hard to estimate.

Mrs: No, I wouldn't even commence trying to figure that out. I have no idea. As I told you, it was absolutely not spectacular. It heads, then it was not, you couldn't call it a gulley. Then it was just up on the side of the bank.

S: On the bank of the creek?

Mrs: Yes. Maybe something like that.

S: The floor of the creek?

Mrs: Yes.

S: But it was coming out of the bank?

Mrs. No. They had sort of a ledge there as I recall it. And it was in on that ledge.

S: Was that a rock ledge?

Mrs: I don't remember. I was interested in the race more than the spring.

S: But it wasn't away from the creek. It was actually...

Mrs: Near the creek. It was close enough that they were able to dig that race. And usually they would have to dig it out to a level to get it running down. Now what the gradation was on it I have no idea, because it had filled. But, you see, it would have had to have had enough to make the water flow down. And it had filled out. But it was up enough that to me it would have been easier, it was easier to dig as a race from it.

S: The spring was far enough down out of the creek that they could divert it away without losing it into the creek?

Mrs: That's right.

S: But you saw no indication of any damming that they did there to ....

Mrs: Just the race was what was left.

S: The water then from the spring, when you saw it, was just draining off into the creek?

Mrs: That's right, but that creek at high tide, or whatever,

S: Floodstage?

Mrs: Floodstage, thank you, it would have gone over it unless it did have some sort of protection. I'm sure they had a wall of some sort to keep the water from going in and ruining the race and their ditch where it went into the race.

S: How many times have you seen the Mill Race [Creek] flood to the point that it came up above the banks.

Mrs: I haven't. I don't recall it ever did. You didn't usually go down to visit your friends when it was that kind of weather. You stayed home.

S: But you have no knowledge, then, of it flooding out of its banks?

Mrs: It indicates that it would because I know that all the other creeks in the area, they would go up and go over the bridges many times. I know we would have to go around, or walk trees that had fallen across and the bridge would be lower than the tree that had fallen down.

S: Then you've never seen any of the bottom fields covered up with water from rain?

Mrs: Backing up yes. I've seen them standing, but it was not back up water, it was standing water.

S: It was just water that hadn't run off into the creek. But it wasn't the creek backing up over them?

Mrs: No. I've seen that McDougald land to the left there [with water standing on it], it's one of the oldest fields. That's where Dr. Black said he got his beads and....

S: Oh, that was the field!

Mrs: That was the field.

S: On the left side?

Mrs: On the left side.

S: I mistook you the other day and thought you meant on the west side.

Mrs: No. That's Duke property. And this is the McDougald property and it was in the fall of the year and the winter time....

S: And that's where Dr. Black said that he had been paddled a number of times because he ....

Mrs: Stopped to pick up arrowheads and beads.

S: To look for beads and arrowheads instead of hoeing the cotton like he was supposed to do?

Mrs: Picking cotton.

S: Picking cotton.

Paul: That big field to the east of the road?

Mrs: It's not a very big field. It's meadow now I think. On the east of the road there. It's where the creek turns and comes across the road.

S: Who originally owned that property?

Mrs: That was Varner land.

S: That was Varner land, and then who had it after that?

Mrs: I don't know. I understood that was Varner land. I may be wrong, but I understood that was Varner land. And it was one of the first cultivated fields.

S: Do you know who owned it before the McDougald family had it?

Mrs: No I don't.

S: Are you aware that there's a ditch of some sort running across that field, and why they would have had one?

Mrs: If they had one, which I don't recall ever having seen one, it would have been simply to drain that water that would stand on it. I would say if they had one it would be on that east end of the field. It would be a drainage ditch of sorts. The nearest I...we'd go down the road and we'd go up on that hill and there's a bunch of hickory nut trees up there and bunch of big rocks, and you know what happened. We picked up hickory nuts and cracked them on those big rocks.

S: Tell me again, for the benefit of the tape recorder, and my bad memory, about Dr. Black and his episode. Let's identify Dr. Black first. Dr. Black is the father of W.T. Black who served as our County Judge for 2 separate terms, once during WWII and once recently during the 70s. And Dr. Black's family owned property there? Why was he working in those fields?

Mrs: His uncle was living there. Now whether he owned it, had bought it, Speights. Billy, they called him Uncle Billy. Uncle

Billy Speights lived somewhere in that area. Now where I don't know.

S: Billy Speights was growing cotton ....

Mrs: He was growing cotton and Dr. Black, in the fall of the year, would go down to pick cotton as most people did. They would divide work. They would go and pick one cotton field out and pick somebody else's cotton field out. And he would go to Uncle Billy's to pick cotton and that's when he would, he said he got his bottom spanked many times because he'd stop and pick up arrowheads and beads, and look for them. And he said he'd get so carried away that he'd forget to pick cotton. And that's when somebody would pick up a cotton stalk and thrash him good and get him back in the row to pick cotton.

S: His dad?

Mrs: Well I don't know. His dad or Uncle Billy, I don't know.

S: What kinds of beads are we talking about?

Mrs: Well, the ones that we played with were the Haines family's.<sup>27</sup> They were predominately blue and they looked like earth, baked earthstone or clay beads and they were about the size of the end of your finger, and they were supposed to be roundish or squarish. They were not consistent.

S: Various shapes?

Mrs: No. They were more or less supposed to be round, I guess, but they didn't quite make it.

S: They were irregularly round?

Mrs: Yes. And there were some white ones mixed in. And I know Mrs. Haines would let us have them at various times and we would play with the beads. Maybe we would string them, or....

S: Look at this pencil, for example. Were the beads smaller than the end of this pencil in diameter?

Mrs: No. That's about the size they were.

S: The whole end of the pencil or the center part?

Mrs: No. It would be the rim. And they had a rather large middle. They had a hole in the middle. Now I'm sure that was meant to be, they would have been large enough to have a piece of leather going through.

S: And most of them were blue?

Mrs: Predominately blue, as I remember.

S: Was the blue [color] consistent?

Mrs: I remember it as being pretty consistent. Again, that's a long time ago.

S: We're most interested in the beads, because we think that the beads will be a method of allowing us to, we think that they were getting, that the Indians were getting the beads from the French.

Mrs: My mother always said that they were traders' beads.

S: They were traders' beads. Your mother told you that?

Mrs: I was always saying something about...

S: Did she mention the nationality of the traders?

Mrs: No. She was just, she was trying to form my formative years as to what was good and what wasn't good, you know. My mother was a southern lady, and she'd say "Honey, remember that those aren't Indian beads, they are simply traders' beads. The Indians were more or less taken advantage of and they traded things for them, furs or what have you. But they aren't really nice things. They are just something that you think about, and maybe you played with, and you liked to see, but there's really no value to them."

S: I see. Then did anybody that you know of, look for the beads, other than Dr. Black?

Mrs: I never talked to anybody about them at all.

S: Then you and your friends simply played with them?

Mrs: The Haines children. See, they had a son that was my age, Chris. He died when he was 13. Then they had Lillian Turbeville, who was older than I, and then Ruth was older than I.

S: Then Lillian was one of the children that played with the beads when you were children?

Mrs: That's right. Of course, we weren't allowed to run out in the yard and what have you, but we'd maybe sit on the bed, maybe a day like this and, as I said, we might string them and we might count them and what have you.

S: Do you remember anything else that Mrs. Haines might have said about the beads, or your mother.

Mrs: No, she never said anything at all about them, but she wouldn't let us see the guns.<sup>28</sup> I never saw them.

S: Was that because that wasn't felt to be good, to have children around guns?

Mrs: No. She said they were in the attic, and she just didn't want us messing with them. It was too easy to misplace things or not put them back, and I never saw them. And there was a cross that I never saw.

S: Why did she feel that way about the guns and not about the beads?

Mrs: They had quite a few of these beads. And mama said they were trade goods.

S: They felt that a few of those were expendable, that they could lose a few?

Mrs: That's right. They were easy to put up, too. And the guns were upstairs.

S: There was a cross that you never saw? What kind of cross?

Mrs: Well, it was a 4 inch, they described it as a 4 inch square cross and it had "Sacra Madre" on it, and it was silver. Now whether they still have it or not, I don't know. Mr. Haines was real bad about letting, if somebody wanted to buy something, he'd let them have it.

S: Are we talking about Frank Haines?

Mrs: Yes. That's what I thought had happened to the guns. Because they never would let us play with them. Well, I never was the type child that would have done it. I would have grabbed it to my bosom, because I appreciated things like that all my life.

S: Were there any other objects that they had like that?

Mrs: There were guns and this cross. And this same nephew, he was Catholic. He did some research on that cross and it's the San Franciscan order, I believe that's right. Do either of you know?

P: There is a Franciscan order.

Mrs: It may not be San. I'm talking off the top of my head now.

S: Does this nephew have a name?

Mrs: Leonard Campbell. Lieutenant Commader Leonard Campbell, Retired.

S: This is the same fellow that had the metal detector?

Mrs: Yes. And he was interested in things like that.

S: He lives now in Alamogordo, New Mexico?

Mrs: Yes. I told you that he took the readings. I thought he drew a map, but he took his compass readings as we went down [the mill race], and he doesn't remember that.

S: I knew you told me, "he doesn't remember even being out there, then what good would a map do that he made anyway".

Mrs: Well, I think he remembers to a certain extent.

S: You do?

Mrs: Yes. But as I said, his mind is beginning to fade. He's 65 or 66.

S: Then it wouldn't do us much good to look him up and ask him?

Mrs: No. It wouldn't.

S: Since you already have asked him?

Mrs: I did ask him. I wanted it. I was afraid it would get away, and I wanted to have it. Then, his wife wrote and said that he didn't draw one. And if he had just remembered taking the readings then it would have been so simple to draw a map from the readings.

S: Yes, if you could find his notes from the readings, it would be simple to draw a map. Do you think his wife would know, for sure?

Mrs: No, she wrote and told me that he didn't remember. He said he didn't draw a map.

S: Did you see him making the notes?

Mrs: I saw him making the notes. He'd stop and...

S: Then there is a possibility that the notes are in his ...

Mrs: No. They've lived all over the world since then, and during the years he wouldn't have any idea what those figures would mean.

S: Like some of my notes that I look at a week later. I wonder where I made those. That's why we have to carry around this recorder.

Mrs: I know exactly what you mean about things like that. But, I did try to get those, because I wanted it.



S: Let me review this quickly and see if we have this straight. The big spring was on the Duke land and it was about 400 feet downstream from the bridge on FM778. Is that the bridge that's there now? or is this the bridge that

Mrs: Where this curve is right here should be the bridge. See how it starts turning down here, and that spring would be on down right in here somewhere. That's another reason why I know this boy did take these readings, because he'd stop and take his compass out every so often and he would say "I don't believe, I don't believe it. This is the most frustrating thing. I didn't dream we were going in that direction." But then on down just a little bit further, there is a cultivated field off of this mill race before you get to where this mill was. And this muck in this cultivated field at that time,<sup>30</sup> that's were we got alot of beeps. We were discussing if there would still be any of the guns left and he said yes there would, this boy did.

S: You said a lot of beeps on the metal detector that indicates that you were detecting metal?

Mrs: Yes. We were detecting some sort of metal.

S: What end of the field was that when you first came in the field, or...

Mrs: Well, it was right on the race, and it was about middle ways of this field. The ends of the rows came up to the race and it was water standing, I told you it stood in the bottom field of the McDougalds and water was standing in it, in the summer time, or it was mucky. But we didn't want to get out and dig in the muck anyway. So I said it was probably just an old piece of plow or something like that. And we had no idea where they dug these guns up. I was telling our minister....

S: That was Lieutenant Commander Campbell's purpose to be there? He was looking for guns?

Mrs: He was just looking. He was interested in things like that. He didn't care a hoot in a hail storm about the guns, but he was interested in history, and what have you.

S: Let me ask you once again, at the risk of being repetitious, about the location of the big spring. A while ago I understood you said starting at the bridge where Mill Race crosses the road, the spring was downstream about 400 feet.

Mrs: Well, I'm not positive that that would be the distance, but several feet from the bridge.

S: Definitely downstream.

Mrs: Downstream! I still believe that there would be an indication of that mill race.

S: And it was on the east side of Mill Race Creek?

Mrs: That's right.

S: But on the west side of the highway?

Mrs: Yes. If that's the directions.

S: And probably on Duke's property.

Mrs: It was probably on Duke's property. Now...

S: You know the big giant hill that's there that sticks out there? Which direction was that hill from the spring or the spring from the hill?

Mrs: It's on the right hand side, and it's on the west side and northwest side. The hill is... here is your hill up here. And right here is your mill race and it's meandering and right here is the bridge only that's not the way the bridge runs. The bridge runs this way. And right in here would be your spring. At that time, see here is your hill and this is the field down here. Now, I'm a real good artist... This is the spring, this is the cultivated field and right up here would be the original artesian well that was at one time drilled for an oil well. Then, as I said, it flowed for any number of years. As some said the casing collapsed and others said that the seismograph...

S: Which way is Hainesville on this map?

Mrs: Northwest, generally speaking.

S: Then the well wasn't very far away from the spring.

Mrs: No, not too far. It was out in the middle of that field and ...

S: Which direction from the spring was the well? Was it between the spring and Hainesville?

Mrs: It was in the middle of that field. It was not on the road. No. It was out in the field from the road. And I'm satisfied that the water from that spring did run into this swimming hole that we all went in that was cold as ice. It was lined with rock. There was a waterfall that went into this, if you've seen it. Have you seen it?

S: I can't say that I've seen it. The thorns and brambles were so thick when I was over there yesterday, but I did hear the waterfall going over a rock ledge up there.

Mrs: That's the ledge I swam up under.

S: The spring would be upstream from that point?

Mrs: It's the well spring... It has made a definite turn to the southwest going towards Haines Lake, and it's meandering, the spring was. But that's a terrible feeling when you're a kid and do something like that and come up. I panicked. If David Lindley hadn't been there I guess I would have been....

S: David Lindley was there?

Mrs: Yes. He was the one that owned the bank. He pulled me out.

S: I was just talking to David the other day. He was taking us around and showing us...

Mrs: Did he show the place where the pottery, they [Indians] burned the pottery.

S: He tried to but you know that's grown up so thick.<sup>31</sup> He said, "I'm sorry, I can't tell, but it's out here somewhere in this old field." He drove us in there in his pickup and I know he just scratched it up horribly, because you know it's so grown up. The branches were just dragging the truck along both sides.

Mrs: We took a machete when we went, we took 2 machetes, when we went to the mill race, down that, and we cut as far as we could. And that's when Ned and I went to the creek bed and then Charles and Leonard got out in the field and walked.

S: I'll tell you what. When I tried to get through there, the creek looked attractive even if you'd have to swim, rather than going through that stuff.

Mrs: Well, we went, though at the end of that field, we got alot of beeps. I'd just love to see somebody dig it.

S: Is there any chance that the Speights family or the Black family would have any beads or anything that they have collected.

Mrs: They know nothing. They absolutely know nothing. I know that; Mrs. Moody was kin to the Speights and the Blacks. They know such a little. Now, Myrtle McCrary in Quitman, she's dead now, gave me quite a bit on genealogy and family history. The rest of them don't know anything. And they have nothing whatsoever. Dr. Black didn't have anything, and I've told you that Mr. Charles said there were two old men talking and he got his information from these two old men and when I went to Quitman Dr. Black said that it was Mr. Sam Benton, he was sure, that was one of the older men that was talking. And he was an old, old man then. His daughter came from, I told you, somewhere around the Greenville area and carried him home with her. During the

interim Dr. Black said his mind had gotten bad and it wouldn't do any good for me to try to find out anything from him. I thought maybe he would know more than we'd been able to find out. Now the Moody family knew nothing whatsoever about Joe finding this body, and if it was in the paper we didn't see it because we always took the Monitor. The reason I think Joe found it near the spring where those wells were, did you find that spring?

S: The large spring?

Mrs: On the Moody land.

S: No I didn't find that one.

Mrs: Well, you should because I imagine that you might find alot of artifacts around it, because ...

S: Has anything ever been found?

Mrs: They didn't look for anything. If they found it they'd keep it. Maybe they'd stick an arrowhead in their pocket. Except my son and daughter, they will, and my grandson.

S: Will you describe to me again where that spring is supposed to be. I've got my map now.

Mrs: Do you know where the houses were? The houses you found. Now that was Martha's and Joe's land from the Varner family. When they came and built this house up there, we know it was built early and they have, a sheepskin from the U.S. Government when we went in 1846, they have the title from that. The others burned in Quitman. We have the sheepskin, I do. And, you know he was working his own land by that time. This was an old field where those watermelons were and where those sweet potatoes were, in that area. So I say that he [the occupant of the log-lined grave found by Joe Moody] was no doubt in the vicinity of this spring, because travellers through would hunt springs. They usually had an Indian guide or they'd go down gametrails, and gametrails would lead them to water. I'd say that this man died and that he was buried somewhere in that field there east of the houseplace. Because they just said that Joe dug him up. Now what he was digging, I have no idea. But, I'd say he was camped in the vicinity of the spring, whoever it was, the man died and they buried him. They buried him with coins and Joe found the coins. Evidently he dug him up carefully after he found the skeleton. He found the coins, he found the arrowheads, and I believe, maybe thongs and a bow. They thought he'd been buried with his hunting tools. And they couldn't understand it.

S: There were arrowheads in the grave?

Mrs: That's right.

S: What kind of arrowheads were they? Were they stone arrowheads?

Mrs: Don't ask me that. The Moody family have no idea. They never heard of it. And what I got I got from Mr. [Frank X.] Tolbert and he answered me personally about it and told me everything that he knew about it. He told me where he got it.<sup>33</sup>

S: And you have letters from Mr. Tolbert.

Mrs: Yes I do. They are in the bank.

S: Could we arrange to get copies of those?

Mrs: I'd be glad for you to, but you'd have to let me know and it may be easier to have them made at the bank.

P: I didn't catch where the spring was.

Mrs: You remember where you found the house places close to that well that's open.<sup>34</sup> I haven't been to this spring myself because ticks and I don't get along, and I've stayed away from it. But there is a big spring down there that is still a good source of water.

S: Which direction from where the mill was would the spring be.

Mrs: South.

S: Straight south.

Mrs: Possibly so.

S: Down Red Branch?

Mrs: Yes. Up on the hillside. It was up on the hillside they say.

S: How far south from the mill would ....

Mrs: I told you I haven't been there. I have no idea. But no doubt these houses could have used it as a source of washing water.

S: I've searched around in that tract of land that's Tina Marie's property, and I couldn't find the spring and I wonder if maybe it ceased flowing.<sup>35</sup>

Mrs: It hadn't when Bud was still there. That was part of his property. He had a dairy on it. It goes down toward the meadow somewhere. Preston B. Moody, that was Bud Moody, you know. It could be closer to the....

S: Now he operated the dairy and he built that old dairy barn?<sup>36</sup>

Mrs: Yes. And he built the dairy barn.

S: About what years was he there?

Mrs: 1950-

Mrs: These guns that they dug up, as I started to tell you a while ago, and I still believe they were dug up over an area. They may have dug out this way around it, not far, because they were making their living that way. He immediately sat down ... and told them they had a big battle.... Well, there's no indication that there was ever any battle there. The Indian travellers going through.

S: Who was this?

Mrs: It was James Thompson that told that, and he wrote Baylor University.

S: Who is James Thompson?

Mrs: He was our minister at that time. I don't know what he is now, something with the Baptist General Convention. Why should they stack them or bury them or anything else? Indians didn't have any use for them. They didn't know how to shoot them.

S: Let's go back. You mentioned that earlier that Joseph Moody found some coins with a skeleton. Where did that information come from? Do you anything about....

Mrs: Mr. Cobble said these two men, this one old man, said that they were there.

S: Probably Sam Benton.

Mrs: Probably Sam Benton. And the reason that that was so big. They couldn't understand why the man a Christian burial, east to west which indicates Christian burial. Christians always buried to the rising sun, that's the general idea. The contradiction of the coins and the tools for war upon Indians, that's the thing that they were discussing, these two old men. He said he just perked his ears up and listened.

S: In Mr. Tolbert's letter, did he mention anything about the coins other than the fact that there were coins?

Mrs: No, all he had to go on was what he had heard from these two old men. That was it. He had been very interested in them naturally, and then he was the one who .... I would go see Walter Judge, and I'd find out it...I didn't receive that until Ned was dead and I had no way of getting to ...

Mrs: Now, he might give you the names of some men, they'd have to be older men, because that was after '66 and that was 20 years

ago. And they might not still be alive, the log haulers. But, see, Walter [Judge] did not know who they were; and I went to Alexander's, over at the Alexander grocery store to see if he knew anybody around that area that might be and he didn't.

S: I think that Mr. Alexander died a couple years ago.

Mrs: Somebody did over there, but I went to try to find... I ran it down as far as I could, and I just as far as Walter Judge, but these men said that there was rock that formed a foundation for a sizeable building and that they had run across it in this sand.

S: You say that set you off, the letter that you got from whom?

Mrs: I didn't have a letter on that. It was in the Dallas newspaper, and I took off to find out.

S: What was in the Dallas news?

Mrs: He told about the Frenchman, LeDout.

S: Who did?

Mrs: Tolbert.

S: Tolbert wrote about it?

Mrs: Yes.

S: That's Frank X. Tolbert?

Mrs: Yes. He told about that it was supposed to have been in East Texas somewhere. Well, the reason I thought when Walter told me what he did about these men telling him about Mr. Moody taking us to this spring of water, it's the most beautiful stream, and I believe firmly that that's the stream maybe under the lake now [Lake Hawkins].<sup>378</sup> But he thought it was so beautiful. And we went and you know I told you that it was just as beautiful as he thought it was, but naturally I didn't ask him questions. I didn't think about anything like that, because it's been 50 years ago.

S: One other question I wanted to ask, Do you have any early family papers like from Joseph Moody's period or Oscar Moody or Will Moody. Family letters...?

Mrs: I have the sheepskins from Pease, Governor 1846.

S: The original land patent.

Mrs: The original land... that the United States said he owned that land. That was one of requirements I believe of the United States and the States that went into the Union. And they were recognized you know after the Mexican/Texas war. And I have

that, and I have an abstract of some of the land out at the farm area and Cory has an abstract to the other. But it's all after the courthouse burned and it's all word of mouth. They have on Granpa Varner's tomb that he died in '43. Well we found it in, Joseph and Martha had a son Oscar and a son William. And it was William's Bible when he [Martin Varner] was killed. He was shot on February 11, and he died February 14, of 1844. He was gut shot, and he told them he was going to die, but not to bury the boy. Stephan had been killed, you know the Mexican killed him. He was the only son. And not to bury Stephan until Grandpa Varner died. And they said they brought him some old men from around Quitman, I guess they were vet's or something like that. They pulled silk handkerchiefs through this hole where he had been gut shot. They were trying to get out all the poison and stuff, and he told them he was going to die and he died grieving. When this happened, the family had always said that he had taken the tools, or surveying instruments, from this Simon Gonzales. Well, Simon Gonzales was a gambler and he would go up to the Red River and stay a while and gamble and he would come back to his land which joined Grandpa Varner's.

S: And he lived on the property adjoining Martin Varner?

Mrs: He camped or something on the adjoining, because his land grant was east of Grandpa Varner's.<sup>38</sup> And then he would go on down to the Red Lands on the Sabine River and he would go down there and gamble. He would never stay at home. Well, he came by on this particular time and he demanded his tools. And Grandpa Varner told him, he was out in the front sitting on a fence post, and he told him he would gladly give them to him when he paid him his money and Grandpa Varner turned his back on him. Well, my husband said he made his big mistake when he turned his back, he said you never turn your back on a coward, and Gonzales shot him in the back as he turned around. And he had pulled a robbery. Now the Moody family said that they had never heard it this way, but when I got in the family I started questioning Grandpa who was born in '49.

S: Now when you say Grandpa, who is that?

Mrs: Oscar Fitzgerald Moody. He was the oldest child of Martha Ann and Joseph, and he said that he [Simon Gonzales] had a scabbard, a saddle scabbard for his rifle and he reached down, when he started off like he was going to ride off, he reached down and got this rifle and turned around and shot Grandpa Varner in the stomach. Well, that stands to reason when they pulled handkerchiefs through there that it was a rifle bullet. It had to be that to make a big hole to go through him, and of course Grandpa Varner fell. He wasn't able to move. And he started calling the slave that was helping him to go get him, go get the man. Well Stephan was out setting out tree seedlings out from the house. It was in February you see. He was out setting out these tree seedlings. When he heard the shots he ran towards the house. Well the slave had just frozen, he wouldn't move and when



Stephan got there he reached up to grab the Mexican off the horse and when he did the Mexican pulled a Derringer out of his shirt and shot Stephan through his heart and Stephan had a death grip on it. You've heard of that, I've heard of one other case in my lifetime. I knew the people that that happened to. And he grabbed the Mexican and they had to break his arms to get him loose from... when it all was over. The horse started bucking from the noise and by that time the slave was there and he was not scared so much because he saw that the Mexican was hampered by Stephan's body. Well he reached up to get the Mexican and the Mexican slashed him with a Bowie knife and it cut his belt. It didn't cut him. They had the story that it did and they had to sew him up. But it cut his belt and the negro got him off and he had to drag him, Grandpa asked that he bring him there, and Grandpa said, "I'll cut your wrists so that you'll never kill again and I'll cut your hamstring so that you'll never run again." And he cut his wrist and his legs, but he didn't kill him. And the family, Grandpa said that he bled to death, that's what he thinks that he bled to death. Well, somebody came along after all this had happened and before night time they pitched him over into a hog pen that had a slip gate. After they penned the hogs in the fall of the year to fatten them and keep the wolves out and they slipped this gate and that's the way the wolves didn't get to them. And during that time, sometime during the night the Mexican bled to death.

S: When you say slip gate, you mean a trap gate, to trap the hogs.

Mrs: Yes. Grandpa Varner was 3 days dying, but during that time this neighbor that lived about 2 miles from them, came along and he and Martha Ann cut two trees down, lopped the tops off of them and dug a ditch in the ground, and then they built fires in it and they turned this log over it, raised it up about that far and started burning it, and the outside of the log was on the dirt. The dirt protected in. Every so often they would go out and roll that log off and cut the charred wood out of it, and that's what they buried Stephan and Grandpa Varner in, was logs hollowed out. And the Moody family said that they didn't know a thing in the world about that. It makes sense doesn't it, because that was in 1844 and I doubt they had one stick of lumber and then they split planks and they dried them out in that process of burning the log out and they split planks and put them on wooden pegs and they buried them on that hill across from the place, across from the house place. So when they got through, the Mexican was still in the hog pen and so somebody asked Grandma Varner what she wanted done with him and she said, "I don't care what you do with him, I want to get him off my land." They carried him down one of those roads that followed the creek you know, or a low place, I guess a game trail and they hollowed out a round hole. They threw him in that round hole and piled rock on him, to keep the wolves from digging him up. So in 1936 J. Frank Dobie moved here and he wrote Mr. Bertillion, if you recall where Mr. Bertillion lived out north of town.

S: I recall the name.

Mrs: He was a folklorist and he worked for Mr. Dobie.

S: What was Mr. Bertillion's first name?

Mrs: I don't know. Anyway, he wanted to know where this Mexican was buried. Always this theory came up that the Mexican had a St. Christopher's medal around his neck that had the directions in surveying terms where there was \$10,000 in gold bullion. Grandpa Oscar said there wasn't anything to it, that the Mexican gambled everything he had away, so that didn't make any sense. Which 9 times out of 10 is true. But we went down and Minor Turner, who was Wiley Turner's father, showed us approximately where that Mexican was buried. He said over the years there had been people with mineral detectors, people dug, everything in the world. All this theory during this time, they said that Grandpa Varner had...

S: Did you look at the place where Minor Turner showed...

Mrs: Yes. I sure did, but I can't go back there.

S: Where was that located?

Mrs: It was on Minor Turner's land and it's on the right hand side of the road, down where some of the Turner's still live and you go a little northeast from their land and, as I said, it probably followed a game trail. Where this was. And I don't know if anybody living can show you that now. But anyway, the story was...

S: It was on the Turner property, on Minor Turner's property.

Mrs: They had said that it was surveying instruments. When Don Roberts brought me the thing about the disposal of the Simon Gonzales property, it said that Mrs. Varner had \$134.00 in carpenter's tools. So that tells you exactly, that's definite proof of what that was. Of course, \$134 then would be 13 X that now.

S: He had a gambling debt that he had to pay off?

Mrs: And that was what it was. But he had 2 trunks. He had some horses, he had some cows, and it told who all bought the things that he had left, you know. And I said, "Oh, wouldn't I have loved to have gotten those trunks." The whole bit. And then in 19... well whenever they discovered oil down at Longview, his sister wrote in and she wanted to reclaim his property that she had let go all these years.

S: Now which sister are we talking about?

Mrs: About Simon Gonzales' sister.

S: She was still living when?

Mrs: Still living in 19 and... What year was that?

S: That was in the 1930s?

Mrs: Well, that's when it was. And she, his sister, who I'm sure was an old woman, wanted to know where that property was and she wanted to reclaim it. And she wrote Judge Bozeman, [R.E. Bozeman was Wood County Judge 1912-1918] and their correspondence is in all that paper bit.

S: That's all in the estate of Simon Gonzales?

Mrs: Yes.

S: And that's recorded in Van Zandt County?

Mrs: Yes. At Canton. He's told them that.

S: That's the Probate Records?

Mrs: I can't tell you. I'm sure it would be the Probate Records. See, Don just copied it and brought it to me, if you can believe such a thing. All this junk that he brought.

S: Now, all this junk that he brought, what were we referring to?

Mrs: Papers.

S: A lot of different papers?

Mrs: Letters, the disposal of the estate. And he [Judge Bozeman] told her, he said, "Now, this has been sold any number of times, it's been fenced and whatever." And he said, "You might go to the law and you might get it, but I'd say that 99 1/2 times out of 100 you won't because oil has been discovered and the judge who will preside over this kind of case will see that you are doing it for the oil that might be in that area. And I would just advise you to forget it." So that is it. And Julius Puckett always believed that Gonzales was a spy for the Texas army because he got more land for fighting than Grandpa Varner did.

S: Yes? I've always wondered why he got 3 land grants...

Mrs: Well, Grandpa Varner got some more, but they were just applications for land. They weren't land grants. But this man seemingly got land grants.

S: Yes. Because they are all in his name.

Mrs: Well, you can do that and get, just asking for it when they're patented to you. You still, like William Kern, he went down and got it for the first time and it's patented in his name. But this seems to have been on record. I haven't seen it. But it was given to him for service in the war.

S: Bounty grants?

Mrs: Bounty grants. Or at least that's what Julius said they were. And he believes that he was a spy and that's why he got more land. Now Grandpa Varner had land out here where the Lone Pine School's on. Now we didn't know that until one of the men that worked for the United Gas bought some land out there and it was written in his abstract that Martin Varner had some land there. Then he went up to Fort Lyday on the Red River<sup>40</sup> and he got some land up there. We even went to Fort Lyday. I've been all over. And we went up there and he stayed there, Grandma Varner's people, some of them had been up there. And then, of course, I told you the other day that there were a lot of things about Grandpa Varner that Mr. Rex Strickland, he was with the University in El Paso, he did his dissertation on early Texas travelers.<sup>41</sup> And Sue, my Sue, wrote up Grandpa Varner's story<sup>42</sup> and he was just so pleased. He wrote and told her that he had hunted for him all these years and he lost him. Well, he said that Grandpa Varner had a son. There was a botanist that said he<sup>43</sup> found Grandpa Varner on the Kiamichi River, he found him married. He visited in his home in 1818 and this Mr. Strickland said that Grandpa Varner had a son, Joe, that they took out land on. Well, the land department couldn't find out anything on the applications for land on Joe, and I asked them if Grandpa Varner had any registration or qualifications as a surveyor. Because that's what we always heard he was, and they took every book in the world out, and they found early Texas surveyors or something of the kind, and Grandpa Varner had gone with a group of surveyors that surveyed out the land in Austin's Colony. So that indicated that he was. I swear he wrote the most beautiful hand. Did you get to see any of those letters that he left? He left a census record of Wood County. He had some business letters that he wrote.

S: Martin Varner?

Mrs: Yes sir!

S: No, I've never seen them.

Mrs: You told me that Sammy let you see the guns, you ought to see some of those letters.

S: Sam has that material?<sup>44</sup>

Mrs: He should have. Julius Puckett got hold of the letters, and he brought them to me to see, but you didn't find copiers right under your nose then, and I didn't get to copy them.

S: Well, I will definitely ask Sam Davis about that the next time we go see him.

Mrs: You tell him there's a census record up there.

S: We'll try to get copies for ourselves and if we do I'll get copies of that back to you.

Mrs: But, he signed it like a lawyer in his wording of things and Julius thought that he might have gone to school with Austin, because German people did believe in education you know. And he was definitely a well-educated man. There was no question about that. But he had gone with these surveyors. But back to this story, this Mr. Strickland said that he cut a trace through from Hopkins County to get in and out and he knew that he was bound to have done that, that's why he cut it to get into Wood County. Well, the Land Dept. looked for that. They looked all over and they couldn't find that for me. They were just as interested as I was, but this lawyer that I told you was from Atlanta, he said there was an old man that lived up on the Red River, an old batchelor, who had one of these old timey trunks full of papers. He said they were worth millions of dollars in the State of Texas. And he said, "I'll bet you anything in the world that Strickland got that information from this old man." So this old man didn't have anybody to leave this old trunk full of material to, except his nephews and nieces. And he said, "You may have it when I die." Well, this lawyer didn't know that he was dead until he had been dead 2 weeks. Well he broke his neck getting there and when he got there they had emptied the trunk out in the back yard and burned it. Now doesn't that make you sick. He lived in Atlanta at one time. He was there in 1973 or '75. Now you'll want to look him up. He was one of the most interesting people. He told about this raft, you know, he had read the story in this old man's papers that was on the Red River that they dynamited to get traffic. It made Natchitoches. It left them on a lake.

Paul: It left Jefferson dry too.

S: This lawyer, was he a speaker. Did he come to...

Mrs: No, I told you that Inez Simmons and I ran into him and we were [doing] genealogy and he was interested. And we just got to talking like we're talking now and we asked if he would come talk to us and he said he would and he did. Well, I'd never heard of him before and not since.

S: From Atlanta, Texas?

Mrs: From Atlanta, Texas. And we cannot think of his name, but he was old and great.

S: How old was he?

Mrs: About that time he was 42, 43 or 44 years old.

S: There's every good chance that he's still living.

Mrs: I think he might be. He'd probably be 60 or 70 now. But I think it would be worth seeing if you could find him, because he had a memory of a great deal that was in this old man's trunk and I believe that this man got it out of there, because he told about this older child. Well in 1818 and 1819 they could have had a child. But, I went to Lucy Haines again. She was the oldest person alive to see if there was a child named Joe, an older one. And she said, "I never heard of one." She said that Mrs. Haines said that she had a half-brother that was named Joe and that he lived with them, Grandma Varner, for a while, while he was growing up, and she said, "I'll bet that's who it was. That they took out land for him as Joe, as one of their children."

S: As Joseph Varner?

Mrs: Well, I don't know whether he'd have to have their last name or not, they might have. But, he took it out. Well, Joe and Grandma Haines, which is Elizabeth Haines, went to Henderson to Grandma Varner's sister to go to school, and when they got there evidently her husband has Alzheimers because his mind is not good, and they sent them back home and Mrs. Varner sent Aunt Betty to Quitman to my Grandfather's who was Samuel Martin Flournoy. That's my Samuel Martin Flournoy sword up there.

S: Is that Samuel Martin Flournoy's sword?

Mrs: Yes.

S: Do you mind if we get a picture of that and the platter?

Mrs: I don't mind in the least. You can get that down and look at the sword if you like.

S: Oh, I definitely would. Do you know who Samuel Martin Flournoy was?

Paul: I've heard the name.

S: He operated the halfway house at Cherino on the old El Camino Real.

P: Okay.

S: He was postmaster, I believe, at Cherino.

Mrs: He was. But he didn't build that house like some people say he did.

S: No he didn't build it, he just operated it. Then he was one of the largest, probably the second-largest slaveholder in Wood County. He had a huge plantation up near Quitman. Oak Grove?

Mrs: His place was back there where, another big spring, where the Poor Farm was. That big Glade creek was back where it is. And 900 acres. And it was left to his second wife and their daughter. He didn't fight. He enlisted himself as Teamster, Wagonner, whatever. I can't remember.

S: It was on his property that Camp Flournoy was located where they mustered in all the people, the local people in the Civil War.

Mrs: They never proved it and they want to put a Historical Marker and this same Leonard Campbell said, "Get you a metal detector and go up there around that spring and you'll find enough buttons, broken swords and whatever, to prove that it was Camp Flournoy. Well I've never done it. Well, again ... because she loved it. And my grandmother gave me that. This was not a fighting sword. It's a working sword.

S: It's looks like a dress sword.

Mrs: No it's not a dress sword. It's a fighting sword. It's one of those old wrist breakers. Get it down boys. Anyway, I think he trained because he fought in the War of 1846, and he was a good horseman and I know he taught the men, they were known as the Mounted Rifles, believe it or not. When they went from Cherino they told them they wouldn't leave the horses. And then, swing it, you can tell what they meant when they said that. Again, Mr. Campbell did the research on this for me. And those men wouldn't get off their horses. They said, "No. We're not going to get off the horses because we know the snakes or whatever. And they said, "Alright, you'll be the Mounted Rifles." And that's what they were. And I think he taught horsemen using that sword. I think.

S: Does it have any marks?

Mrs: Yes, it has the date on it somewhere.

P: 1862. USRPB 1862, then...

Mrs: I have proven by, I verified that he did serve in the US/Mexican War of 1846 and he served in the Civil War and then he was Brigadier General of the Home Guard.

S: That's right. Samuel Flournoy was a Brigadier General in the State Militia. I think I saw a reference to that somewhere.

Mrs: That's right. Where did you find that? I've lost it somewhere.

S: I don't know. I did see that written somewhere.

Mrs: I'm going to leave that probably for my son-in-law. I'm going to let him have the sword.

S: Well, when we get through writing our report on this, I'm sure I'll run across alot of stuff of interest to you. I'll try to get it to you.

Mrs: Well, I'd like to have that because I've lost it. I found it and then, I started to tell you, you were talking about him being a big slave holder, I was looking at the census and he had \$48,000. I don't know what percentage that they had to give of taxable property, do you?

S: No, I don't.

Mrs: I don't, but it was \$48,000 and they listed something and it said 13X. That would make it about half a million dollars.

S: Well, there's no question that he was one of the wealthiest and most influential people in the county. He was the leader of a group of men from Wood County who met with a group of men from Upshur County and they built the road to Jefferson.<sup>45</sup>

Mrs: I found that too. They had lost that. That was in Mr. English's Journal.

S: Which English?

Mrs: The Funeral Home. And Mary let that get away from her, unless she's got...

S: J.H. English?

Mrs: Yes. The Jones brothers and my grandfather cut that road to the creek, Sandy Creek I believe, and then the Upshur County [men] cut it to Jefferson. That's the way they went through. That was the first cotton road, the first Farm to Market road.

Mrs: I went to up in Rains County to find the, I'd always heard that General Flournoy had alot of land up there, and I can't tell you what exactly is right or not, but they had been able to get, from the Land Dept., alot of their papers from there and Grandpa had hired Mr. Hamm to locate, survey and stake either 1200 acres or 2400 acres in Rains County. That's what he had to come up here on. The question came up, "Why did Belzora Crossing<sup>46</sup> get it's name." And I said, "Well I can tell you." That, Mr. Hamm had a daughter named Belzora and he named that Crossing that for his daughter. And when he got there, then it had been known as everything in the world and there were 12 or 13 saloons and



nothing else and when he got there he asked what it was and I know they said, "Well, we don't know. It changes names every time the wind changes." And he said, "Well, I'll name it then." He didn't know where he was going, but he sure knew where he had been, because they always made a map of where ever they were going. Well he went on and got the land and Grandpa Flournoy bought it back from him in 4 years up there. Well he came on in here into Mineola and he surveyed. I don't know ... I did run across it in different things. His daughter was his executor and her name was Belzora. That's where it got her name.

S: Let's talk a little bit about the Haines' mill. What was he milling?

Mrs: I can't tell you.

S: You don't know.

Mrs: I don't know whether it was a sawmill or whether it was grist mill. You know, I've never heard anybody say.

S: Never even heard anybody talk about it.

Mrs: No nobody ever said what he manufactured. It was just always Haines' watermill.

S: They operated by water power.

Mrs: That's right. It could have been a combination of things.

P: That's what a lot of those early mills were.

Mrs: It probably was. It probably was grist and sawmill or what have you.

S: Do you have any idea when the mill was in operation? When it began and when it ended?

Mrs: Well, it started sometime around the Civil War because he came to Hainesville around the turn of the century and put in that store, and I think they said that's when he ended out there.

S: Speaking of pictures. Do you have any old photographs of the Hainesville area. Any old photographs of the Joseph Moody place in years past.

Mrs: I don't have any of the Joseph Moody place. Now Cordia has one.

S: Now the pictures you have, what are they of?

Mrs: I have one of the mill....

S: Of the Moody Mill?

Mrs: Yes.

S: Oh, I would love to see that.

Mrs: And I have some pictures of Samuel Martin Flourney. I have that and I have a picture of Amanda Mabry.

S: The first wife of ...

Mrs: The first wife of Oscar Fitzgerald.

S: Beautiful dogtrot. Very similar to the Elms house before it was altered.

P: Nice fenced yard and a log crib in the background.

Mrs: See what looks like rock chimney.

S: Yes, they are rock. They are the native fieldstone. They have the mortar joint that sticks out very wide.

P: Yes.

S: A porch across the front.

P: Now this was whose house?

Mrs: Martha Ann Varner's and Joseph's [Moody].

S: It is a story and a half, because it has a dormer over the trot.

Mrs: But I said, "Please let the nails do the talking."

S: The gable on the dormer is a 4 over 4 and the. It has a picket fence around the yard. There's a log barn and a log outbuilding. See that? That's a log barn.

Mrs: I think they said there was a smoke house at the original ...

P: It looks like the top of the chimney is finished with brick.

Mrs: The original though were rock. If my son would listen to me, the rock pushed up from Grandpa Oscar's house well, they're hewn and they are about 4 feet square. They are the prettiest things.

S: The base of the picket fence looks like 1 x 12 boards, sawed boards.

P: The border.

Mrs: I've got 2 x 12's here out of that house yet and they laughed at me about keeping them, but I'm going to use them some day.

S: The roof, those are wooden shingles.

P: Yes.

Mrs: That's another thing. There was an old negro in Winnsboro told me several years ago that he had rived the shingles for that roof if we ever got to doing anything about it that he could ?.

S: Is that a porch swing up there?

P: It looks like there's a porch on both the front and the back. The house faced what direction?

Mrs: South.

P: So they would be on the North and South sides.

Mrs: Oh, that was a case piano. They bought a player piano and that was what it came in.

S: That's the piano box on the front porch.

Mrs: Yes.

S: Is that the mill shed itself?

Mrs: The mill shed. There's the houses.

P: You can see the stacks from what looks like a steam engine boiler.

S: The opposite side. How many people do we have represented here that are mill hands. We have at least 11, and then there are wives and children represented as well.

P: 7 to 11 is about the size of a steam mill like this.

S: What kinds of logs do we have laying here that they are sitting on? Looks like pine logs. All of them.

P: This is probably dust board right here.

S: They range in diameter from about, well they all look like they're about 2 feet to 30 inches. I'll revise those estimates on the logs to 18 inches to 2 feet.

Mrs: I'll tell you who did that. That was Sherman Ray in Crow, probably. I got furious, and of course I had to ask. He said when the Fouke Lumber Company came in here, that was the average of the virgin timber.<sup>47</sup>

S: What was the average?

Mrs: 48 inches.

S: 48 inches?

Mrs: That's what he said.

S: Yes. The Fouke Company had some of the best timber holdings that anybody ever had. They had all of the flatland up there northwest of Hawkins, from Hawkins over to Pine Mills. Where the Fouke Community is.

S: We've got an Invoice here dated Dec. 7, 1910 for Mr. T. Blackwell bought of W.W. Moody, dealer in rough and dressed lumber, and he has a bill of lumber here. Checked by him, paid \$4.06 and he's got 1 x 12s, 2 x 4s, 2 x 6s, 1 x 4s, 1 x 10s, 1 x 8s, and 1 x 6s in 10, 12, 8 and 16 feet lengths and all of this is ....

S: Do you know anyone else that might have family papers relating to the Varner family or the Moody family or the Haines family?

Mrs: Nobody will have papers for the Moody family. I'm it. I've run up against a blank wall with them.

S: You've tried and...

Mrs: I've tried and I had to have .... Ned and I were fixing to go when he died. We were going to Mississippi to wander down and try to wander through the way the people came and see what we could find. He died before we could. I think I got them to Jackson County, Mississippi. I believe the family was there. I went to Dallas and stayed all day long and put my eyes out in the library running through census records and they were not in Alabama in 1840. They had already gone. I found a few, a very few. And there was a big colony of Moodys in Jackson County, Mississippi. And there was a family there that corresponded to, and his name was ?, to this one, but they had more children. But that didn't mean anything. Children died liked flies.

S: Do you know anyone that might have papers relating to the Haines or Varner family?

Mrs: The Haines family papers now would be with Sam Davis. He'll have everything that belongs to the Haines family. Ruth will have it. But he does have this census record that Martin Varner made in 1840 in his handwriting. And then he has 2 or 3 letters in his [Martin Varner's] handwriting to different people. And he seemed to have made copies of things like that that he made and mailed.

S: Would Lillian Turbeville perhaps have any?

Mrs: No. She wouldn't have a thing. And Julius Puckett had a world of material and when he found something new he would fly up here. We had the old 2-story house and the big fireplace then, and he would stay 'til wee hours and drink coffee and eat cake and have the best time. But, as I said, you don't have copies. You had to go to Quitman if you found them and then it wasn't really a copier back then. And when he died they lost papers.

## FOOTNOTES

1. Upshur County was created as a separate county in 1846, and Wood County in 1850.
2. This is the artesian spring located in Tract No. 5 of the William H. Patton Survey (A-467).
3. The Moody family cemetery is located on site 41WD555, a short distance south of the Joseph Moody cabin.
4. Elizabeth Eveline Moody's headstone reads: E.E., daughter of Joseph and Martha Moody, born 2/19/1846, died 11/8/1857.
5. Established in Mineola ca. 1900.
6. Site 41WD556.
7. This is the William Kern survey (A-348), patented to the Varner estate in 5/14/1856. It included 836.13 acres (GLO 1941).
8. See Turner and Vickery (1970).
9. Martha Ann Varner Moody was born 7/11/1821, according to the headstone at the Moody cemetery.
10. Martha Ann Moody died 10/21/1906. Joseph Moody died on 7/9/1888.
11. The Moody sawmill was located on Red Branch just north of County Road 3880 (see Appendix 3).
12. U.S. Bureau of the Census records for 1850.
13. John and Grady Mosley are buried at the Moody cemetery (41WD555). John Henry, son of W.H. and M.A. Mosley, was born 7/3/1877 and died 6/29/1901. Grady Mosley was born 7/18/1914 and died 11/3/1918.
14. Site 41WD552, see Appendix 2.
15. The community of Alba, along the Wood and Rains county line, was located on property given by Joseph Simpkins, and the general area was once known as Simpkin's Prairie. The Joseph Simpkins survey (A-541) was patented in 1847 (GLO 1941).
16. In the M.L. Burnet survey (A-34).
17. Wood County Road 3880.
18. In the Wood County Democrat, 6 August, 1908 (Quitman), wherein it was reported that a burial was uncovered by ditch-diggers in 1874 that was placed in a split and hewn log used as a wood coffin. The burial was examined by a local physician, who decided that it was a Caucasian male, not an Indian.
19. Site 41WD576, see Appendix 2.
20. It is located on the north side of Mill Race Creek, a few meters east of the Tract 5A fenceline (Allen 1988).
21. The Dallas Salesmanship Boys Club.
22. The Gunstream sawmill and gristmill was located in the John H. Kendrick survey (A-351) on a tributary to Big Sandy Creek. It was built by Peter Magnus Gunstream in 1854 and operated until ca. 1880 (Perttula et al. 1986:168, 172, 175).
23. In the vicinity of 41WD558 and 41WD559, see Appendix 2.
24. The field is in Tract No. 5B of the William H. Patton

- survey, immediately north of Mill Race Creek and west of FM 778.
25. Tract No. 5B.
  26. This field is located in Tract No. 4/5 of the William Kern Survey (A-348), originally owned by Martin Varner in the 1840s. Locality WK-25, where Charles McDougald (1987) collected hundreds of eighteenth-century glass trade beads in the 1930s, is in this field, and was probably where Dr. Black collected glass beads as well.
  27. The glass beads in the Haines collection have been lost over the years since Woldert (1952) examined them (e.g. Perttula and Skiles 1988).
  28. A large number of eighteenth-century French fusils or light flintlock muskets were collected by Christian Haines in the late nineteenth century along the Mill Race and in adjacent fields (see Moody 1969). Most of the gun barrels remain in the Haines collection, now in the possession of Ruth Haines Davis.
  29. The cross was described by Woldert (1952:484) as "a copper cross, 3 x 4 x 1/8 inches, on which "Holy Mother" in Spanish was also inscribed." It is no longer in the Haines collection.
  30. In tract No. 4 of the William H. Patton survey.
  31. Locality SCP-4 in the St. Clair Patton survey (A-492). See Appendix 3.
  32. See footnote 18.
  33. The article by Tolbert was in "Tolbert's Texas," published in 1957 by the Dallas Morning News.
  34. See footnote 14.
  35. In Tract No. 2 of the William Kern survey.
  36. The dairy barn is on Wood County Road 3880 south of the Oscar F. Moody houseplace.
  37. Lake Hawkins is on Little Sandy Creek in Wood County, a few miles east of Mill Race Creek. These reports of a rock foundation in the vicinity of Lake Hawkins, which apparently upon excavation yielded eighteenth-century French muskets, has not been substantiated (Perttula et al. 1986:59).
  38. The Simon Gonzales land surveys (A-232, A-253, and A-233) are located about a half-mile to 2 miles east of where Martin Varner was apparently living at the time (probably in Martin Varner land survey A-601).
  39. The burial place of Martin Varner is on a hill north of Lacy Branch and immediately east of FM 778 in Martin Varner survey A-601.
  40. Fort Lyday was actually located in Fannin County on the North Sulphur River, east of Honey Grove along the present Lamar-Fannin County line (Strickland 1930).
  41. Strickland 1937.
  42. Moody 1946.
  43. This botanist was Thomas Nuttall (see Lottinville 1980).
  44. Sam Davis, son of Ruth Haines Davis.
  45. The Quitman-Jefferson road was built in 1853 (see Perttula et al. 1986:77).

46. Belzora crossing is located on the Sabine River south of Hawkins, Texas, where the old Dallas-Shreveport road crossed the river (Perttula et al. 1986: Figure 12). It was at the head of navigation on the Sabine River, and had been a ferry crossing as early as 1847 (Perttula et al. 1986:78).
47. The George W. Fouke lumber company was established in the late nineteenth century in Wood County, with its headquarters at the company town of Fouke near Little Sandy Creek.



## References Cited

- Allen, H.V.  
1988 Interview with Haines Varner Allen, Hainesville, Texas on January 15, 1988 by Bob D. Skiles.
- General Land Office  
1941 Texas Land Title Abstracts. Texas General Land Office, Austin.
- Lottinville, S. (editor)  
1980 A Journal of Travel into the Arkansas Territory During the year 1819 by Thomas Nuttall. The University of Oklahoma Press, Norman.
- McDougald, C.G.  
1987 Interview with Charles G. McDougald, Mineola, Texas on November 11, 1987 by Bob D. Skiles.
- Moody, M.S.  
1946 Martin Varner, the First White Settler of Wood County. The Junior Historian 7(1): 19-20. The Texas State Historical Association.
- Moody, Mrs. A.F.  
1969 Reminiscence of Hainesville. In Chips of Woods County, compiled by A.W. Vickery, Mineola.
- Perttula, T.K., B.D. Skiles, M.B. Collins, M.C. Trachte, and F. Valdez, Jr.  
1986 "This Everlasting Sand Bed" : Cultural Resources Investigations at the Texas Big Sandy Project, Wood and Upshur Counties, Texas. Prewitt and Associates, Inc., Reports of Investigations, No. 52.
- Perttula, T.K., and B.D. Skiles  
1988 Another Look at an Eighteenth Century Archaeological Site in Wood County, Texas. Southwestern Historical Quarterly, in press.
- Strickland, R.W.  
1930 History of Fannin County, Texas, 1836-1843. Southwestern Historical Quarterly 34.  
  
1937 Anglo-American Activities in Northeastern Texas, 1803-1845. Ph.D. Dissertation, The University of Texas at Austin.

Turner, J.M. and A.W. Vickery (compilers)  
1970 Cemeteries of Wood County, Texas. Wood County  
Historical Society, Quitman, Texas.

Woldert, A.E.  
1952 Relics of Possible Indian Battle in Wood County, Texas.  
Southwestern Historical Quarterly 55:484-489.



Appendix 2

Historic and Prehistoric Site Descriptions

Timothy K. Perttula

## Introduction

This appendix describes the historic and prehistoric archaeological sites recorded during the 1987-1988 survey of Mill Race Creek and tributaries, Wood County, Texas. Additionally, sites that had been recorded or reported to the Texas Archeological Research Laboratory (TARL) prior to the present survey are reported on herein. Finally, several sites immediately outside the defined project boundaries which were located on the basis of informant interviews are included in this appendix as part of the record concerning the present survey. All sites are located on the USGS Hainesville, Texas 7.5' quadrangle (1960, photorevised 1981).

### NEWLY REPORTED SITES

#### 41WD550 (Charlie Green Farm or C.A. Green)

Known Components: Late Archaic, Early Ceramic, and Caddoan  
Elevation: 410-420 feet amsl  
Topographic Zone: Ridge slope and terrace knoll or remnant  
Soils: Kirvin fine sandy loam  
Land Survey: J.M. Candler (A-102)  
UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 283660E, 3621700N  
Location: The C.A. Green site is located 3.3 km south southwest of Pine Mills on FM3880. The site is in a pasture to the north and west of the farm-to-market road, along a first-order tributary to Mill Race Creek.

General Description: This site was initially recorded by A.T. Jackson and M.M. Reese (1931) as ET-99 during an inventory of prehistoric sites in Wood County. They describe it as a campsite with potsherds on the surface. Materials collected by Jackson and Reese at TARL include two Gary projectile points (one var. Camden, one similar to the var. LeFlore defined by Schambach [1982]) on local gray quartzites, and a Kent projectile point on a white chert. A whole vessel was mentioned in the collection records but could not be relocated for study.

Work Conducted: Records Inventory  
Horizontal Extent: Unknown; pasture field is 200 x 100 m in size  
Vertical Extent: Unknown

Material Observed: None

Collections: None during the present project

Discussion: There is insufficient evidence available to indicate if a Caddoan period occupation is present at the site, although the presence of ceramics on the surface at one time makes it likely. The three projectile points in the collection date from the Late Archaic Period through the Early Ceramic Period (ca. 2000 B.C. - A.D. 800).

Assessment: National Register of Historic Places eligibility cannot be assessed on the basis of the limited collections data available from the site. The site is in a well-maintained pasture.

Recommendations: Monitor the area to see if current land-use practices continue. If they change, and the site area is to be adversely impacted, intensive survey of the area should be initiated. Local landowners and residents should be interviewed for information about the site, and materials studied that have been collected from the locality.

41WD551

Known Components: Historic (Anglo-American), ca. 1870-1930.

Elevation: 400 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: Upland setting on a knoll overlooking narrow, dissected tributary valley draining NNW to Patton Creek, a third-order tributary to Lake Fork Creek.

Soils: Freestone fine sandy loam

Land Survey: William Kern (A-348)

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 280270E, 3621250N

Location: This site is just south of FM 3880 in Tract No. 2 of the William Kern Survey. The pasture road which bisects the site joins the FM 3880 road 2.6 km SSE of Hainesville.

General Description: The site is in a sweet potato field, and ground survey visibility is excellent. No cultural features or soil staining is discernible on the knoll, although the majority of the artifactual materials occurred in a 900 m<sup>2</sup> area atop the knoll.

Work Conducted: Random surface collection of visible artifact concentrations adjacent to the pasture road.

Five shovel tests were excavated on the knoll, and each was negative.

Horizontal Extent: 120 x 40 meters

Vertical Extent: unknown

Materials Observed: Hand-made brick, purpled bottle glass, stonewares (salt-glazed, natural clay, and bristol), and unidentifiable metal fragments.

Collections: A total of 20 historic artifacts were collected from the surface of the site (see Appendix 4 for further details).

Discussion: The abundance of brick fragments noted on the surface, and a number of ferruginous sandstone slabs in proximity, initially suggested that a chimney fall and foundation piers were present from a probable tenant shack. Materials visible on the surface would then constitute a yard sheet trash midden (cf. Moir and Journey 1987). No subsurface evidence was obtained from the shovel testing to verify the presence of structural features or yard midden, and the distribution of artifacts indicates the remains are restricted to a surface veneer. If the material is in good context, these characteristics of the archaeological remains may be indicative, then, of a non-intensive, short-term occupation, one where deep plowing for sweet potatoes has destroyed the sub-surface character of the deposit.

Assessment: The lack of sub-surface archaeological deposits, structural features, or distinctive temporal/spatial components, at this site indicate that additional investigations would not be productive. The site is therefore assessed to be not eligible for the National Register of Historic Places.

Recommendations: Conduct oral historical interviews and land-deed research to ascertain the type of residence at 41WD551, and its occupants.

#### 41WD552

Known Components: Historic, ca. 1890-1930

Elevation: 400-410 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: Near the edge of a narrow, highly dissected upland projection overlooking the Red Branch and Mill Race Creek floodplain. The slope is 8-20% to the ESE, with a large gully immediately south of the site (Figure A.2-1).

Soils: Cuthbert gravelly fine sandy loam

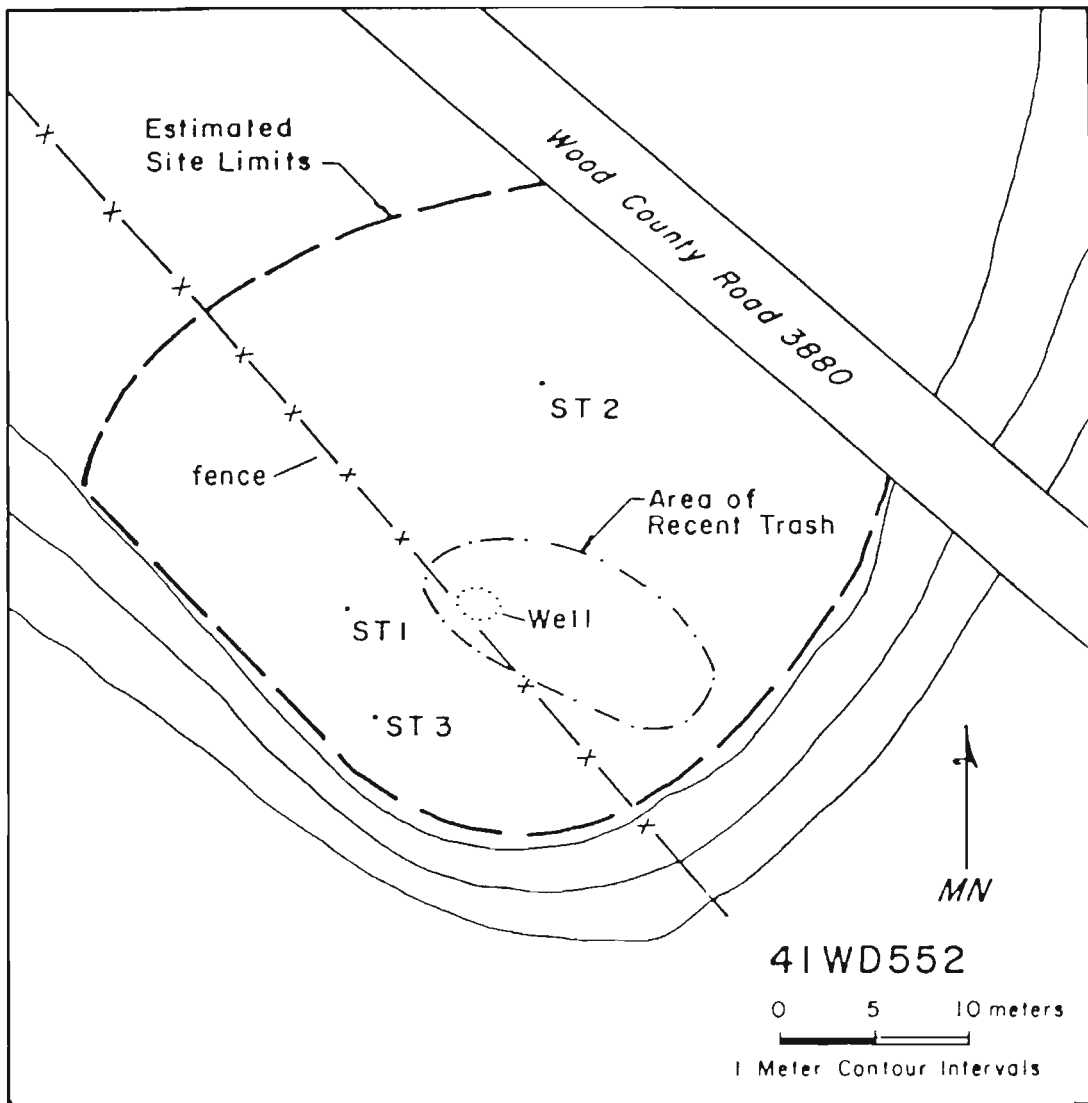


Figure A.2-1. Site Map of 41WD552.



Land Survey: William Kern (A-348)

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 281100E, 3621120N

Location: This site is located on the south side of FM3880, 1650 m west of the bridge over Red Branch, a second-order tributary to Mill Race Creek. 41WD552 is approximately 3 km SSE of Hainesville.

General Description: The site is in an overgrown clearing adjacent to FM 3880. An unlined well is present near the center of the defined site area. Recent (1960s) surface trash dumping in this area overlaps with an earlier dump of tin cans and bottles along the fence line which probably originated from the occupation itself. Oral historical interviews (see Appendix 1) indicate that the site is the residence of a sawmill worker employed at the Will F. Moody sawmill on Red Branch(locality WK-12).

Work Conducted: Selective surface collection of possibly diagnostic artifacts from around the mouth of the well, and in the oil sand road bed of FM 3880. Three shovel tests, 30 cm in diameter and between 15-20 cm in depth, were excavated to define site limits, and obtain a sample of artifactual remains from subsurface contexts.

Horizontal Extent: 40 x 35 m

Vertical Extent: 20 cm

Materials Observed: Wire nails, clear melted bottle glass, whiteware, stoneware, tin cans, and unidentified metal fragments.

Collections: Nineteen artifacts were collected from the three shovel tests and the surface collection at the site (see Appendix 4).

Discussion: No foundation piers, or evidence for any type of foundation, were noted at the site, but the presence of a well, and architectural/domestic artifacts is strong evidence for the presence of a house structure. The majority of cultural materials were recovered in shovel tests 1 and 2, south of the fence (see Figure A.2-1), and this is probably sheet trash deposited behind the house, which likely faced FM 3880.

Assessment: The extent of recent trash dumping, the sparse material remains, and the lack of subsurface features or structural remains indicate that the site is probably not eligible for the National Register of Historic Places.

Recommendations: Oral historical and archival research to determine identity (e.g. ethnic class and social status) of

site occupants, and dates of occupancy. Since the site is apparently a sawmill worker's residence, further study of the record could be profitably employed in a broader study of the East Texas lumber industry and its significance for interpreting the late 19th-early 20th century archaeological record (e.g. Allen 1961; Skinner 1979).

41WD553 (M. Moody)

Known Components: Prehistoric, unknown period

Elevation: 410 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: On a flat upland landform about 15 m above the Red Branch and Mill Race Creek floodplains. The upland slopes between 8-20% below the site, trending SSE towards the confluence of the afore-mentioned streams.

Soils: Kirvin fine sandy loam

Land Survey: William Kern (A-348), Tract No. 2

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 281080E, 3620980N

Location: The M. Moody site is located in the wooded uplands near the NE boundary of Tract 8 and SE boundary of Tract 2 of the William Kern survey. It is 190 m due south of FM 3880.

General Description: The site is in a thickly overgrown pine-oak woodlands, with no visible surface exposure. Shovel testing along the edge of the landform encountered prehistoric lithic debris in subsurface contexts, and another piece of lithic debris was recovered in additional shovel testing in the site area. Like many sites recorded in deep sandy soils at the Texas Big Sandy project in Wood County, artifact densities in subsurface contexts are typically quite low; 41WD553 resembles these types of sites (e.g. Perttula et al. 1986). B-horizon clay soils were not exposed in shovel testing at the site.

Work Conducted: Four shovel tests were excavated at 10-20 m intervals across the likely site area to determine the depth, extent, and subsurface character of the archaeological deposits.

Horizontal Extent: 60 x 40 m

Vertical Extent: Estimated at 70 cm

Materials Observed: Lithic debris in two shovel tests

Collections: Two pieces of lithic debris (see Appendix 4)

Discussion: The presence of lithic debris in sub-surface contexts along the upland landforms paralleling Mill Race Creek, albeit as a sparse, small, low-density occurrence, is a documentation of the common use of these landforms during the prehistory of the area. In cases where temporal diagnostics have been recovered, upland settlement took place most frequently between ca. 2000 BC - AD 800.

Assessment; The site contains apparently only a limited amount of cultural materials, which occur in deep sandy deposits, and probably lacks cultural features or preserved ecofactual remains. However, it may be an important type of cultural resource to investigate, and/or preserve, in the future because it may represent certain types of short-term activities (i.e. tool refurbishing, hunting and butchering places) not well represented in the class of sites typically recorded in East Texas. Testing operations, therefore, might be profitably explored at least to establish more confident parameters about the types of information contained in these low-density upland archaeological sites. At this point, however, insufficient evidence is available to assess the eligibility of the site for the National Register of Historic Places.

Recommendations: The site should be preserved, if possible, and if testing activities are conducted, the results of that work should be incorporated into broader studies of settlement patterning and prehistoric land-use being conducted in the Upper Sabine River Basin (Bruseth and Perttula 1981; Bruseth 1987; Perttula et al. 1986).

41WD554

Known Components: Prehistoric, Unknown Period

Elevation: 370-380 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: On a small ridge slope at the base of the Uplands along the west side of the Mill Race Creek valley. The slope deposits are loamy fine sands probably of colluvial origin, but they are not graviliferous as they are in other parts of the valley. The ridge slope is 2-8%.

Soils: Pickton loamy fine sand

Land Survey: William Kern (A-348), Tract No. 2

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 281080E, 3620850N

Location: This site is at the edge of the Red Branch/Mill Race Creek Valley, 220 m south of FM 3880, and along the eastern edge of the William Kern Survey, Tract No. 8.

General Description: The site is in an oak, hickory, pine, cedar overstory with a thick grass and briar understory which restricts the amount of surface exposure across the toe slope. Gopher activity in the deep loamy fine sands exposed a single utilized piece on the surface, and shovel testing up and down slope from that spot recovered lithic debris in subsurface contexts. The site has been cleared, but no plow zone was noted in the profiles of the shovel tests across the site.

Work Conducted: Visible lithic tools or diagnostic implements were collected from a 25 m<sup>2</sup> area of the site where surface exposure had been improved due to gopher activities. Four shovel tests were excavated at 10-20 m intervals across the ridge toe slope to ascertain the depth, horizontal extent, and character of the subsurface archaeological deposits of the site.

Horizontal Extent: 40 x 30 m

Vertical Extent: estimated at 40-60 cm

Materials Observed: Unmodified lithic debris and a single unifacial tool.

Collections: A total of 7 lithic artifacts were recovered in the surface collecting and shovel testing activities at the site.

Discussion: The site appears to be a small, low density archaeological manifestation with relatively deep cultural deposits; the presence of features was not ascertained. The site is basically undisturbed, and investigations here could contribute potentially useful information on periods of colluvial deposition in East Texas, as well as provide substantive data on prehistoric occupations of low upland areas such as toe slopes.

Assessment: Due to the limited amount of information obtained from the site during these investigations, because of the cursory nature of the reconnaissance, insufficient evidence is available to assess the eligibility of this site for the National Register of Historic Places. Since the site appears to be undisturbed, additional considerations are warranted to eventually assess the condition of the archaeological remains there.

Recommendations: The site should be preserved, if possible, and current land-use practices (grazing) maintained. If land-use activities change to the point that the site may be

adversely impacted, test excavations should be conducted in the main portions of the site to determine the depth, context, and overall character of the archaeological deposits at the site.

41WD555 (Joseph Moody farm and family cemetery)

Known Components: Historic, Anglo-American (1845-1950s);  
unknown Prehistoric Period

Elevation: 420 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: Located near the crest of a prominent upland landform, near to a spring-fed tributary which drains south into Mill Race Creek 700 m to the southeast.

Soils: Freestone fine sandy loam

Land Survey: William Kern (A-348), Tract No. 8

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 280430E, 3620830N

Location: The Joseph Moody farm is located on a pasture road 500 m south of FM 3880, about 2.6 km south of Hainesville, Texas.

General Description: The Joseph Moody site is an Anglo-American farmstead and family cemetery containing an important, well-preserved archaeological record and architectural record for the period between 1845-1930, or later. The Moody site contains a double-pen log cabin built in 1845 (see Appendix 1), with later additions in 1907 and 1915 built around the log cabin (Figure A.2-2). The cabin appears to have been constructed from white oak trees cut on the property, but the sills and beam are pine. The original sills and foundation beams are visible below the house additions, and the cabin rests on ferruginous sandstone piers. The chimney, located at the eastern end of the second pen, is made of hand-made bricks. The dogtrot or breezeway is now enclosed within a later front door/entryway which faces south towards the family cemetery. The log pens are approximately 15 feet on a side and 8 feet in height. The cemetery, about 30 m south of the log cabin, contains 11 marked graves, and several unmarked depressions, of the Moody family (burials dating from 1857-1906) and later Kay and Mosely families, probably tenants on the Moody property. An infant from the Caver family, residents of 41WD571, is also buried there. Individuals buried in the cemetery include:

- a. E.E., daughter of Joseph and Martha Moody, born February 19, 1846 and died January 8, 1857.

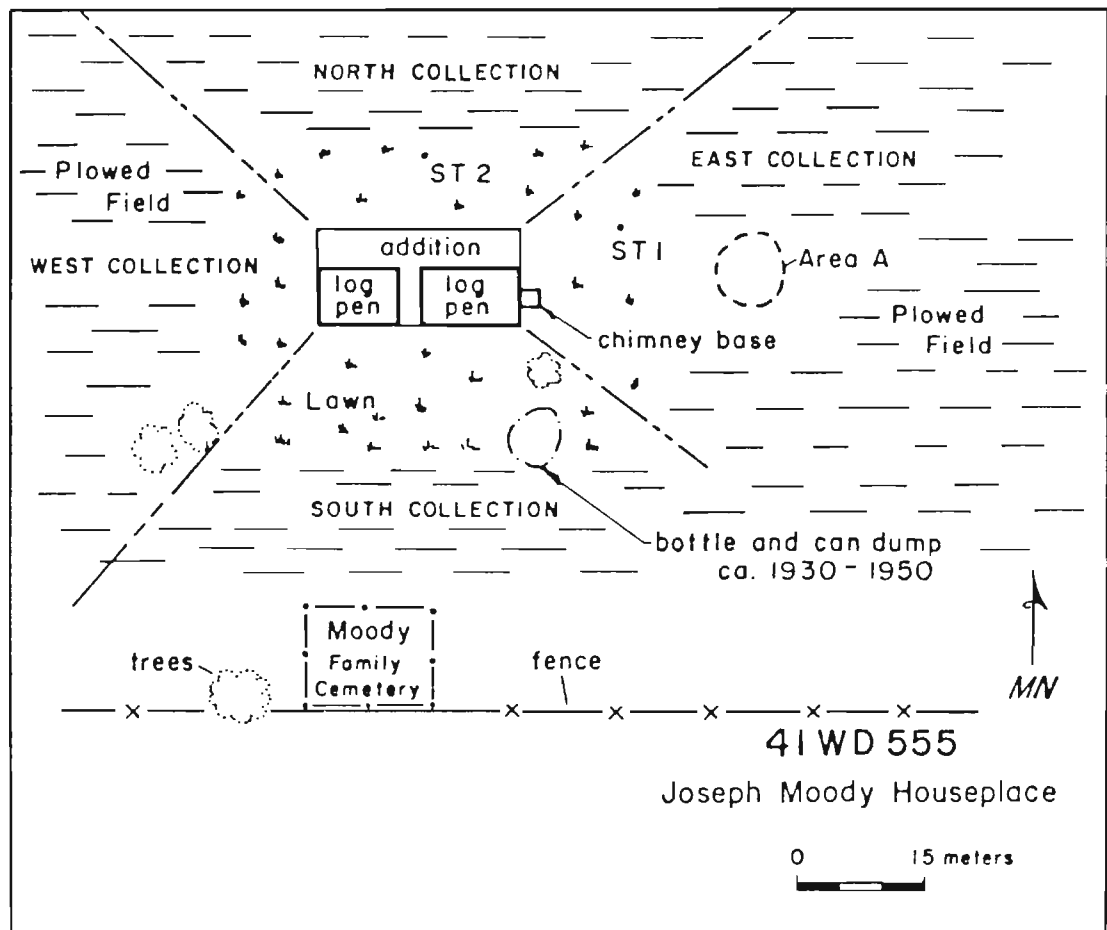


Figure A.2-2. The Joseph Moody Cabin and Family Cemetery.

- b. J.F., son of Joseph and Martha Moody, born November 4, 1859 and died August 31, 1878.
- c. L.J. Everett, daughter of Joseph and Martha Moody, born December 23, 1850 and died August 28, 1885.
- d. Joseph Moody, born 1823, died July 9, 1888.
- e. A.E., wife of O.F. Moody, born June 25, 1844, and died February 10, 1893.
- f. John Henry Mosely, son of W.H. and M.A. Mosely, born July 3, 1877, died June 29, 1901.
- g. Martha Moody, born July 11, 1821, and died October 21, 1906.
- h. Infant daughter of B.C. and N.M. Kay, born and died October 3, 1912.
- i. Grady Mosely, born July 18, 1914, and died November 3, 1918.
- j. Mildred Caver, born April 20, 1918, and died September 4, 1918.

The house, cemetery, and archaeological deposits associated with the house appear to be well-preserved. Several collapsed outbuildings or barns are located north and northwest of the house, but these were not examined in detail. No wells or cellars were visible at the site, but given the length of occupation and the depth of the cultural deposits, they have probably been filled in over time, and may be buried. Substantial yard midden deposits are apparently preserved at the sides and back end of the house which contain evidence of yard activities spanning a period approximately 85-100 years (1845-1950)

**Work Conducted:** Selective surface collection of decorated ceramics, stonewares, and diagnostic bottle fragments in 4 areas around the house (see Figure A.2-2). Two 40 x 40 cm shovel tests were excavated in the yard to investigate the context and integrity of the yard sheet midden. An extensive oral historical interview with Mrs. A.F. Moody was also conducted during the course of the project (see Appendix 1).

**Horizontal Extent:** 100 x 80 m

**Vertical Extent:** historic deposits 0-40 cm; one piece of lithic debris was recovered from shovel test 1 at a depth of 45 cm bs.

**Materials Observed:** A wide assortment of kitchen-related, domestic, and architectural remains were noted on the surface adjacent to the house, and in the plowed field around the lawn. A similar range of historic material remains were recovered in the two shovel tests. Area A within the East collection unit was noted as containing numerous nails, lumber charcoal, and evidence of burned soil, and may represent a small burned outbuilding. Shovel Test No. 1 was placed in an area that had an abundance of dark, stained soil intermixed with charcoal at the surface, possibly denoting another outbuilding that may have burned. Excavations of this shovel test recovered abundant burned cut and wire nails in an ash and charcoal deposit 10-15 cm bs.

**Collections:** A total of 367 historic and prehistoric artifacts were recovered in the limited investigations at the Joe Moody farm. Only 0.5% (N=2) of the artifacts are of prehistoric age, with the remainder belonging to the 1845-1930+ historic occupation of the site. Types of material remains recovered include ceramics (N=58), bottle glass and glass storage jars (N=112), window glass (N=32), bricks, a shell button, wire and cut nails (N=117), tin cans, window parts, a sawmill advertisement on a printing block, and a number of unidentified iron and sheet metal fragments (see Appendix 4 for more information)

**Discussion:** The well-preserved archaeological deposits, the architectural evidence, the abundant material remains, and the cemetery information all point to the fact that the Joseph Moody farm is an important cultural resource for the continuing study of Anglo-American lifeways in East Texas. At the same time, due to the nature of the study, and at the request of the landowner, only a limited amount of archaeological and architectural work has been conducted at the site to date. The materials recovered in the vicinity of the house represent a conglomeration of material remains from the 1840s-1930s, and earlier material (pre-1860) are not nearly as abundant as the later, post-1870s whitewares, stonewares, and machine-made bottles. More systematic and intensive yard excavations (e.g. Carlson 1987; Moir 1987) are necessary to thoroughly explore the formation and internal character of the archaeological deposits in the yard, and determine if discrete horizontal or vertical zones exist that contain materials of more restricted temporal intervals. Further architectural and dendrochronological analyses should yield important information on construction techniques and remodeling efforts for this log cabin farm house (see also Appendix 1 and Moody 1969).

**Assessment:** The Joseph Moody log cabin and family cemetery are clearly eligible to the National Register of Historic Places. Steps are being taken at this point to work with the landowner to have the site nominated to the National



Register of Historic Places, and for it to be designated as a Recorded Texas Historic Landmark. The house and the cemetery are protected by the landowner, and do not appear to have been vandalized at the present time. The Moody family cemetery is a designated dedicated cemetery in Wood County (Turner and Vickery 1970), and is protected under Texas basic cemetery law (Vernon's Texas Civil Statutes, Title 26, Article 912a-10 and 912a-11).

Recommendations: The site is worthy of protection and preservation, and should be nominated to the National Register of Historic Places. If the house is to be restored or remodeled, formal architectural study and recording (e.g. Journey 1987) should be a part of the process along with dendrochronological work. A more thorough evaluation of the archaeological record is recommended as well, primarily through the excavation of systematically aligned excavation units designed to sample the yard trash midden areas.

41WD556 (Oscar Moody Farm)

Known Components: Historic, Anglo-American (1869-1970)

Elevation: 440 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: This site is located near the crest of a relatively flat upland inter-stream divide between Red Branch to the east, and an unnamed intermittent tributary to Patton Creek to the west. The landform slopes 2-8% to the west, but 8-20% to the east where it is much more heavily dissected by modern erosion.

Soils: Kirvin fine sandy loam

Land Survey: William Kern (A-348), Tract 1.

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 280950E, and 3621460N

Location: The Oscar Moody farm is adjacent to a pasture road 150 m north of FM 3880, and 2.6 km east-southeast of Hainesville.

General Description: The site is in an overgrazed pasture with oak, hickory, and cedar along the fenceline and near to the well. The area has been extensively disturbed by gravel excavations and bulldozing which took place in the early 1970s. The Oscar Moody farm house was built in 1869, and it was a four room dogtrot made of hand-hewed pine. It had a hand-made brick chimney and stood on ferruginous sandstone piers. When the structure was bulldozed, rubble and dismantled house remnants were pushed into a 20 x 10 m mound about 36 m north of the original house location. Bricks, sandstone slabs, and concrete pieces are visible in the 80 cm high mound, and one large shaped slab of ferruginous

sandstone may represent the front steps. The concrete well is in the vicinity of the original location of the houseplace, but this area has also been disturbed by the excavation of a stock pond. Erosion in this area has exposed a number of artifacts near the well and east of the stock pond.

**Work Conducted:** Select surface collection of ceramics and bottle glass from the vicinity of the well, and the excavation of two 30 cm diameter shovel tests on the site. Shovel test 1 was placed about 10 m east of the house mound rubble, and shovel test 2 was about a meter north of the well.

**Horizontal Extent:** 65 x 50 m. Remnants of the original ground surface cover only about 600 m<sup>2</sup> around the well. The house area has been bulldozed, as previously noted, and the area to the north of the house mound rubble has been disturbed to a depth of ca. 1 meter by gravel mining. Thus, the estimate of horizontal extent is only a coarse-grained estimation based on the local topography.

**Vertical Extent:** 10-15 cm

**Materials Observed:** Whiteware, porcelain, Albany and Bristol-glazed stoneware, milk glass, mason jars, clear, aqua, and purple glass, nails, and hand-made brick fragments on the surface in the vicinity of the house rubble and well.

**Collections:** A total of 41 historic period cultural remains were collected from the surface and the two shovel tests (see Appendix 4).

**Discussion:** Only a small proportion of the site area is relatively intact, and this area is actively eroding into an adjacent stock tank. The remnant that is left contains shallow yard sheet trash deposits dating between ca. 1870-1940, but it is unclear from what portion of the yard they pertain to since no clear evidence of the actual house location was obtained. The gravel mining and bulldozing has destroyed the integrity of most of the site area.

**Assessment:** Due to the extensive adverse impacts from bulldozing and gravel mining, the Oscar Moody farmstead is assessed as not eligible to the National Register of Historic Places. Although informative cultural remains pertaining to the late nineteenth-early twentieth century occupation of the Redlands area of Wood County are probably preserved at the site, the extensive disturbances outweigh the site's potential significance.

**Recommendations:** The small remnant of the site area around the well should be preserved, if at all possible, for future generations interested in the heritage of Wood County.

Additional oral historical and archival/land deed research needs to be conducted to obtain more specific information on the economic character and social status of the Oscar Moody family within the region.

41WD557 (Will W. Moody sawmill house)

Known Components: Historic Period, ca. 1890-1930

Elevation: 390-400 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: The site is located on a prominent upland projection overlooking the valley of Red Branch, a second-order tributary to Mill Race Creek. The present channel of Red Branch is 120 m to the northeast.

Soils: Cuthbert gravelly fine sandy loam

Land Survey: William Kern (A-348), Tract No. 11

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 281200E, 3621100N

Location: On the north side of FM 3880, 2.5 km east of its intersection with FM 778, and 3 km southeast of Hainesville.

General Description: The site is probably a sawmill worker's residence associated with the Will W. Moody sawmill on Red Branch (see Appendix 1). The house location is a relatively level part of the upland projection where a number of tabular ferruginous piers for a pier and beam foundation are present (Figure A.2-3). Several large fragments of a cast-iron stove were noted on the surface of the probable house location. An outbuilding may have been present about 20 m to the northwest (see Figure A.2-3). To the north of the house, along the slope of the upland landform, is a trash midden containing an abundance of historic period cultural remains, especially kitchen/domestic and food storage items, as well as architectural artifacts and wagon parts. The trash midden is marked by a dark, charcoal-flecked deposit, and the melted glass in it indicates that the trash dumped here was periodically burned. The midden covers about 80 m<sup>2</sup>, and is a maximum of 30 cm in thickness. A partially-filled well is located ca. 20-25 m northwest of the house location.

Work Conducted: A selective surface collection of temporally diagnostic artifacts from the trash midden area was first completed during the initial recording of the site. Two shovel tests were then excavated in the midden, the densest and most productive artifact concentration on the site, to assess its integrity, preservation, depth, and temporal character. No shovel tests were excavated outside the limits of the trash midden because of the shallow, gravelly

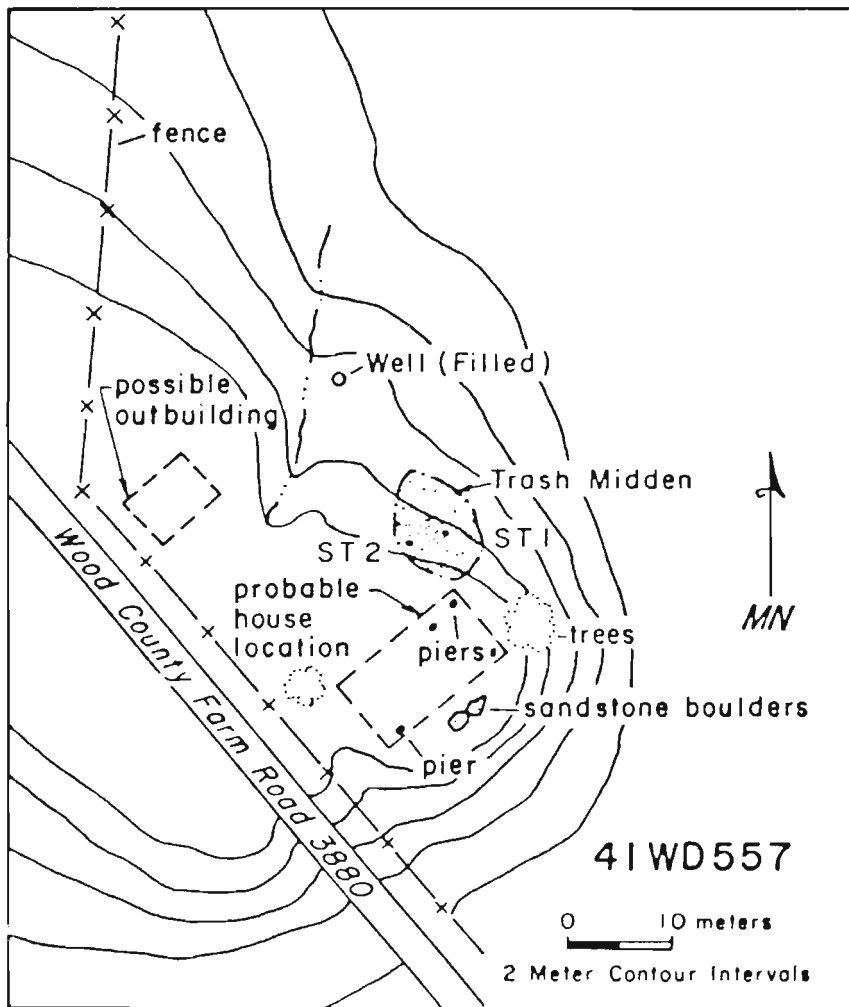


Figure A.2-3. Site Map of 41WD557.

soils and the excellent surface visibility in the vicinity of the proposed house location.

Horizontal Extent: 40 x 30 m

Vertical Extent: 0-10 cm outside the trash midden, and 15-30 cm in the trash midden.

Materials Observed: Bottle and jar glass, stoneware, whiteware, jar lid liners, wire nails, stove parts, tin cans, and wagon parts were observed on the surface, primarily in the trash midden deposit.

Collections: A total of 57 historic period items were collected from the selective surface collections and shovel testing operations.

Discussion: The site represents a well-preserved, and apparently short-term occupation by a sawmill worker and family living in immediate proximity to the Will F. Moody Sawmill at the base of the hill. This sawmill was in operation between 1890-1920 (see Appendix 1), cutting the yellow pine in the uplands along Red Branch and Mill Race Creek.

Assessment: Due to its preservation, its contextual integrity of artifactual remains and features, and its age, site 41WD557 appears to be potentially eligible for nomination to the National Register of Historic Places. Perceived impacts to the site appear to be minimal at present, although erosion along the edges of the landform have begun to strip the topsoil from parts of the site. The site is important locally as a well-preserved example of the types of sites and archaeological records associated with the sawmill industry in East Texas (see Perttula et al. 1986:230).

Recommendations: Following intensive oral historical and archival research to determine the identity and socio-economic status of the occupants, as well as dates of occupancy, site 41WD557 should be nominated to the National Register of Historic Places. The site should be preserved if at all possible. Future study of the site should be concerned with incorporating relevant information from it into broader studies of the lumber industry in East Texas, particularly implications of developments and changes in the lumber industry temporally and spatially as they relate to understanding late 19th-early 20th century lifeways in the region.

#### 41WD558 (Moody Road)

Known Components: Prehistoric, possibly Archaic; Historic, late 19th-early twentieth century

Elevation: 380 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: At the base of a steep upland slope with large slabs of reddish-brown ferruginous sandstone that have been downwasted. The archaeological deposits appear to occur in colluvial ridge toe slope deposits.

Soils: Cuthbert gravelly fine sandy loam

Land Survey: A.M. Loyd (A-359)

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 281820E, 3621420N

Location: The site is located along FM 3880, 3.5 km east of its intersection with FM778, about 3.9 km southeast of Hainesville. Mill Race Creek, and a glade or natural pond, is about 50 m south of the site.

General Description: The site was reported to University of North Texas investigators by Mr. Thomas Moody (1987). He had collected projectile points (dart points and arrowpoints) from the surface along the north end of the road when the Wood County highway department graded the road ditch during the surfacing of the FM 3880 road. Upon re-investigation, prehistoric and historic period cultural materials were noted embedded in the surface of the oil-top county road. The oil-top or oil-sand surface was made with sand graded from the site itself. The historic period materials are sparsely distributed along the road for at least 100 m, whereas the prehistoric lithic artifacts were restricted to a 50 m stretch overlooking the natural pond. The northern limits of the site have not been ascertained, due to a combination of poor surface visibility and restricted access.

Work Conducted: A cursory surface reconnaissance to follow up on the lead provided by the informant. A selective surface collection of diagnostic historic and prehistoric artifacts was also completed at the site.

Horizontal Extent: Unknown, 50 m from east to west along the county road.

Vertical Extent: Unknown, but potentially has deep archaeological deposits which would have been buried by colluvium derived from the steep, high hills to the immediate north of the site.

Materials Observed: Whiteware and bottle glass, lithic debris, unifacial tools, and bifacial tools.

Collections: A total of 10 artifacts were collected from the site, 4 (40%) of historic (post-1860) age, and the remainder

dating to the prehistoric period (see Appendix 4). No clear temporally diagnostic items were recovered at 41WD558, however.

**Discussion:** The placement of the site immediately adjacent, and above, a natural pond in the Mill Race Creek floodplain may indicate that the choice of settlement location was influenced by this unique floodplain feature. The pond has been drained in historic times, and its original extent is unknown. The sparse material culture remains recovered from the site are a product of both survey intensity and poor visibility, possibly influenced by the burial of archaeological deposits by colluvium. The road grading has caused considerable damage to the surface or near-surface levels of the site, and because no shovel testing was conducted, the overall integrity of the site is unclear.

**Assessment;** Based on the limited amount of information available from the site, it is not presently possible to assess its eligibility for the National Register of Historic Places.

**Recommendations:** The site area should be monitored to assess erosional conditions along the margins of the road, and to ascertain types of disturbances prevalent at the site due to the continued maintenance of the road and ditches. If the current right-of-way is retained, adverse impacts to the site area north of the road to the ferruginous sandstone hillslope will be minimized. If the right-of-way is extended, or erosional processes are accelerated, test excavations should be initiated to determine overall site limits and preservation, subsurface contextual integrity, and the temporal/cultural affiliation of the remains.

#### 41WD559 (Middle-of-the-Road)

**Known Components:** Prehistoric, possibly Early Ceramic or Early Caddoan Period; Unknown Historic, possibly late nineteenth century.

**Elevation:** 380 feet amsl

**Topographic Zone:** Located on a remnant erosional knoll of an colluvial outwash fan which extends north and northwest to the steep upland slope cresting at 453 feet amsl. The knoll is above the confluence of Mill Race Creek and a small, unnamed first-order tributary which enters from the north. A now drained natural pond or glade, fed by spring discharges and Mill Race Creek, is present immediately adjacent to the south of the site.

**Soils:** Cuthbert gravelly fine sandy loam

**Land Survey:** A.M. Loyd (A-359)

UTM Coordinates:            Zone 15, 281900E, 3621450N

Location:    The site is on FM 3880, 3.7 km east from the intersection with FM 778, approximately 4.0 km east-southeast of Hainesville.

General Description:    Similar to 41WD558 in that road grading and maintenance of FM 3880 has exposed prehistoric and historic cultural materials in the oil-sand road surface. The road bisects the remnant erosional knoll, causing damage to archaeological deposits on either side of the right-of-way, as well as immediately underneath it, but the possibility of colluvial deposition on this landform makes it likely that subsurface archaeological deposits are preserved below the grade disturbed by road construction. No apparent cultural features or anthropogenic soil staining was noted on the knoll; however, all the prehistoric artifacts were recovered from near the crest of the sandy knoll, implying a locus of cultural activity. The few historic archaeological remains recovered display no clear spatial patterning within the site, or across the knoll surface, and demonstrate only a limited use of the site area.

Work Conducted:    Cursory surface reconnaissance and a selective surface collection of potential temporally diagnostic material remains.

Horizontal Extent:        25 x 25 m

Vertical Extent:         Unknown, but probably less than 50 cm in total depth.

Materials Observed:    Historic period cast-iron and wrought-iron metal, whiteware, prehistoric lithic debris, bifacial tools, a quartzite arrowpoint of the Alba type, and a polished hematite celt.

Collections:    Fourteen prehistoric and historic artifacts were collected from the site during the selective surface collections (see Appendix 4).

Discussion:    The road construction and maintenance has disturbed the original contextual integrity of the site, but because of its shallow depth, limited right-of-way, placement across the knoll, and minor erosion, the preservation of 41WD559 appears to be better than at the nearby site 41WD558. Disturbances are probably limited to the near-surface levels adjacent to the road, and if colluvial deposits are present, subsurface remains should be present at the site. The limited amount of prehistoric cultural material collected from the site is a product of limited surface visibility outside the road right-of-way in



the wooded knoll, a cursory reconnaissance, and the probability that deeper deposits have not been exposed by road-related disturbances.

**Assessment:** Available evidence on context and content of the site's archaeological deposits is insufficient at the present time to assess its eligibility for the National Register of Historic Places. To assess its potential eligibility would necessitate test evaluations, geoarchaeological and sedimentological analyses, and the recovery of an acceptable sample of prehistoric and/or historic period cultural materials in discrete depositional or stratigraphic zones.

**Recommendations:** The site should be preserved in situ as long as road construction and maintenance activities do not infringe upon the remainder of the knoll not previously disturbed by the road. Monitoring activities will be important to assess potential adverse impacts from erosion or continued road construction. A measure of protection for the site was created by road construction because no deep ditches were cut parallel to the road, and the relatively gentle slope of the knoll does not encourage erosion. The site would need to be test evaluated if road construction activities were to include widening of the road surface, or other improvements to the right-of-way, which would directly damage subsurface archaeological deposits or encourage active erosion.

41WD560 (David T. Lindley)

**Known Components:** Prehistoric, probably Early Caddoan; Historic, 1950s houseplace and 1970s oil well/storage tank.

**Elevation:** 400 feet amsl

**Topographic Zone:** Alluvial knoll in the floodplain of Patton Creek, a third-order tributary to Lake Fork Creek. The knoll covers approximately 3 acres, and stands a maximum of 3 m above the floodplain.

**Soils:** Cuthbert fine sandy loam

**Land Survey:** St. Clair Patton (A-472)

**UTM Coordinates:** Zone 15, 278930E, 3621570N

**Location:** The site is on an alluvial knoll which has been disturbed by an oil well pad and storage tank. The oil road to the site is 220 m east of the intersection of County Road 3880 and FM 778, about 1 km southeast of Hainesville.

**General Description:** Prehistoric cultural materials were noted to be most common on the eastern edge of the knoll, but this area has been extensively disturbed by bulldozing associated with well placement and oil storage tank construction. Extensive erosion on this part of the knoll undoubtedly created better surface exposure, but consequently disturbing most of the site while active erosion continues. 1950s era trash deposits and architectural debris relating to a recent houseplace are abundant on the southwest end of the knoll.

**Work Conducted:** cursory reconnaissance of eroded areas across the knoll, and examination of cutbanks created by bulldozing the area for well/storage tank placement. A selective surface collection was taken during the reconnaissance; all temporally or functionally diagnostic lithic and ceramic artifacts observed on the surface of the disturbed site were collected. Because of the recent age of the historic period remains, no collections were taken from it.

**Horizontal Extent:** 120 x 100 m

**Vertical Extent:** Unknown, but based on the examination of profiles across the knoll, the archaeological deposits are confined to a fine sandy loam A-horizon no more than 30 cm in thickness.

**Materials Observed:** Lithic debris, fire-cracked rock, ceramic sherds and chipped stone tools were noted from the prehistoric (Caddoan?) component, while structural and architectural remains were associated with the 1950s houseplace and trash deposits.

**Collections:** Only four prehistoric artifacts were collected from 41WD560, 2 ceramic sherds and 2 possible quartzite cores (see Appendix 4).

**Discussion:** The limited prehistoric material collected from the knoll is probably associated with a Caddoan farmstead or temporary encampment located on the large alluvial knoll. No middens were apparently present at the site, based on the sparse material remains and the absence of anthropogenic deposits in the profiles and exposed ground of the knoll. Insufficient cultural material was recovered to determine when during the Caddoan period (ca. A.D. 800-1800) in East Texas the site was occupied.

**Assessment:** The site is not eligible for the National Register of Historic Places because of the extensive on-site disturbance and bulldozing associated with the active development of the Hainesville Oil Field.

**Recommendations:** No preservation options are applicable in this case, but the available information about the site

should be incorporated into broader studies of Caddoan settlement patterning and land-use changes in the Upper Sabine River Basin (e.g. Bruseth and Perttula 1981; Bruseth 1987; Perttula et al. 1986).

41WD561 (David T. Lindley #2)

Known Components: possible Middle or Late Caddoan Period

Elevation: 370 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: The site is located on a broad, flat interstream divide between Stewart Branch and Patton Creek, south-flowing tributaries to Lake Fork Creek. The slope is between 0-3% in all directions from the site area.

Soils: Kirvin fine sandy loam

Land Survey: Wesley Tollett (A-575)

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 278280E, 3622050N

Location: This site is located on the residential property of Mr. David T. Lindley on FM 778 in Hainesville, Texas. The Lindley house is the second house on the left after turning south on to FM 778 from FM 49.

General Descriptions: When the landowners had flower beds excavated several years ago at the front of the house, a number of Caddoan sherds were recovered in the backdirt from the area. Several of these were donated to the University of North Texas for study. To confirm the find-locality a shovel test was excavated in the area of the flower bed, and a single piece of lithic debris was recovered about 20 cm below surface. Due to the condition of the yard and gardens on the property, it was not possible to ascertain much about the size or character of the prehistoric archaeological deposits. It is likely, however, that parts of the site remain undisturbed between the road, garden, and house.

The Lindley house was built in the 1890s in the community of Hainesville, and thus it is quite likely that historic archaeological remains are present in subsurface contexts within the site area, probably as yard sheet trash.

Work Conducted: Informant interview, and the excavation of a single 30 x 30 cm shovel test in the front yard.

Horizontal Extent: Unknown

Vertical Extent: +20 cm

Materials Observed: Decorated and undecorated Caddoan ceramic sherds in the collections of Mr. Lindley.

Collections: A single piece of quartzite debris (with a utilized edge) was recovered from the shovel test, and 2 Caddoan sherds were donated for study by Mr. Lindley.

Discussion: Other than documenting the location of this Caddoan site on a broad, flat, upland landform, little substantive information was obtained about the character or internal integrity of the archaeological deposits. The engraved design on one rim sherd resembles Poynor Engraved (see Appendix 4), an uncommon decorative type in this part of the Upper Sabine Basin, thus denoting an occupation probably post-dating A.D. 1300.

Assessment: Insufficient evidence was acquired to thoroughly assess the potential eligibility of the site for the National Register of Historic Places. Disturbances to the site area appear to be minimal (i.e. garden plowing and house/road construction), and anticipated adverse impacts to the area are also suspected to be minimal at the present time.

Recommendations: The site area can be preserved by the present landowners, and need only be monitored if potentially adverse impacts to the site are noted, such as future house construction or deep plowing. Additional cultural materials recovered by the landowners from the prehistoric component should be studied as part of a broader analysis of ceramic assemblages in the Upper Sabine Basin.

41WD562 (E. Grafton)

Known Components: Prehistoric, Early Ceramic and possibly Early Caddoan Period

Elevation: 345 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: The site is on a ridge toe slope at the base of a steep upland ridge overlooking the Mill Race Creek floodplain. The present channel of Mill Race Creek is 120 m to the south. Erosion along the ridge slope has created a knoll remnant about 2-4 meters in height (Figure A.2-4)

Soils: Wolfpen loamy fine sand

Land Survey: William H. Patton (A-467), Tract No. 5A

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 279750E, 3619340N

Location: The site is located along the cleared boundary fenceline between Tract No. 5A and 5B of the William H.

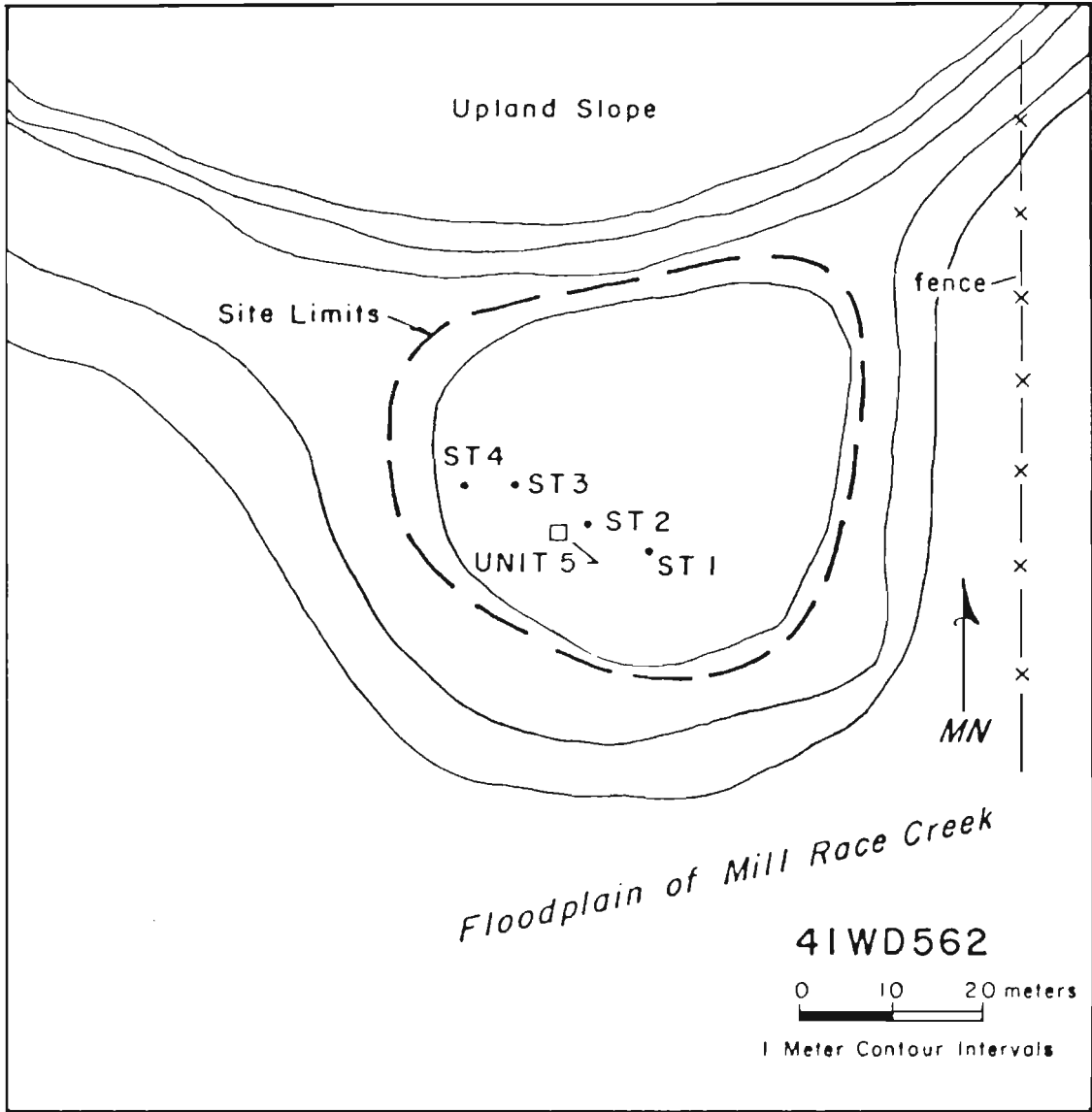


Figure A.2-4. Site Map of 41WD562.

Patton Survey, approximately 300 meters west-southwest of the FM 778 bridge crossing over Mill Race Creek.

**General Description:** The ridge toe slope knoll contains apparently well-preserved, possibly multi-component, archaeological deposits of considerable thickness. An earthen midden 50-60 cm in thickness is present on the crest of the knoll, particularly in shovel tests 2,3, and 50 x 50 cm test unit #5 (see Figure A.2-4). The earthen midden contains stone tools, burned rocks, low densities of animal bone and charcoal, and a possible piece of burned human bone (see Appendix 5) which was recovered in Unit #5. Cultural materials recovered suggest that the site may have been used generally between ca. 2000-800 years B.P., although it is likely that the span of occupation may be more temporally restricted than this broad estimate. The absence of ceramics from the midden also indicates that the bulk of the occupation probably took place during the period ca. 2000-1150 year ago, when ceramic manufacture and use intensity in the Upper Sabine Basin was low relative to the period after 1150 years B.P. Scattered fire-cracked rock and bone may be remnants from features in the midden, and a concentration of fire-cracked rock was exposed in the south wall of test unit #5 between 45-50 cm bs. The recovery of fire-cracked rock and bone between 65-70 cm bs, below the midden, in shovel test 2 might be indicative of a pit in this part of the site area (see Figure A.2-4).

**Work Conducted:** Five shovel tests were excavated on the ridge toe slope knoll, 1 on the side of the knoll, and the other four near the crest (see Figure A.2-4), to ascertain if cultural materials were present, and then to determine their extent, depth, and character. The knoll was covered in briars, shrubs, and tall grasses, with surface visibility less than 1%, thus necessitating the use of shovel testing to locate cultural remains. A single 50 x 50 cm test unit was subsequently placed near the most productive shovel test to obtain a larger sample of prehistoric artifacts in defined vertical levels or soil zones, and hopefully reach the base of deposits.

**Horizontal Extent:** 40 x 35 m

**Vertical Extent:** +95 cm

**Materials Observed:** No prehistoric cultural material was observed on the surface of the site, but recovered in shovel testing and testing was a limited assortment of bifacial tools, utilized pieces, lithic debris, cores, fire-cracked rock, and burned bones.

**Collections:** A total of 64 artifacts were recovered from 41WD562 (see Appendix 4), 63% from test unit #5, and the remainder from the four positive shovel tests. Included in

the collection are 56 pieces of lithic debris, 7 chipped stone tools, and a single fire-cracked rock.

Discussion: No shovel tests or 50 x 50 cm unit contained large amounts of cultural materials (270 items/m<sup>3</sup> in test unit #5), but the majority of debris and fire-cracked rock were found near the base of the midden, between 40-60 cm bs. Cultural materials were recovered, however, as deep as 95 cm in shovel test 2, and the total depth of the deposit could not be determined in shovel test 3. Bone was found in 2 units, and diagnostic stone tools were recovered from various depths of test unit #5. A Scallorn arrowpoint was found between 0-10 cm in the 50 x 50 cm unit, and a Gary var. Camden (e.g. Schambach 1982) was recovered between 40-50 cm bs. The presence of burned human bone about the same depth, as well as the highest frequency of cultural remains, may indicate that an occupational surface exists within the midden at about this depth. It is possible that evidence for the cremation of human remains is denoted by the burned human bone. Early Ceramic period cremations have recently been reported from several sites at Cooper Lake in the Sulphur River drainage of Hopkins County, Texas (Martin 1988; Perttula 1988a).

Assessment: The E. Grafton site has well-preserved, contextually intact midden deposits which may contain potentially significant information on settlement, subsistence, and burial practices during the Early Ceramic and Early Caddoan occupations in the Upper Sabine River Basin. However, the amount of work conducted at the site has been minimal, and information on context, content, and integrity needs to be systematically assessed. For these reasons, the site is potentially eligible for the National Register of Historic Places.

Recommendations: The site should be preserved in place, and current, non-destructive land use practices should be continued at this locale. If potential eligibility is considered unsustainable by the present evidence, additional test excavations could be initiated to acquire definitive information on site context, content, and integrity to support NRHP eligibility.

41WD563 (The Christian Haines house)

Known Components: Historic, Anglo-American, 1865-1940

Elevation: 370-380 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: The Christian Haines house and farmstead is located on a prominent upland projection trending north-northwest towards the Mill Race Creek floodplain. The present channel of Mill Race Creek is approximately 500 m north of the site.

Soils: Elrose fine sandy loam, 2-8% slope.  
Land Survey: William H. Patton (A-467), Tract No. 3,  
and Moses Ellison (A-199).  
UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 278900E, 3618150N

Location: The site is located along the boundary line between the William H. Patton and Moses Ellison land surveys where it is intersected by the old county road from Hainesville to Varner's Crossing on Lake Fork Creek via Haines Mill (41WD576). It is approximately 4 km south-southeast of Hainesville.

General Description: Site 41WD563 is the home built by Christian Haines after the Civil War, probably in 1870 according to the Wood County Deed Records (C/502) [see also Moody 1969:3]. The house was an ell-shaped structure of frame construction, facing east, with a detached kitchen and servant's quarters to the rear (Figure A.2-5a,b). The house had two hand-made brick chimneys, and the detached kitchen had a single chimney (Allen 1988). At least one outbuilding was present to the south of the house (see Figure A.2-5a), and a large log barn was located north of the house and gardens, probably at least 50 m from the house. East of, and in front of the house, were two magnolias planted when the house was built; the magnolias are still standing. Located downslope from the log barn about 50 m is a rock-lined depression that might be a cellar or other type of sub-ground storage facility; ferruginous sandstone slabs line the 2 m diameter and 1.5 m deep depression.

Except for the magnolias, and small piles of brick rubble or a portion of one chimney base, little above-ground evidence of the Christian Haines house remains visible on the surface. The home was torn down in the late 1950s (Moody 1969:3), long after it had passed out of the Haines family, apparently by the present owners, the Salesmanship Boys Club of Dallas. The Haines family moved into Hainesville in 1896, and residents of the house between ca. 1896-1950 have not been established with certainty. At the time the property was purchased by the Salesmanship Club the house was on a 149.38 acre tract owned by the McKnight family (DeZelle 1987). The log barn was burned down only a few years ago.

Work Conducted: A total of nine shovel tests were excavated at site 41WD563 in an attempt to determine the extent of the site, the depth of the historic archaeological deposits, and assess the character of any exposed cultural or structural features which were encountered during the reconnaissance.

Horizontal Extent: 160 x 120 m



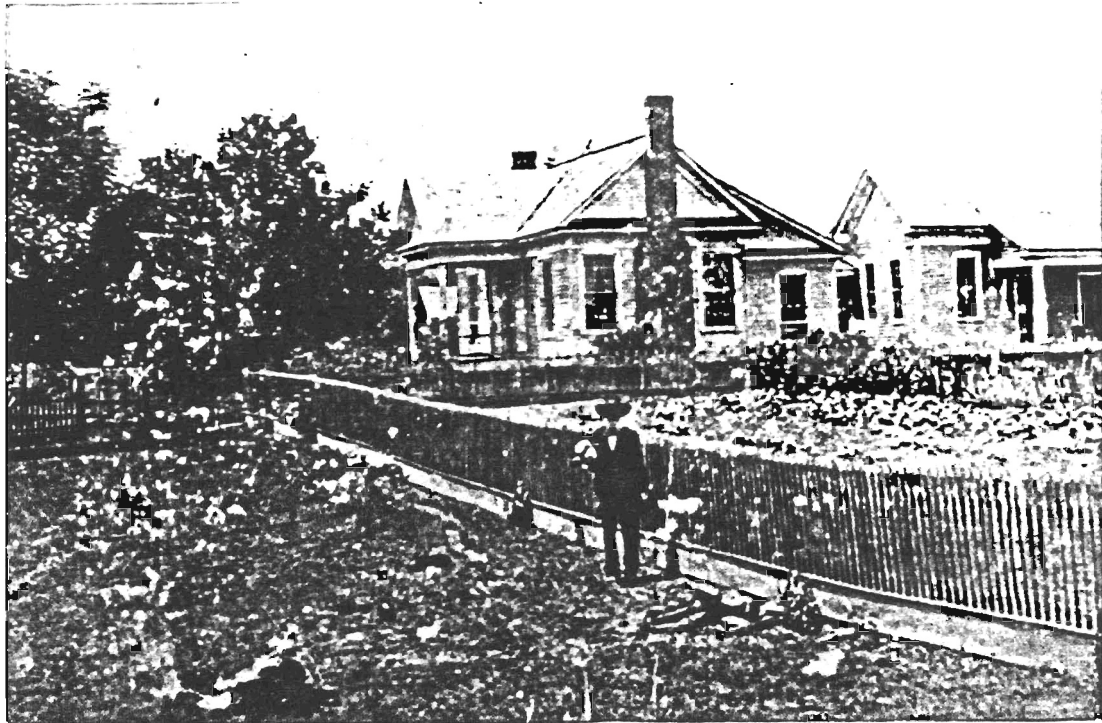


Figure A.2-5a. Photograph of the Christian Haines house at site 41WD563. Camera direction south-southwest. Christian Haines standing in front of the house in the garden.

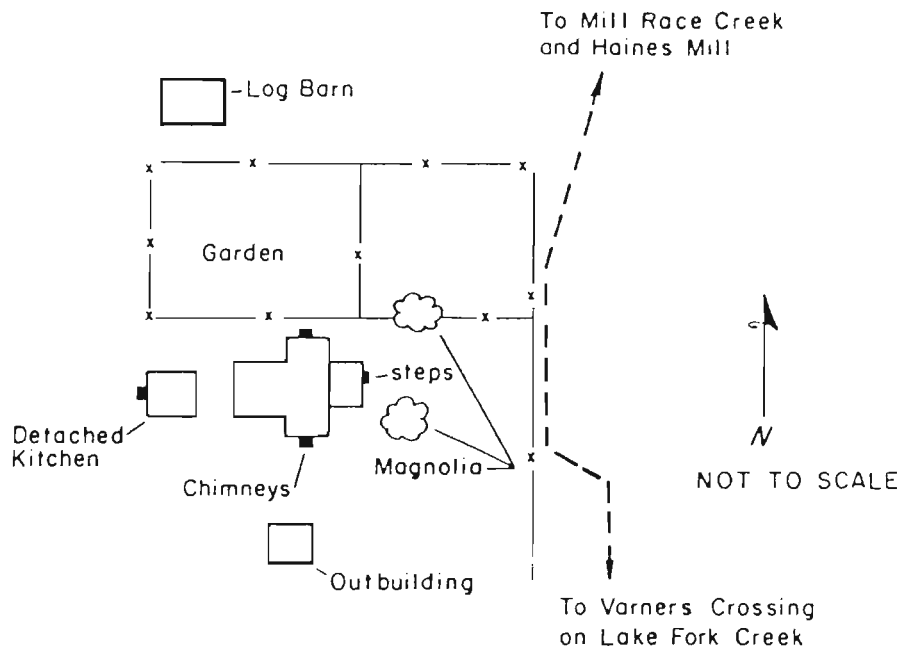


Figure A.2-5b. Schematic diagram of the farmyard layout at the Christian Haines houseplace, 41WD563.

Vertical Extent: 35 cm

Materials Observed: Bottle glass, window glass, wire and cut nails, tin cans, sheet metal, hand-made brick fragments (several with an ash glaze), whiteware, and a cross-cut saw blade.

Collections: A total of 110 historic artifacts were collected in the shovel testing activities at the Haines house/farmstead. The majority of the artifacts were collected from shovel tests 1, 2 and 4 in the vicinity of the torn down house, but seven of the nine shovel tests had historic cultural materials. The most common type of artifacts recovered include cut nails (N=33), wire nails (N=17), hand-made brick (4 whole bricks and 21 fragments), and bottle glass (N=7). In shovel test 5 a dense cluster of brick was encountered between 5-15 cm bs which probably represents a chimney fall (the southern chimney, see Figure A.2-5b).

Discussion: The Haines homestead site represents an important and substantial Anglo-American settlement occupied for a period of at least 80 years. It contains apparently structural and architectural features relating to the house, outbuildings, and other storage facilities, as well as possibly substantial yard sheet trash deposits from two (or more) different owners and occupants. The first occupants, the Christian Haines family, were one of the more prosperous and prominent landowners in this part of Wood County (see Raines 1901:168-169) because Mr. Haines owned a large amount of acreage along Mill Race Creek, and operated a gin and grist mill on Mill Race Creek (see discussion for the site 41WD576). According to an examination of 1940 aerial photographs for this part of the county, when the property was probably owned by the McKnight family, the entire 149 acres was in cultivation; a substantial portion of that acreage was terraced for cotton cultivation.

Assessment: Because of the site's importance in local history, particularly as it relates to the initial post-bellum settlement and industrial development of Wood County, and the generally undisturbed context of the archaeological deposits across a broad area, site 41WD563 appears to be eligible for nomination to the National Register of Historic Places. Additional test evaluations are probably necessary to adequately assess and clarify the extent of disturbance to the structures, outbuildings, and associated archaeological deposits caused by dismantling of the house in the late 1950s, particularly since the site area is quite large.

Recommendations: Following the preservation of the site, an attempt should be made to locate the sub-surface extent of

the structures, outbuildings, well, cellars, and yard trash deposits at the site. This task could be aided by a detailed examination of recent aerial photographs, combined with a ground-truthing survey effort. Additional oral historical interviews and archival/land deed research will also be important in understanding changes and developments in agricultural production, social status, economic standing, and local industry in the "Redlands" of Wood County.

41WD564

Known Components: Prehistoric, Late Archaic-Early Caddoan periods

Elevation: 380 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: This site is located on an upland projection overlooking the Mill Race Creek valley; the crest of the upland projection is about 12 m above the floodplain. The landform trends east-west, with a 1-3% slope on the crest and a 8-20% slope on the north, south and east sides (Figure A.2-6).

Soils: Wolfpen loamy fine sand

Land Survey: William H. Patton Survey (A-467), tract no. 5A and tract no. 4, part 3.

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 279560E, 3619060N

Location: The site is located immediately adjacent to the Tract No. 4 and Tract No. 5A fence line within the William H. Patton survey, and less than 50 m north of the gas pipeline depicted on the USGS quadrangle. Mill Race Creek is approximately 100 m east of the center of the site area (see Figure A.2-6).

General Description: The site area east of the fenceline is covered with an oak-pine overstory with a thick understory of bushes, briars, and saplings. A more open overstory and more surface ground exposure is characteristic west of the fenceline, and in eroded areas in proximity to the pipeline. No artifactual materials was observed on the surface east of the fence, but lithic debris was common on the eroded surface around the pipeline from the fence west to site 41WD575; this cultural material appears to concentrate, however, only in the vicinity of 41WD564.

Archaeological deposits in the non-eroded, heavily timbered portions of the site appear to be well preserved, and they probably have not been plowed. The area has been timbered on several occasions, however. No midden deposits were encountered, and the density of cultural materials is low

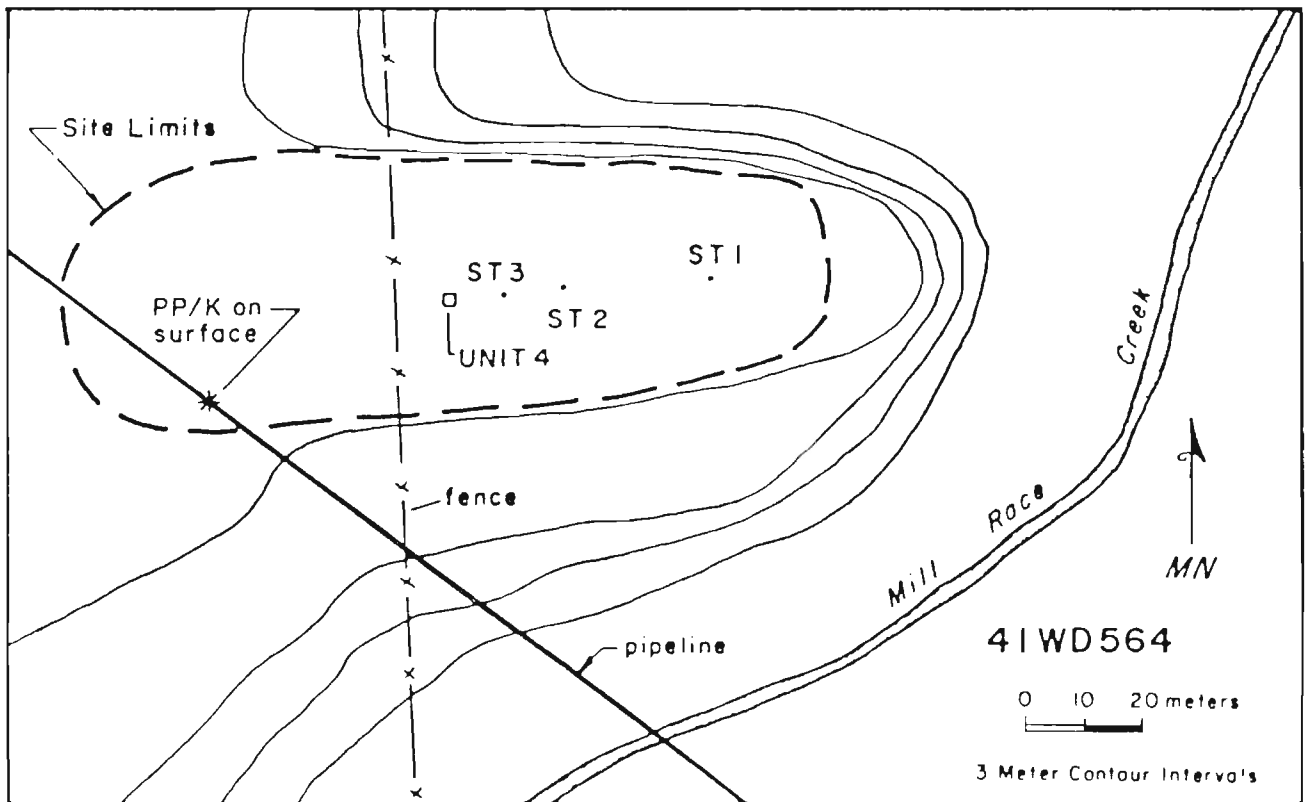


Figure A.2-6. Site Map of 41WD564.

(similar to other upland archaeological sites in the project area, and elsewhere in the Pineywoods of the Upper Sabine River basin [e.g. Perttula et al. 1986]. The tool density, on the other hand, appears relatively high in comparison (tool:debris ratio of 1:4), and probably indicates a temporary encampment where tool replacement or refurbishing activities took place, rather than initial tool production or maintenance. The recovery of an Alba arrowpoint, 2 dart point fragments, and an Ensor or Williams point from the surface by the pipeline may mean that this pattern of site use continued for a lengthy period of time during the Late Archaic through Early Caddoan periods.

**Work Conducted:** Three shovel tests were first excavated on that part of the site east of the property-line fence to define the extent and subsurface character of the archaeological deposits. All contained cultural materials, primarily lithic debris, but an Alba type arrowpoint was recovered from shovel test 3, along with a higher frequency of artifactual remains than the other shovel tests. A 50 x 50 cm unit, Test Unit #4, was then placed near shovel test 3 to recover a larger controlled sample of material remains from vertical contexts in this part of the site, and ascertain the stratigraphy and depositional context of the archaeological remains. West of the fence, better exposure permitted a relatively accurate, but rapid assessment of the remaining portions of the site. This area appears to be more eroded, with shallower loamy fine sand deposits.

**Horizontal Extent:** 120 x 45 m

**Vertical Extent:** 35 cm

**Materials Observed:** Lithic debris and a single projectile point in eroded areas west of the property-line fence which divides the site in half.

**Collections:** A total of 22 prehistoric artifacts were recovered in the survey and shovel testing activities at site 41WD564. Included in that total are 16 pieces of lithic debris, 4 bifacial tools, one utilized piece, and an undecorated grog-grit-tempered body sherd, probably of Caddoan manufacture. This sherd was found between 10-20 cm bs in Test Unit #4.

**Discussion:** Limited disturbance, the high density of tools, and the possibility that the site contains multiple components in relatively shallow A-horizon deposits are all factors that need to be considered before the potential significance of the site can be determined. The use of the site appears to be manifested by a horizontally and vertically overlapping palimpsest of short-term encampments beginning about 6000-4000 years ago, and lasting till approximately 800 years ago. The low density of subsurface

archaeological remains (approximately 110 items/m<sup>3</sup> in test unit #4) across the site amply demonstrates the intensity of upland utilization in the Mill Race Creek Valley. However, the shallow loamy fine sand deposits are not optimal soils for preserving vertical integrity, because of the high potential for bioturbation processes to mix unrelated archaeological remains from surface or near-surface contexts together in pedogenic rather than culturally significant zones. Nevertheless, because of the preservation and contextual integrity of the site, and the potential to obtain useful information on prehistoric Archaic and Caddoan upland settlement strategies, site 41WD564 is believed to warrant additional consideration.

**Assessment:** Initial survey and shovel testing activities have indicated that the site has the potential to be eligible for the National Register of Historic Places. Additional test evaluations are necessary, however, to further investigate the context and content of the archaeological deposits at the site before it is warranted to begin the nomination process.

**Recommendations:** The site should be preserved, if possible, and current land-use practices maintained to protect the condition of the site. If this should not be feasible, it is recommended that test evaluations be pursued, in cooperation with the landowner, prior to the initiation of any land modification activities which would adversely affect the site. Currently, information obtained from the site can be employed to incorporate information on upland settlement and land use into broader studies of Archaic-Caddoan settlement patterning in the Upper Sabine River Basin.

41WD565 (C. McDougald)

**Known Components:** Prehistoric, Late Archaic or Early Ceramic, and Caddoan Periods.

**Elevation:** 380 feet amsl

**Topographic Zone:** This site is located on an upland projection which overlooks the Mill Race Creek Valley. The projection, which trends northeast-southwest, is about 6-9 meters above the floodplain. Mill Race Creek currently runs at the base of the landform. Slope on the crest of the projection is 0-3%, but increases to 8-20% on the ridge slope below the site.

**Soils:** Cuthbert gravelly fine sandy loam

**Land Survey:** William Kern (A-348), Tract No. 4/5

**UTM Coordinates:** Zone 15, 280140E, 3619680N

**Location:** This site is approximately 180 m east-northeast of the FM 778 crossing of Mill Race Creek, about 3.2 km southeast of Hainesville. A transmission line, which is not shown on the 1981 photorevised Hainesville 7.5' USGS quadrangle, bisects the site area.

**General Description:** The site area has poor ground surface exposure, and even though a recently constructed transmission line crosses the site, no bare ground was exposed and no cultural materials were visible on the surface. Shovel tests were excavated across the upland landform, from the western edge of the projection at least 200 m along the crest of the landform, to ascertain if cultural materials were present in this locality. Site 41WD565 is an undisturbed (i.e., unplowed) prehistoric site containing moderate amounts of locally available lithic debris, chunks, etc., and bifacial tool fragments which are the by-product of the manufacture and use of stone tools at this place. It is similar to 41WD564 in "assemblage" character (i.e. low tool:debris ratio, relatively high density of bifacial tools, predominance of locally procured lithic raw materials, and evidence of multicomponents) and topographic situation. An untyped dart projectile point and an arrowpoint base were recovered from shovel test 1 and 2, respectively.

**Work Conducted:** Six shovel tests were excavated at 10-20 meter intervals across the site area, beginning along the cleared transmission line and working east and west from there to define the limits of the site. The two negative shovel tests (which were not numbered) were located from 20 to 40 m east of the eastern boundary of the site.

**Horizontal Extent:** 80 x 35 m

**Vertical Extent:** 25-50 cm

**Materials Observed:** No cultural material were observed on the surface of the site prior to the initiation of the systematic shovel testing operations.

**Collections:** A total of 41 lithic artifacts were collected from the four positive shovel tests excavated at the site. Included in the collection are lithic debris (N=37), 2 projectile points, 1 utilized piece, and a single platform core.

**Discussion:** Site 41WD565 apparently represents a relatively discrete and concentrated cluster of lithic debris and tools situated on the crest of the landform. The cluster is comprised of at least two separate temporal components, based on the recovered diagnostics, but it has not been ascertained if the components are either vertically or

horizontally separable. The highest densities of lithic debris (>10 flakes/shovel test) were recovered from the center of the site in shovel tests 1 and 2; fragments of broken tools were also found in these shovel tests. Cultural deposits appear to be thicker in this area as well, averaging 47.5 cm. Cultural materials in shovel test 3 extended only to 40 cm bs, while in shovel test 4 cultural deposits went only to 25 cm in depth.

**Assessment:** Because of the subsurface integrity and overall preservation of the archaeological deposits, site 41WD565 is considered to be potentially eligible for nomination to the National Register of Historic Places. Additional test evaluations, particularly to obtain a larger and more representative sample of the prehistoric assemblage, are probably warranted, however, to provide definitive support for the nomination designation.

**Recommendations:** The site should be preserved, if possible, and discussions have been initiated with the landowner concerning preservation and conservation easement options which might be appropriate in this case. Current studies of prehistoric settlement patterning in the Upper Sabine River Basin can be enhanced by incorporating information about the site into further analytical efforts.

#### 41WD566

**Known Components:** Historic Period, post-1890-1950

**Elevation:** 400-410 feet amsl

**Topographic Zone:** This site is on a ridge slope at the upper end of a narrow upland projection which extends southwest to the present channel of Lake Fork Creek 230 meters away. The ridge projection crests at 470 feet amsl near the Redlands-Turner cemetery (41WD436). On the site the slope is 2-5%.

**Soils:** Wolfpen loamy fine sand

**Land Survey:** Joseph Kuykendall (A-356)

**UTM Coordinates:** Zone 15, 278760E, 3616420N

**Location:** This site is located adjacent to the old Lake Fork Creek road crossing (Varner's crossing), which diverges from FM 2695 at the entrance to the Salesmanship Boys Club of Dallas, 600 meters north-northeast of the site.

**General Description:** Site is a 20th century farmstead which was abandoned prior to 1960. Present evidence for the site includes a collapsed chimney and concrete/brick house foundation, a partially collapsed frame outbuilding 20 m west and downslope of the house foundation, and south-



southwest of the house a 5 m long, rectangular depression which probably represents a cellar. Aerial photographs taken in October 1940 show the house standing, and the associated fields extending north and south along the edge of the Lake Fork Creek floodplain, but it is not shown on the 1960 Hainesville 7.5' USGS quadrangle. An informant indicates that the house had been burned down some years ago, after the Salesmanship Boys Club purchased the property (DeZelle 1987), but this could not be substantiated by an inspection of the collapsed chimney and house foundation rubble.

**Work Conducted:** A cursory reconnaissance to follow-up a lead provided by an informant. No shovel testing was conducted at the site, and a thorough surface collection was not attempted at the time the site was recorded.

**Horizontal Extent:** 40 x 40 m

**Vertical Extent:** Unknown

**Materials Observed:** Machine-made bricks stamped with "GLOBE", stoneware, wire nails, and discarded tin cans.

**Collections:** Only a single basal/body sherd of a Bristol glazed stoneware crock, 23 cm in diameter, was collected from the house foundation area during the survey reconnaissance.

**Discussion:** Insufficient evidence has been obtained on the nature of the archaeological deposits, or on the archival/land deed or oral historical research relating to the occupants and landowners, to either characterize the site, its range of occupation span, or the socio-economic status of the various landowners. The Salesmanship Boys Club 1958 plat map shows the site to have been owned by a Mr. Moore who owned 480 acres in the Ellison and Kuykendall surveys. The site itself appears to have not been extensively disturbed other than for the house to have been dismantled (and possibly burned) in the late 1950s. The barn, which appears to have been placed a short distance upslope of the house according to the 1940 aerials, was also removed at that time. The size of the trees growing on the site also indicate that the area has not been cleared or timbered since the time of abandonment or sale of the property to the Salesmanship Boys Club.

**Assessment:** At the present time, the potential eligibility of site 41WD566 to the National Register of Historic Places has not been determined. Rather than initiating a program of test evaluations, oral historical and archival research may be sufficient to determine not only the site occupants, span of occupation, and economic character of the farmstead(s),

but also the relative significance of this farmstead within the research area of the "Redlands" within Wood County, or the Pineywoods.

Recommendations: Until such time as the Salesmanship Boys Club decides to develop the area, the site should remain undisturbed, and thus preserved for future consideration. Oral historical and archival research may be contemplated if perceived impacts will have an adverse impact on the site.

41WD567

Known Components: Middle or Late Caddoan Period

Elevation: 365 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: This site is located on a ridge toe slope at the base of a large hill which juts out into the floodplain of Mill Race Creek. The ridge slope trends south-southwest at a 8-20% slope. Mill Race Creek is ca. 150 m to the northwest at the nearest point to the site.

Soils: Wolfpen loamy fine sand

Land Survey: William H. Patton (A-467), Tract No. 5B.

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 279860E, 3619100N

Location: This site is about 300 m due south of Mill Race Creek and immediately west of a north-south fenceline which is the east base line of the William H. Patton Survey and the west baseline of the William Kern Survey. This north-south fenceline intersects Mill Race Creek just downstream from the bridge on FM 778.

General Description: Shovel testing and surface inspection seem to indicate that site 41WD567 is a small, single component Caddoan homestead (or farmstead) occupied during the Middle to Late Caddoan period. This is based primarily on the restricted presence of brushed pottery in the Upper Sabine basin Caddoan archaeological record (see Thurmond 1988:20; Perttula, Skiles, and Yates 1988). The distribution of ceramics and lithics is clearly correlated spatially, as well as vertically, another possible indication that the site is single component. No cultural features were noted at the site in limited investigations, although it is possible that a relatively shallow or leached midden deposit is present near the center of the ridge toe slope. Subsurface examination suggests that the cultural deposits have been buried by ca. 10 cm of sterile colluvium recently deposited on the site, and it is possible that deeper cultural horizons are also present at this locality which were also buried by other episodes of colluvial deposition. Geoarchaeological investigations at the Texas

Big Sandy project in eastern Wood County indicated that in several instances colluvial deposits more than 2 m in thickness are present containing archaeological materials in apparent stratigraphic order (see Perttula et al. 1986:205,334). Prehistoric sites buried in colluvial deposits have also recently been reported in other localities in Northeast and East Texas (Fields et al. 1986; Bousman et al. 1988; Perttula 1988b).

**Work Conducted:** A selective surface collection of temporally diagnostic ceramic and lithic artifacts was first taken from the site, followed by the excavation of 4 shovel tests at 10-15 m intervals to define the extent and depth of the archaeological deposits. In order to obtain a larger and more diverse artifactual assemblage, a 50 x 50 cm unit (Test Unit 1) was excavated, in arbitrary 10 cm levels, near the center of the site area.

**Horizontal Extent:** 50 x 40 m

**Vertical Extent:** 50 cm

**Materials Observed:** Lithic debris, undecorated body sherds, one red-slipped body sherd, and a single punctated rim sherd were observed on the surface of the site when it was initially recorded.

**Collections:** A total of 25 prehistoric lithic and ceramic artifacts were recovered at the site during surface and subsurface investigations. Ceramics comprise 60% of the small collection (see Appendix 4).

**Discussion:** Except for cotton cultivation and slope erosion, site 41WD567 is well-preserved and a potentially significant cultural resource. Erosion appears to be minimal except along two pasture roads, and recent colluvial deposition has contributed a measure of protection to the otherwise shallower archaeological materials recorded during the present project. The presence of deeper archaeological materials was not adequately addressed, however, due to the nature of the reconnaissance survey. The possibility that the materials noted herein comprise a discrete assemblage from a single Caddoan component, probably occupied for only a short period of time, would be of regional importance because of the scarcity of single component sites in East Texas. Isolation of discrete components is the only clear way to define and characterize assemblage composition (for both lithic and ceramic artifacts), intensity of occupation, site function, and social or economic character of the inhabitants.

**Assessments:** Based on the limited investigations carried out to date at the site, all indications are that it is potentially eligible to the National Register of Historic

Places, and worthy of additional consideration. Further testing (i.e. a more thorough subsurface investigation) is necessary, however, to probably adequately assess its eligibility to the Register.

Recommendations: The site should be preserved, if possible, because of its potential significance. Present conditions and land-use practices are not adversely effecting the integrity of the site, but if they do change, test evaluations should be initiated to assess the impact of the potential disturbances on the site.

41WD568 (J.D. McDougald)

Known Components: Caddoan, possibly Early Caddoan Period

Elevation: 350 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: This site is located on a small, alluvial knoll at the edge of the Mill Race Creek floodplain. The knoll stands less than 1 meter in height above the level of the floodplain, and covers only about 0.4 acres. There is another knoll immediately to the north, but no cultural materials were noted on it during the survey.

Soils: Iuka fine sandy loam

Land Survey: William Kern (A-348), Tract No. 4/5

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 280420E, 3619420N

Location: The site is in a well-maintained pasture 325 m east-southeast of the FM 778 bridge over Mill Race Creek. A pasture road leads from FM 778 north-northeast towards the site, skirting the edge of the valley in the vicinity of the site. A drainage ditch, which parallels Mill Race Creek, runs east-west from FM 778, and cuts across the southern extent of 41WD568.

General Description: The site is exposed as a surface scatter of lithic debris and plain body sherds of possible Caddoan wares. These materials were exposed in gopher mounds in the fine sandy loam deposits at the site. No obvious cultural features were noted at the site in limited investigations, but darker sediments were brought to the surface in some of the gopher mounds, which may indicate that midden deposits are present on the site.

Work Conducted: A systematic surface collection was taken from the site. All observed cultural materials were mapped in place relative to a site datum, then collected from the surface. This was done to isolate the spatial distribution and density of materials in a relatively level and overgrown pasture, and to obtain as large a sample of prehistoric

items as possible to characterize the site since no subsurface investigations were permitted by the landowner.

Horizontal Extent: 30 x 30 m

Vertical Extent: Unknown

Materials Observed: Lithic debris, plain body ceramic sherds.

Collections: A total of only 12 items were collected from the surface of this small site (see Appendix 4).

Discussion: Based on the limited available evidence the site appears to be a small Caddoan settlement, probably a single homestead, located on a low rise on the Mill Race Creek floodplain. When it was occupied during the Caddoan tradition has not been determined. Because no shovel tests were permitted, it is unknown what the nature of the subsurface archaeological deposits are like, or indeed what their contextual integrity is.

Assessment: Insufficient evidence has been obtained at present to assess the condition or integrity of the site as a whole, or evaluate its potential eligibility to the National Register of Historic Places. Previous impacts to the site including plowing, and drainage ditch excavations, but the extent of disturbances related to these practices has not been determined.

Recommendations: The site should be preserved, if possible, and all indications are that for the present land-use conditions (i.e. maintained pasture, no plowing) will protect the site area. Subsurface evaluations may be carried out, if the landowner is agreeable, to assess the contextual integrity of the overall site if potential adverse impacts can be identified prior to their initiation.

#### 41WD569

Known Components: Prehistoric, possibly Early or Middle Caddoan Period.

Elevation: 355 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: The site lies on a ridge slope near the base of a steep ridge, overlooking the floodplain of Mill Race Creek. The present channel of Mill Race Creek is 140 m to the northwest.

Soils: Iuka fine sandy loam and Cuthbert gravelly fine sandy loam

Land Survey: William Kern (A-348), Tract No. 4/5

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 280690E, 3619570N

Location: This site is located about 100 m west of the Tract No. 4/5 and Tract No. 6 fence line within the William Kern Survey, 640 m east of the FM 778 bridge crossing on Mill Race Creek. It is 3.7 km southeast of Hainesville, Texas.

General Description: The site is in a maintained pasture, which previously used to be cultivated for cotton. Surface visibility is uniformly poor across the ridge toe slope (less than 5%), and cultural materials were observed on the surface in low densities where they were exposed by gopher activities. The majority of the artifacts noted on the surface concentrate near the center or crest of the toe slope knoll. Gopher mounds in this area have a dark color and staining which may indicate that preserved midden deposits are present on the site.

Work Conducted: A systematic surface collection was taken from the site, because of the same reasons mentioned for site 41WD568 above. Poor visibility limited the amount of materials collected, thus a single 30 x 30 cm shovel test was excavated near the crest of the toe slope knoll to investigate the sub-surface character of the deposits, and hopefully recover a more representative sample of cultural materials from the site.

Horizontal Extent: 40 x 30 m

Vertical Extent: 50 cm

Materials Observed: Lithic debris and Caddoan ceramic sherds, decorated and undecorated.

Collections: A total of 12 prehistoric lithic and ceramic artifacts were recovered in surface collections and shovel testing.

Discussion: Based on the limited available evidence, site 41WD569 probably represents a small Caddoan settlement, probably a single homestead, occupied between ca. A.D. 1000-1400. If midden deposits are present, this would indicate that the occupation was of some permanence, at least a generation. The single shovel test excavated at the site did not unequivocally demonstrate that a midden was present since the soil deposits were wet, color and textural differences could not be discerned, and the matrix was difficult to screen.

Assessments: Insufficient evidence has been obtained from the site at present to assess the overall preservation or contextual integrity of the site, or fully evaluate its

potential eligibility to the National Register of Historic Places. Previous impacts to the site including plowing and field terracing, which may have churned some of the archaeological deposits, but colluvial deposition from the hill to the east may have helped to protect the deeper cultural materials. The extent of disturbances related to these land-use conditions has not been adequately determined at this time.

Recommendations: The site needs to be preserved, if possible, and since the landowner intends to keep the field in a maintained pasture, present land-use practices will protect the site area. Further evaluations of the subsurface archaeological deposits should be conducted to assess the presence and/or condition of possible midden deposits at the site; this can only be contemplated when the landowner is willing to allow subsurface investigations on the property.

41WD570

Known Components: Historic period, ca. 1890-1940

Elevation: 370-380 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: The site is on a ridge toe slope near the base of a steep ridge; the slope is about 2-5% below the site, and about 8-20% upslope from it. The trend of the landform is north-northwest. The site area has been bisected by several apparently recent erosional drainages which flow north and northwest towards Mill Race Creek, 450 m to the north.

Soils: Cuthbert gravelly fine sandy loam

Land Survey: William Kern (A-348), Tract No. 4/5

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 280450E, 3619200N

Location: The site is located adjacent to a pasture road, which can be observed on the 1940 aerial photographs, which begins at FM 778 at the current McDougald family residence, along the south baseline of the William Kern survey. It is 250 m from the McDougald house to the site, and the McDougald residence is 500 m south of the FM 778 bridge over Mill Race Creek. Hainesville, Texas is 3.7 km northwest of the site.

General Description: The site is in an overgrown pasture with poor surface visibility except along the dirt pasture road and the recent erosional drainages. Several historic period features were visible from the surface, and artifacts were noted downslope from the features, clearly in an erosional context. Near the upper or higher portions of the defined site area is a possible well or outhouse marked by a

circular 2 m diameter depression about 0.5 m in depth. Slightly lower in elevation is a 1 x 0.5 m brick feature in situ which is probably a remnant of a chimney base. Bricks in the feature are machine-made varieties. Downslope from this feature is a large, but diffuse scatter of machine-made and hand-made bricks which may represent disturbed or eroded portions of a collapsed chimney. Stamps on the machine-made bricks include "TEXAS" and "KIN".

#### BRICK

**Work Conducted:** A selective surface collection of historic period cultural materials was completed to obtain items suitable for general dating of the occupation. No subsurface explorations were permitted on the property.

**Horizontal Extent:** 25 x 15 m

**Vertical Extent:** Unknown, but based on erosional exposures and the soil type, the archaeological deposits are probably less than 20-30 cm in thickness in unrecorded contexts.

**Materials Observed:** Stonewares, hand-made and machine-made bricks, small bottle glass sherds, milk glass from storage jars, and pieces of heavily oxidized metal.

**Collections:** Only six artifacts were collected from the site in the selective surface collection. Included in the collection are 2 pieces of Bristol-glaze stoneware, one metal brace, and three brick fragments, one with "TEXAS" stamped on it.

**Discussions:** It is not possible to adequately or accurately assess the context or internal character of the site since no subsurface investigations were conducted. However, the sparse assemblage, the topographic location, and the types of features present suggest a short-term occupation during the early-to-mid twentieth century, probably a tenant house associated with the McDougald residence and farmstead. The 1940 aerial photograph does not indicate a structure in the area of site 41WD570, suggesting it pre-dates 1940, but the area is within the cleared and/or cultivated portions of the farm.

**Assessments:** Although the available archaeological evidence is limited, the age and context of site 41WD570 are such that the site does not appear to be potentially eligible for the National Register of Historic Places at this time. The archaeological record concerning 20th century tenant farms in East Texas is important for understanding changes in rural community life and agricultural lifeways, as recent work at Richland/Chambers Creek (Moir and Journey 1987; Journey and Moir 1987) and Cooper Lake (Perttula 1988c; Moir and McGregor 1988) demonstrates, but site 41WD570 does not possess the type of context, content, and preservational



qualities suitable to addressing substantive issues dealing with this period.

Recommendations: As part of the overall study of the historic 19th-20th century settlement of the Mill Race Creek and lower Lake Fork Creek valleys, additional oral historical and archival research should be conducted to determine the occupants of the site, the occupation span, and collect specific information on the livelihood of the site residents. This information may then be employed to incorporate specific site data into more comprehensive analyses of the archaeological implications of the tenant-farming system in Northeast Texas.

41WD571 (Caver Place)

Known Components: Prehistoric, unknown period, and Historic ca. 1890-1930.

Elevation: 440 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: The Caver Place is located on a prominent upland knoll dissected by two spring fed tributaries of Mill Race Creek. The tributaries flow southeast to Mill Race Creek, 650 meters away.

Soils: Kirvin gravelly fine sandy loam

Land Survey: William Kern (A-348), Tract No. 3

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 280170E, 3620400N

Location: This site is located along an old pasture road that runs from the Joseph Moody site (41WD555) west and south to FM778, 300 m northwest of the FM778 bridge over Mill Race Creek. Hainesville, Texas is approximately 2.6 km to the northwest.

General Description: Site 41WD571 was initially reported to the University of North Texas by the present landowner of the site (DeZelle 1987). Evidence for a historic period settlement was noted during the initial inspection, and subsequent oral historical interviews and archival research indicated that the W.F. Cavers family lived at the site during the early twentieth century (perhaps as late as 1940) [WCDR 35/352, 1914]. Visible in a wooded grove atop the upland knoll was a concrete and brick foundation with remnants of a brick chimney base at the southwestern corner of the house. The chimney was composed of both machine-made and hand-made bricks. The house stood on ferruginous sandstone piers, supporting a pier and beam structure about 5.5 x 5 m in size (Figure A.2-7). Eight meters to the south of the house was a concrete and brick-faced well in good condition, and only partially filled with refuse. Also to

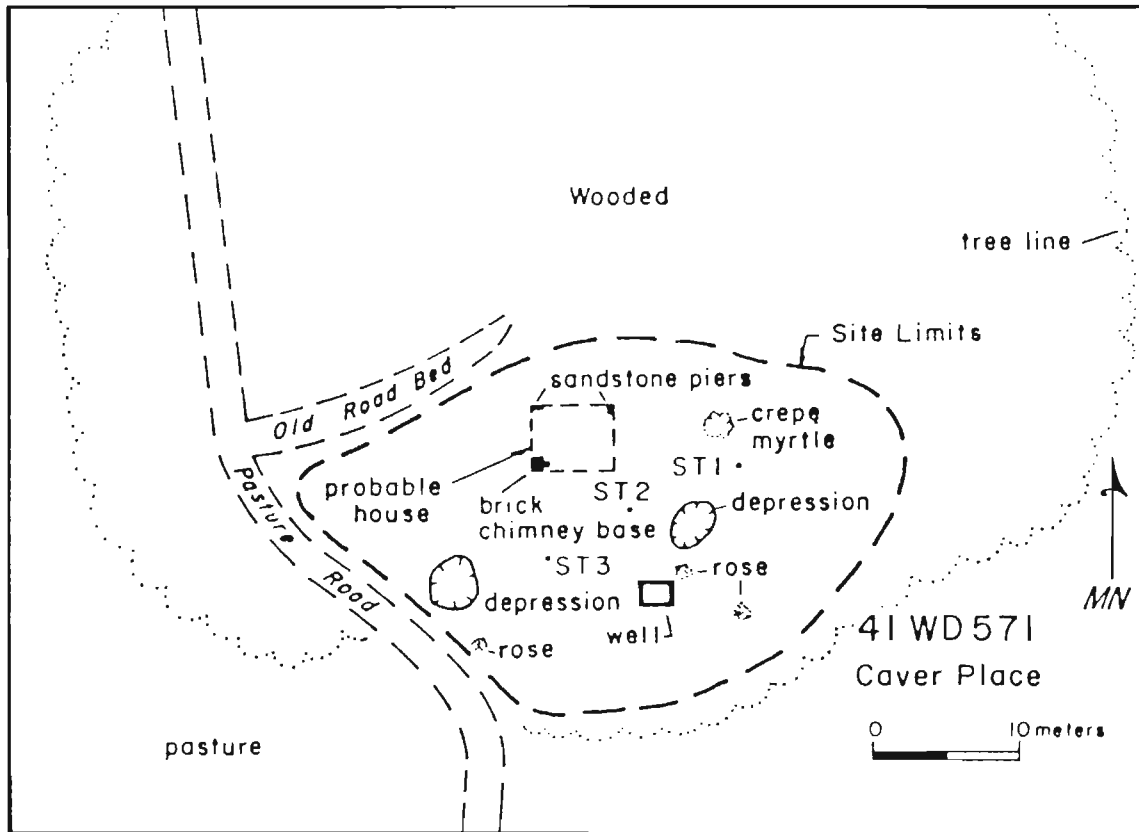


Figure A.2-7. Site Map of the Caver Place, 41WD571.

the south of the houseplace are two 2-3 m diameter depressions that might be cellars, cisterns, or outhouses. Each of the depressions is more than a meter in depth. Rose and myrtle bushes are also present in what is probably the backyard, assuming the house faced north towards the barely discernible old road bed (see Figure A.2-7).

Shovel testing in the backyard recovered sheet trash in fairly shallow, low density deposits. Prehistoric materials, including quartzite debris, chunks, and cores of the same type of raw material, however, were recovered in shovel tests 2 and 3 at greater depths, between ca. 25-60 cm bs. This material is a poor quality, difficult to knap, quartzite quite similar to a substantial concentration of quartzite boulders found 200 meters to the south along a ridge slope (locality WK-29). The abundance of large cortical quartzite flakes and cores may be indicative of an initial reduction locale associated with this locally available stone source. (This material is present in collections at other prehistoric sites in the project area; see Appendix 4.)

**Work Conducted:** No cultural materials were visible on the surface of the site, due to the heavy undergrowth in the wooded grove. Four shovel tests were excavated across the crest of the knoll to determine the general character and distribution of the historic period remains associated with the structural features, and then to examine in more detail the vertical distribution of the prehistoric lithic debris and cores first encountered in shovel test 2. Shovel tests 1 and 4 contained no historic or prehistoric cultural materials.

**Horizontal Extent:** 38 x 27 m

**Vertical Extent:** total depth 60 cm; historic period remains generally between 0-25 cm, and the prehistoric materials underlie them, and extend to a maximum of 60 cm bs.

**Materials Observed:** No cultural materials were observed on the surface of the site when it was initially recorded.

**Collections:** A total of 45 prehistoric and historic artifacts were collected from the site during the shovel testing operations. Included in the assemblage are 35 (78%) prehistoric items, and 10 (22%) of historic age. The prehistoric materials include 30 flakes and chunks of local quartzite, 1 chert flake from the Uvalde gravels (Byrd 1971), 2 cores, and 2 pieces of fire-cracked rock (see also Appendix 4); most were collected from shovel test 3. Historic materials collected include window glass, bottle glass, a hand-made brick fragment and 3 wire nails.

Discussion: The Caver site represents one of the few multi-component sites in the project area that contains more than one component of potential significance. The historic Caver houseplace was placed apparently atop or near an area of the upland knoll that contains an abundance of quartzite boulders and cobbles that were exploited during prehistoric times by occupants of the Mill Race Creek valley and tributaries. Archaeological deposits of historic sheet trash thus accumulated over an older horizon containing the residues of stone tool production and cobble reduction, and these two components appear to be separable vertically at the site. The total extent of these buried prehistoric archaeological remains has not been determined as of the present time.

Assessment: Although only a limited amount of archaeological or oral historical research has been completed at the site, the information obtained from this work is sufficient to indicate that the site is potentially eligible for nomination to the National Register of Historical Places. This is based primarily on the contextual integrity and age of the historic-period Caver family occupation, and the presence of a vertically distinct concentration of prehistoric materials underlying the historic deposits. The prehistoric items represent a probable initial reduction locale utilizing locally available stone, and sites of this type have been only infrequently reported or studied within East Texas (see Malone 1972; Perttula 1984; McGregor 1987).

Recommendations: The site is not within an area expected to be developed or disturbed, thus it is being protected. Additional oral historical and archival/deed research should be conducted to elucidate the Caver family settlement at the site.

#### 41WD572

Known Components: Historic Period, ca. 1870-1940

Elevation: 390 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: The site is situated on a relatively level section of a ridge slope which trends north-northeast towards Mill Race Creek, 420 meters to the northwest.

Soils: Redsprings gravelly fine sandy loam, 2-8% slope.

Land Survey: William H. Patton (A-467), Tract No. 5B.

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 279830E, 3618500N

Location: This site is located in a small, overgrown clearing 150 m west of the east baseline of the William H. Patton

Survey and the west baseline of the J.M. Candler Survey (A-102). Two hundred-fifty meters directly north of the site is a cleared pipeline right-of-way which runs northwest-southeast across the Mill Race Creek Valley; the same pipeline crosses sites 41WD217, 41WD564, and 41WD575. Hainesville is 4 km to the northwest of the site.

General Description: 41WD572 is an historic period settlement and farmstead located outside of the valley of Mill Race Creek. Oral historical informants (Allen 1988) indicate that the site is a tenant farm associated with the Haines family when they lived at 41WD563, and owned all the acreage within the William H. Patton Survey. After 1901, the C. Haines property and estate was divided, and the site was on acreage transferred to Clint Allen, a grandson of Christian Haines (WCDR 3/69). When Christian Haines purchased the eastern half of the William H. Patton survey in 1870 from his brother George W. Haines, "tenements" were specifically listed (WCDR C/502), and this may refer to site 41WD572.

Found at the site, which is thickly wooded with poor surface visibility, was a 2 m diameter partially filled well behind the houseplace. The houseplace was marked by collapsed remnants of a chimney manufactured from hand-made bricks. Sheet refuse about 25 cm in thickness was encountered in two shovel tests excavated between the well and the house. Aerial photographs taken in 1940 clearly show the house, the yard, and a small garden plot in the vicinity of the house, but the associated cultivated fields were located upslope at the crest of the hill on arable loamy fine sands (Wolfpen series) and Kirvin fine sandy loams; the latter area appears to have been terraced for cotton cultivation. Outbuildings cannot be distinguished, however, on the farmstead. The house faced north, towards a road which ran up the slope from near the southeastern corner of site 41WD217. Further access to the site from this point cannot be discerned on the 1940 aerial photograph.

Work Conducted: Two shovel tests were excavated at the site, in lieu of a surface collection, because of the poor surface visibility. They were designed to retrieve information concerning the character, depth, and extent of subsurface archaeological deposits associated with the historic features visible during the initial reconnaissance.

Horizontal Extent: 60 x 50 m

Vertical Extent: 25 cm

Materials Observed: No historic period cultural materials were observed on the surface of the site when it was recorded.

Collections: A total of 16 artifacts were recovered from the two shovel tests excavated at the site. Included in the collection are 3 nails (1 cut, 2 wire), clear, brown and purple bottle glass, undecorated whiteware, window glass, one .38 shell casing, a shoe eyelet, and several pieces of unidentified metal fragments (see also Appendix 4).

Discussion: The site appears to be well-preserved, containing structural features, sheet trash, and a partially-filled well that potentially contains useful information on late 19th-early 20th century settlement and lifeways in this part of Wood County. The limited investigations at the site preclude, however, an accurate or adequate characterization of the internal structure of the farm yard, for instance, the possibility that direct economic data (i.e. faunal or preserved floral remains) may be obtained, or indeed the temporal extent of the occupation. The actual occupants of the site have not been identified, and this would seem to be of particular importance since the site may have been occupied periodically for at least seventy years, not all necessarily by the same family. At sites such as these, relating distinct sheet refuse deposits or areas to specific occupants (of known socio-economic status) is realistically the optimal way to segregate and interpret changes in the character of the historic archaeological record (e.g. Moir and Jurney 1987).

Assessment: At the present time, insufficient evidence has been obtained from the site to assess its potential eligibility for the National Register of Historic Places. Additional subsurface investigations, in combination with more intensive oral historical and archival research, will probably be necessary to adequately determine if the site fulfills the criteria for nomination to the National Register.

Recommendations: The site should be preserved and protected until such time as evidence has been gathered to support or refute its potential eligibility to the National Register. Current land use practices do not appear to have adversely impacted the site, and all indications are that these conditions will not be altered in the near future. Until such time as they are altered, any research concerned with the site should be concentrated on oral historical and archival/land deed research.

41WD573 (Haines Varner Allen)

Known Components: Prehistoric, possible Early, Middle or Late Caddoan Periods.

Elevation: 405 feet amsl

**Topographic Zone:** The site is located on the edge of the uplands overlooking the Mill Race Creek valley to the east; the present Mill Race Creek channel is 350 m to the southwest. The slope on the site is about 2-5%, and this gentle slope continues to the south towards 41WD574 (see Figure A.2-8).

**Soils:** Wolfpen loamy fine sand

**Land Survey:** William H. Patton (A-467), Tract No. 4, Part No. 2

**UTM Coordinates:** Zone 15, 279500E, 3619370N

**Location:** Site 41WD573 is in an overgrown clearing approximately 100 m north of the boundary line between parts No. 2 and No. 3 of Tract No. 4 in the William H. Patton Survey, and 60 m west of the east boundary line fence of Tract No. 4. From the intersection of the east boundary line fence with the pipeline crossing the Mill Race Creek Valley (see description for site 41WD564), the southern edge of the site is 330 m to the north-northwest. Hainesville is 3.3 km to the north-northwest of site 41WD573.

**General Description:** This site contains an abundance of ceramic and lithic artifacts relating to a Caddoan occupation which probably occurred between A.D. 1000-1500. When the area was plowed for cotton cultivation in the early-mid-1900s, the landowners collected projectile points and a large number of sherds from the surface (Allen 1988). He has also reported that the majority of the sherds came from an area off the upland edge of the ridge where the soil was black and stained, as if from a trash midden. This particular area is now heavily eroded, due to continued plowing. Surface exposure at the site is uniformly poor, but gopher activity has been extensive in the generally deep sandy soils, exposing prehistoric artifacts over a wide area of the ridge. Lithic debris is widespread at the site, but the ceramics were noted in a surface context to be most common in the overgrown clearing near the southern end of the site (see Figure A.2-8). Shovel testing in this area disclosed relatively deep cultural deposits (>70 cm in thickness) across the knoll, overlying a sterile B-horizon red clay, with Caddoan ceramic materials abundant between 0-50 cm, and the lithic material present from the surface to the basal clay. Midden staining was noted in Shovel tests 2 and 4 at the site, but it appears that in the deep sand it has been heavily leached, and faunal materials were uncommon (see Appendix 5).

**Work Conducted:** A selective surface collection was taken from gopher mounds, and around the gravel pit in the northern portions of the site, where surface exposure was better than elsewhere on the ridge. An initial shovel test was

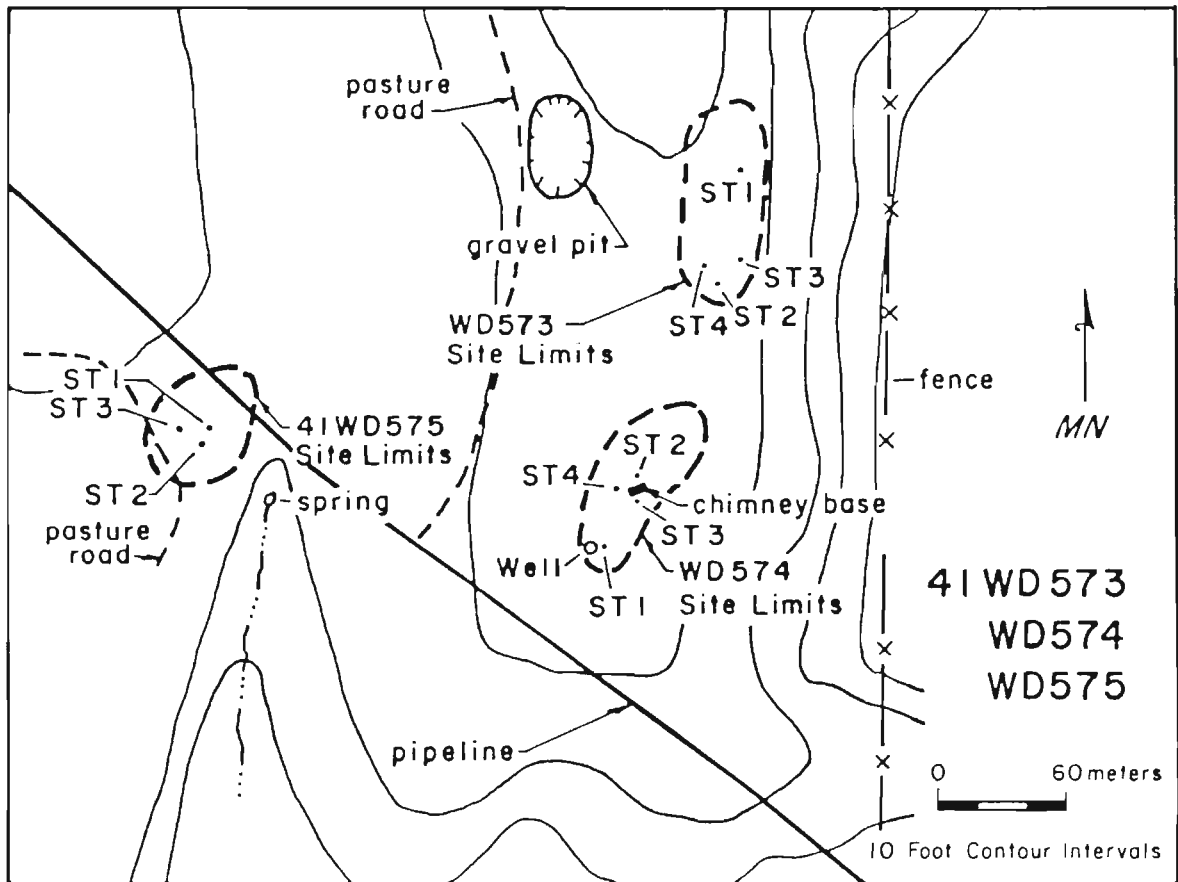


Figure A.2-8.

General Location Map for Sites 41WD573, 41WD574, and 41WD575.



excavated in this vicinity, near the upland slope, but no cultural materials were recovered since no soil remains in this area. The other three shovel tests, which were positive, were placed 10-15 m apart within the overgrown clearing, the area where the deepest and best preserved archaeological deposits at the site appear to be located.

Horizontal Extent: 100 x 50 m

Vertical Extent: Maximum of 75 cm

Materials Observed: Lithic debris, utilized flakes, the base to an arrowpoint, and many Caddoan ceramic sherds were observed on the surface in the overgrown clearing and north towards the gravel pit (see Figure A.2-8).

Collections: A total of 96 lithic and ceramic artifacts were recovered from the site during survey and shovel testing operations. Over 65% (N=63) of the material remains were found during the excavation of shovel test 2. Lithic debris comprises 50% (N=48) of the collection, followed by ceramics (41%), retouched pieces (5%), fire-cracked rock (2%), a core (from 50-60 cm bs in shovel test 2), and one arrowpoint.

Discussion: Site 41WD573 appears to represent a Caddoan settlement concentrated in an area of deep sand near the crest of the upland. The settlement was of some permanence because of the extent and thickness of midden deposits noted. The limited array of ceramics recovered from the site which are decorated seem to indicate that the predominant or primary component, the one responsible for the bulk of the midden deposits, took place during the Middle Caddoan Period (see Appendix 4).

Assessment: Because of the nature of the unconsolidated loamy fine sand deposits on the upland landform, and the intensity of past cultivation practices, erosion of the site deposits has been exacerbated from the natural condition. Nevertheless, intact, preserved deposits are present over a large area, and these deposits contain evidence for a Caddoan settlement which possesses contextual integrity and substantive content. For these reasons, site 41WD573 is considered potentially eligible to the National Register of Historic Places, and further work here is considered to be an important aspect of continuing research on Caddoan settlement/subsistence systems and lifeways in the Upper Sabine River Basin.

Recommendations; The site needs to be preserved and protected for future study. Current land-use practices are not threatening the integrity of the archaeological deposits, and all indications are that this will not change in the foreseeable future because of the limited amount of land in Wood County which will apparently be cultivated. If land-

use conditions change, or erosional activities unexpectedly increase in extent, test excavations may be initiated to refine the limits of the best-preserved portions of the site, delineate the subsurface distribution of features, and recover a larger, more systematically collected sample of diagnostic cultural remains.

41WD574 (George W. Haines houseplace)

Known Components: Anglo-American, ca. 1859-1870;  
Prehistoric, Unknown Period

Elevation: 410 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: This site is on an upland knoll near the edge of the upland and steep slope overlooking the Mill Race Creek Valley to the east and northeast. On the crest of the knoll the slope is 0-3%, but to the southwest the slope increases to 3-8%. The present channel of Mill Race Creek is 300 m distant.

Soils: Kirvin gravelly fine sandy loam

Land Survey: William H. Patton (A-467), Tract No. 4,  
parts No. 2 and 3

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 279460E, 3619200N

Location: The George W. Haines houseplace is located along the boundary line between parts No. 2 and 3 of Tract No. 4 in the William H. Patton Survey, approximately 80 m west of the east boundary line fence of tract no. 4. From the intersection of the east boundary line fence with the pipeline crossing the Mill Race Creek Valley (see location description for site 41WD564), the southern edge of the site is 200 m to the north-northwest. Site 41WD574 is 3.4 km south-southeast of Hainesville.

General Description: The George W. Haines site is an Anglo-American homestead occupied only between ca. 1859-1870. It is located in an unplowed, wooded field at the crest of the upland knoll, and although surface visibility was poor, several cultural features were apparent upon the initial inspection of the site (see Figure A.2-8). Along the southern, downslope portion, of the landform is a 3m diameter depression which appears to be the remains of a partially-filled in well (Allen 1988). About 43 m to the northeast of the well depression is a mound of native ferruginous sandstone rocks ca. 3 m x 2 m in size and ca. 50 cm in height which is the chimney base to a collapsed structure. Shovel testing in the vicinity of the chimney base (shovel tests 2-4) recovered domestic and architectural materials pre-dating 1880 in relatively shallow, but culturally stained soil matrix. Undiagnostic lithic debris

was also found across the landform in all surface exposures, and in the four shovel tests. No historic cultural materials were recovered in shovel test 1 near the well, probably because the A-horizon has been eroded away. In the vicinity of the chimney base, a relatively level uneroded area of the site, the A-horizon is a maximum of 15 cm in thickness. The soil is a very dark brown (10YR3/2) sandy loam with abundant flecks of charcoal over a dense red clay B-horizon. Soil conditions are optimal for locating preserved pits and other features which have been excavated into the B-horizon, including trash pits, posts, and trenches (cf. Perttula 1988d). The darkly stained soil and the well-preserved condition of the cut nails may indicate that the structure burned down.

The informant indicated that as late as ca. 1900 a smokehouse was still standing on the site, and it was the only structure on the site at that time (Allen 1988). Its exact location is uncertain, however, although based on archaeological and historical research recently undertaken at antebellum farmsteads in East Texas, the smokehouse would have been behind the house (in this case to the north of shovel test 2), probably 10-15 m from the back wall of the house (e.g. Moir 1987; Perttula 1988d).

**Work Conducted:** In addition to conducting an oral historical interview with the son of the previous landowner, the site area's surface was initially inspected to locate cultural features, and attempt to recover temporally diagnostic materials relating to both the prehistoric and historic components. After completing the survey reconnaissance, a total of four 30 x 30 or 40 x 40 cm shovel tests were excavated in the vicinity of the two obvious cultural features, the well and chimney base.

**Horizontal Extent:** 100 x 50 cm

**Vertical Extent:** 15 cm

**Materials Observed:** The only cultural materials observed at the site were pieces of lithic debris exposed in gopher mounds.

**Collections:** A total of 31 prehistoric and historic artifacts were collected from the site during the survey and shovel testing; all derive from the 4 shovel tests. The majority (61%) derive from shovel test 2 in what is probably a yard context (see Figure A.2-8). The 6 prehistoric artifacts are pieces of lithic debris, while the historic remains include patinated and non-patinated window glass, alkaline-glazed stoneware, cut nails, and hand-made bricks (see Appendix 4).

**Discussion:** The George W. Haines houseplace has been only minimally disturbed apparently since it was abandoned ca.

1870. Allen (1988) indicated that the site had never been plowed, and the only recorded disturbance is a fire lane cut across the site just north of shovel test 2 during a recent forest fire. Abundant quantities of alkaline-glazed stonewares like the specimen recovered in shovel test 2 were reportedly exposed along the fire lane at that time (Allen 1988). Another important factor to consider is that the site was only occupied for a period of probably 10-11 years by possibly three different families, all apparently prominent in the history of the Hainesville community and Wood County: the Allen Kirk, James D. Turner, and George W. Haines families. A well-preserved site of this early age, occupied for only about a decade, is expected to contain important and significant archaeological information relating to mid-nineteenth century East Texas lifeways, including (a) household consumption, (b) socioeconomic patterning, and (c) economic structure (e.g. Campbell 1983; Perttula et al. 1986; Moir et al. 1987).

The first Anglo-American occupation of the site was in ca. 1859 by the Allen Kirk family. Allen Kirk was the husband of Amanda Varner, and son-in-law to prominent Texan Martin Varner. Amanda Varner was granted the eastern half of the William Patton survey in 1859 during the division of the Varner estate (WCDR 40/692), and a half interest was given to her husband at that time. The Dr. James D. Turner family (namesake of the nearby Turner cemetery [41WD436]) purchased the property for \$1000 in June, 1860 (WCDR D/343), and subsequently sold it for \$3000 to George W. Haines and C.H. Haines in July, 1863 (WCDR D/344). Christian Haines bought the property from his brother in 1870 for only \$1315 in gold (WCDR C/502), when George Haines and his family moved into Quitman (Wood County Historical Society 1976). Since Christian Haines was already living at site 41WD563 in 1870, presumably the house was abandoned at that time.

**Assessment:** Given its preservation and contextual integrity, the nature of the Anglo-American occupations there, and the clear possibility that discrete material remains and cultural features are present, site 41WD574 is believed to be eligible for the National Register of Historic Places. Adverse impacts to the site have been minimal since it was abandoned, and there is a wealth of oral historical, historical and archival information available in Wood County records that potentially relate to the various occupants of the site.

**Recommendations:** This site is worthy of a strong preservation effort, and steps are currently being pursued, in cooperation with the present landowner, to have the site nominated to the National Register of Historic Places. Further archival and historical research is needed to confirm the available information on occupants, land sales, and temporal span of occupation, but the essential

archaeological data in hand is clearly supportive of the archival information obtained up to this point. No immediate adverse impacts to the site are apparent, since the site has not been plowed previously, and timbering of the area is not planned either. However, if future impacts to the site area are perceived, it is important to initiate test excavations in those areas to minimize the impact of potential disturbances.

41WD575 (Audrey E. Allen-Smith)

Known Components: Prehistoric, Late Archaic/Early Ceramic and Middle Caddoan period; Historic, pre-1900

Elevation: 395 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: This site is on a level upland landform adjacent to the headwaters of a spring-fed tributary which flows south and southeast towards Mill Race Creek, 500 m to the southeast. Slope on the site is 0-3%, but the slope increases to 8-20% immediately below the site, and to the southwest.

Soils: Freestone fine sandy loam

Land Survey: William H. Patton survey (A-467), Tract No. 4, part No. 2

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 279250E, 3619250N

Location: The site is partially bisected by a pipeline which crosses site 41WD564 and 41WD217, but it is located in a cultivated peanut field enclosed by pine forest. It is 475 m south of the county road which terminates at Butane Supplies, Inc. Gas Terminal, and 3 km south-southeast of Hainesville.

General Description: According to an informant, the clearing in which the site is located is a natural clearing. Because the soil is rich, the clearing has been cultivated as a garden spot; "arrowheads", and "Indian pottery" had been noted and/or collected from this garden plot for many years (Allen 1988). A cursory examination of the surface indicated that lithic and ceramic artifacts occur throughout the clearing, being particularly concentrated in the vicinity of where shovel test 2 was eventually excavated (see Figure A.2-8). Limited amounts of pre-1900 historic material were observed on the surface, but the essentially random distribution of these items did not readily indicate the loci of a houseplace or an outbuilding, and the context of the historic occupation remains unclear. Shovel testing in the plowed field disclosed dark staining between 28-40 cm bs in two shovel tests (#1 and 3) near the center of the

site, as well as the presence of bone, possibly indicating a leached midden deposit. Based on the distribution of ceramics from the shovel tests, the midden deposits date to the Middle Caddoan Period (ca. A.D. 1200-1400).

**Work Conducted:** Upon the initial reconnaissance of the cultivated field, cultural materials were observed over a wide area, but in no apparent spatial pattern. Because of the opportunity to rapidly gather a large and representative sample of artifactual remains from the site, all materials (i.e. both historic and prehistoric) exposed on the surface of the cultivated clearing were collected as a single lot. When that was completed three shovel tests were excavated to examine the preservation and vertical extent of the subsurface archaeological deposits. Shovel test 2 was excavated in an area where the informant indicated most of the pottery had been noted when plowed, and the other 2 shovel tests were placed in the vicinity.

**Horizontal Extent:** 60 x 60 m

**Vertical Extent:** 40-100+ cm. A Gary var. Leflore projectile point was found about 90 cm bs in shovel test 3.

**Materials Observed:** Caddoan plain and decorated ceramics, lithic debris, cores, groundstone tools, fire-cracked rock, projectile points and arrowpoints, and an assortment of historic materials, including bottle glass, stoneware, wire, and a cut tack.

**Collections:** One of the larger assemblages of prehistoric cultural material from the project area sites was recovered from site 41WD575. A total of 309 artifacts were collected, the majority of them from the general site surface collection or shovel test 3. Only 3.2% of the items are historic period remains, while the rest are related to the Late Archaic/Early Ceramic and Middle Caddoan period occupations of the site. See Appendix 4 for further details.

**Discussions:** The Audrey E. Allen-Smith site is potentially a significant prehistoric archaeological resource because it is a well-preserved manifestation that contains possible features and assemblage data relating primarily to a single component—the Middle Caddoan Period (e.g. Thurmond 1988). Although the site has been previously plowed, and is in cultivation currently, because of the topographic setting erosion has been limited to the margins of the field, and artifacts exposed in the field are those which are being reworked in the plow zone. Midden deposits appear to be preserved below the plow zone in one part of the site, and it is also possible that in the deeper sub-midden A-horizon Late Archaic/Early Ceramic period occupational debris may also be present (see above). The preservation of bone may

be positive evidence that subsistence-related materials can be obtained at the site which will be useful in further characterizing Caddoan subsistence strategies in the Upper Sabine River Basin (Perttula and Bruseth 1983; Crane 1982; Butler and Perttula 1981).

**Assessment:** Based on the available evidence gathered from the informant interview, surface collections, and limited shovel testing, site 41WD575 appears to be potentially eligible for nomination to the National Register of Historic Places. This initial assessment is based on variables of integrity, context, and content of the archaeological deposits since these elements separately, and in combination, appear to adequately express the potential which an individual site has to yield significant sources of information. Further subsurface excavations may be necessary to substantiate this assessment, since it is based on only limited work.

**Recommendations:** This site clearly requires, and is worthy of, further consideration from a management perspective because of its potential significance. It should be nominated to the National Register of Historic Places, as well as being designated a State Archaeological Landmark, if additional considerations seem to warrant it. Currently, the landowner is considering the option of having the site nominated to the National Register, but a final decision has not been reached.

41WD576 (Haines Mill)

**Known Components:** Historic Anglo-American, ca. 1860-1920

**Elevation:** 330 feet amsl

**Topographic Zone:** The Mill site is located between a ridge slope at the base of an upland projection and the creek bank of Mill Race Creek. The mill race is in the floodplain of the creek itself, and a possible collector ditch runs along the lower slope of the aforementioned upland projection (Figure A.2-9a). A sawmill set is located also in the floodplain west of the Haines mill.

**Soils:** Elrose fine sandy loam and Hannahatche fine sandy loam. The latter soil, located from the Haines mill west to the creek, is occasionally flooded according to the Soil Conservation Service mapping unit table for Wood County.

**Land Survey:** William H. Patton (A-467), Tract 3 and Tract 4, parts no. 4 and 5.

**UTM Coordinates:** Zone 15, 279060E, 3618620N

**Location:** The Haines Mill is located on the south bank of Mill Race Creek about 1.25 km downstream from its crossing of FM

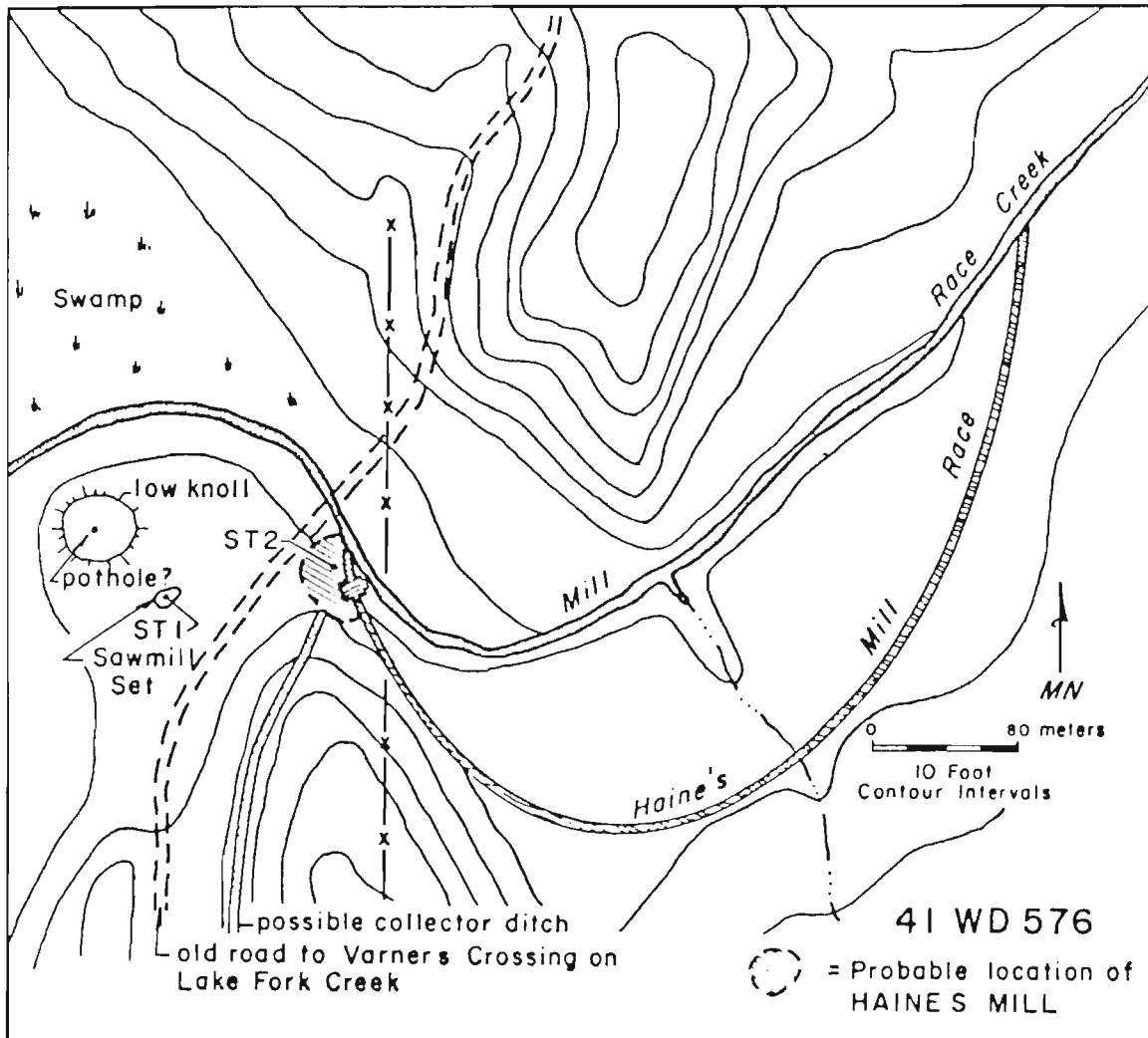


Figure A.2-9a.

Site Map of the Haines Mill and Mill Race,  
41WD576.



778. It is also immediately west of the boundary line and fence dividing the William H. Patton survey into eastern and western halves (see Figure A.2-9a). It is 3.5 km south-southeast of Hainesville, and the old county road from Hainesville to Mineola that crossed Lake Fork Creek at Varner's crossing runs through the general site area.

General Description: Site 41WD576 appears to be the location of the Christian Haines gin and gristmill mentioned in historic accounts (see Moody 1969; Wood County Historical Society 1976) and census records (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1880, 1890). According to Moody (1969:3-4), the Haines Mill was built in 1870, shortly after Christian purchased the eastern half of the William H. Patton survey from his brother (see site 41WD574, above). It was along the mill race accompanying the mill set that a large collection of 18th century French fusils or light muskets were recovered by ditch-diggers working on the race (see Woldert 1952; Perttula and Skiles 1988). The mill race diverted the flow of Mill Race Creek, which ran strong from the flow of a large artesian spring (Brune 1981) located in tract 5A of the William H. Patton survey, a short distance upstream from the beginning of the mill race diversion ditch (Allen 1988).

The mill race ditch is visible as a 2 m wide and 50cm deep depression, with adjacent earthen embankment, which runs from a diversion point on Mill Race Creek about 600 m in an arc following the land contours to a terminus on the bank of Mill Race Creek where the old road leading to Varner's crossing on Lake Fork Creek forded Mill Race Creek (see Figure A.2-9a). At the terminus itself the depression or ditch enters a square depression with side channels that probably represents the location of control gates feeding water to the turbine (Figure A.2-9b). At point "A" on Figure A.2-9b Allen (1988) found in situ wood planks in the ditch. Fragments of metal straps, probably barrel hoops, were noted during the reconnaissance near the terminus of the ditch. Area "C" (see Figure A.2-9b) is a relatively level area where Allen (1988) found many large metal bolts on the surface, and large shaped blocks of ferruginous sandstone are visible protruding onto the surface. A shovel test excavated near the center of this area uncovered a buried surface ca. 25 cm bs, covered by recent colluvial deposits, that is darkly stained and has abundant large fragments of wood charcoal which appears to be from burned lumber. A large cast iron piece of a stove or boiler was recovered at 30 cm bs near the top of the buried surface, and lying horizontal on it. We suspect that this relatively level surface marks the location of the mill structure built by Christian Haines.

About 50 meters west of the Varner's crossing road is a large mound of hand-molded brick and ferruginous sandstone slabs ca. 4 m long, 2 m wide, and 50 cm in height (see

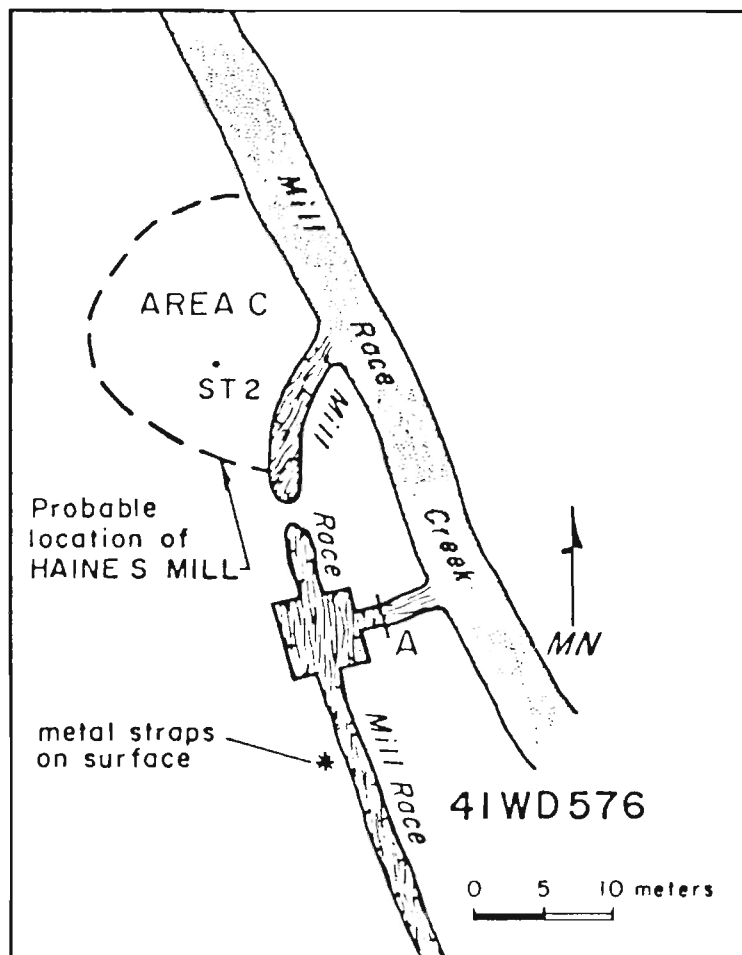


Figure A.2-9b.

Detail of the terminus of the mill race at 41WD576.

Figure A.2-9a). Iron strapping from sheet iron and barrel hoops is present in quantity on the surface of the mound. The excavation of a shovel test in the mound uncovered from 0-40 cm bs burned ferruginous sandstone and hand-made brick fragments in a charcoal-stained sandy loam. From 40-55 cm the matrix changed to a clay loam with charcoal staining, and three large pieces of iron belts, bars, or possible wagon parts were recovered in the zone. Below that the original surface was exposed, but no further archaeological materials or evidence of soil staining were noted in the small test. This brick and rock mound is probably a collapsed sawmill set, used with a steam boiler, similar to those recorded elsewhere in Northeast Texas and Southeast Oklahoma (McGuff et al. 1985; Lebo 1987; Perttula et al. 1986). This type of sawmill, with a portable steam powered boiler, was designed of light construction to be easily moved to another location when the exploitable wood had been cut over. Domestic components are usually not associated with the small steam powered sawmills, and as Lebo (1987:169) points out, workers at the mill likely commuted from residences in the vicinity. Ten other shovel tests excavated in a 50 m radius of the sawmill recovered no cultural materials. Although no temporally diagnostic cultural materials were recovered from the sawmill set it is assumed that the mill set post-dates 1901, when Christian Haines died and the estate was divided. The western half of the Patton survey property was passed on to Frank Haines, his son, at the time (WCDR 3/69), but it is unknown when the gin and gristmill ceased operations.

**Work Conducted:** Informant interviews and a surface reconnaissance preceded the excavation of 12 shovel tests within the presumed boundaries of the site. The reconnaissance located ditch and structural features associated with a water-powered mill, as well as a sawmill set a short distance away. One shovel test a piece was excavated within the surface limits of the feature boundaries to assess their character and integrity, attempt to verify their suggested functions, and recover temporally diagnostic cultural materials in association.

**Horizontal Extent:** ca. 80 x 50 m, excluding the mill race ditch

**Vertical Extent:** ca. 30-55 cm

**Materials Observed:** Hand-made brick, ferruginous sandstone slabs, cast iron fragments, and iron straps, which might be barrel hoops, were observed in two locations on the surface.

**Collections:** A total of 5 historic period artifacts were collected from two shovel tests excavated at the site. Four items were recovered from shovel test 1 in the sawmill set,

and the other piece came from the shovel test in the area of the presumed mill structure (see Appendix 4).

Discussion: Census records indicate that the Haines mill was both a gin and grist mill. It was powered by water using a 1 foot turbine developing 5 horsepower at 400 RPM with 16 feet of fall (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1880). In 1880 3,000 bushels of grain other than corn was ground at the mill, and 14,000 pounds of corn meal was produced for the census year. The produce was valued at \$1680 and the mill at \$1525.

No above-ground traces of the mill are apparent at the site, and because of colluvial and alluvial deposition, remnants of the mill structure may have been alternately buried and/or eroded by these processes. Undoubtedly, scavengers have also removed any usable lumber or stone in the years since it was abandoned. The mill race has been damaged in places by erosion or siltation, but its route and general character are still readily apparent. There is one possible pothole excavated in a low knoll west of the sawmill set (see Figure A.2-9a), but the site itself does not appear to have been disturbed by artifact or bottle collectors. In general, therefore, the site area is well-preserved. Consequently, further archaeological investigations at both localities should provide important, and unique, sets of information on the local industrialization of the Mill Race Creek valley, the network of farmers, and periods of intensive agricultural cultivation in the project area. The wherewithal to finance the construction of the mill and mill race was accompanied by the extensive clearing of the bottomlands along the creek, and the excavation of companion feeder ditches on other farms at least 2 km upstream from the mill (see Chapter 4). Similar floodplain ditching and construction activities are unknown in East Texas at such an early date.

Another important aspect of the Haines mill is its inextricable relationship with the early historic aboriginal and French occupation of the Mill Race Creek valley because of the recovery of French trade goods somewhere along the mill race during its initial construction (e.g. Moody 1969; Perttula and Skiles 1988). Unfortunately, this spot is not known specifically, and the mill race is 600 m in length. How this cache of goods related temporally or functionally to other areas within the Mill Race Creek valley where early historic trade goods have been recovered has not been adequately established during the present limited survey.

Assessment: The Haines mill site, and sawmill set, is believed to be potentially eligible for nomination to the National Register of Historic Places primarily because of its importance to the local history of Hainesville and Wood County during the early postbellum years in Northeast Texas.

The overall condition and preservation of the site still needs to be thoroughly assessed, however, before eligibility can be adequately determined since the depositional setting has not been clearly established for the mill structure location. All indications are that the site is well-preserved, and may therefore contain important information on the type and nature of a late 19th century industrial site in Northeast Texas.

Recommendations: This site should be protected, if possible, through designation as a State Archeological Landmark and nomination to the National Register of Historic Places. Additional archival/land deed research is essential, however, to establish dates of operation, production figures, and value amounts for the mill, as well as to determine when the sawmill set was in operation. It is likely that the Christian Haines family papers are preserved by family descendants, and if they can be located, perhaps they will contain day books and inventory records for the mill operations which will be invaluable in further interpreting the history of the site.

41WD577 (Ned Moody)

Known components: Prehistoric, Late Archaic/Early Ceramic and Middle Caddoan period; Historic, late nineteenth - early twentieth century

Elevation: 425 feet amsl

Topographic zone: This site is in a cultivated sweet potato field in a level upland, 700 m west of the confluence of Mill Race Creek and Red Branch. The nearest natural water source is a spring-fed tributary to Mill Race Creek 470 m to the southwest. The slope of the level upland is 0-3%.

Soils: Kirvin fine sandy loam

Land Survey: William Kern (A-348), Tract No. 8

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 280500E, 3621000N

Location: The site is on either side of the boundary line fence between Tract No. 2 and No. 8 of the William Kern Survey, approximately 500 m east of the northwest corner of Tract No. 8. It is 300-350 m northeast from the standing 1845 Joseph Moody log cabin (41WD 555; see above) in a plowed field. It is also approximately 300 m south of the intersection of an electric power line and pipeline with Wood County Road 3880, 2.5 km east-southeast of Hainesville.

General Description: Site 41WD577 is a multi-component prehistoric and historic site in a plowed field which is marked by several large concentrations of prehistoric

cultural materials, particularly Caddoan ceramic sherds of several different varieties. Plotting of the distribution of materials exposed in the field indicated that there are three surface concentrations of ceramics within the site, labelled Areas A-C (see Figure A.2-10). Area A had a darker color indicative of a midden deposit, although subsequent shovel testing in the three different areas did not readily confirm that subsurface midden deposits were preserved at the site. Over 450 Caddoan sherds were collected from the surface of the site, about 88% of which were derived from the three concentrations. Those sherds recovered outside the three areas were sparse, but similarities in temper, and decorative type indicated they were derived from the same occupation. Analyses of the ceramics from the site (see Appendix 4) indicate that the three concentrations are part of a single component dating to the Middle Caddoan period, ca. A.D. 1200-1400. Temper and paste characteristics are the same within the three areas, and similar decorative elements occur across the site. The most notable decorative elements observed in the collections include Sanders Plain, Sanders Engraved, Maxey Noded Redware, ladder engraved and engraved pendant triangles, Canton Incised (also with the thickened rim), and an assortment of punctated, brushed, and applied sherds. Brushing, not a common feature of the Middle Caddoan period (e.g. Thurmond 1988:20), accounts for only 5% of the decorated rim and body sherds in the collection.

If the concentrations are contemporaneous, then it seems likely that the different concentrations may represent refuse deposits associated with separate Caddoan households. Therefore, the site may contain evidence for as many as three houses within a Caddoan hamlet. Shovel testing in the concentrations indicated that the Caddoan archaeological deposits are a maximum of 50cm in thickness, although the fine sandy loam A-horizon at the site varies in thickness from 60-100<sup>+</sup>cm. In shovel test 2, the sandy loam deposit was a dark brown color below the plow-zone, between 30-55 cm bs, possibly representing leached midden deposits in Area C (see Figure A.2-10). No features or preserved faunal/floral remains were noted in the subsurface testing; however, mussel shell was noted on the surface of area A.

The limited lithic raw materials, debris, fire-cracked rock, etc. do not concentrate within Areas A-C, or indeed within the overall defined site areas although most lithic artifacts were found outside the concentrations. Two Gary projectile points (var. Camden and var. LeFlore) were found on the surface between areas A and C, along with several pieces of groundstone and fire-cracked rock. It is likely that the majority of the lithic debris and other lithic artifacts relates to the Late Archaic/Early Ceramic use of the uplands, rather than to the Middle Caddoan occupation.

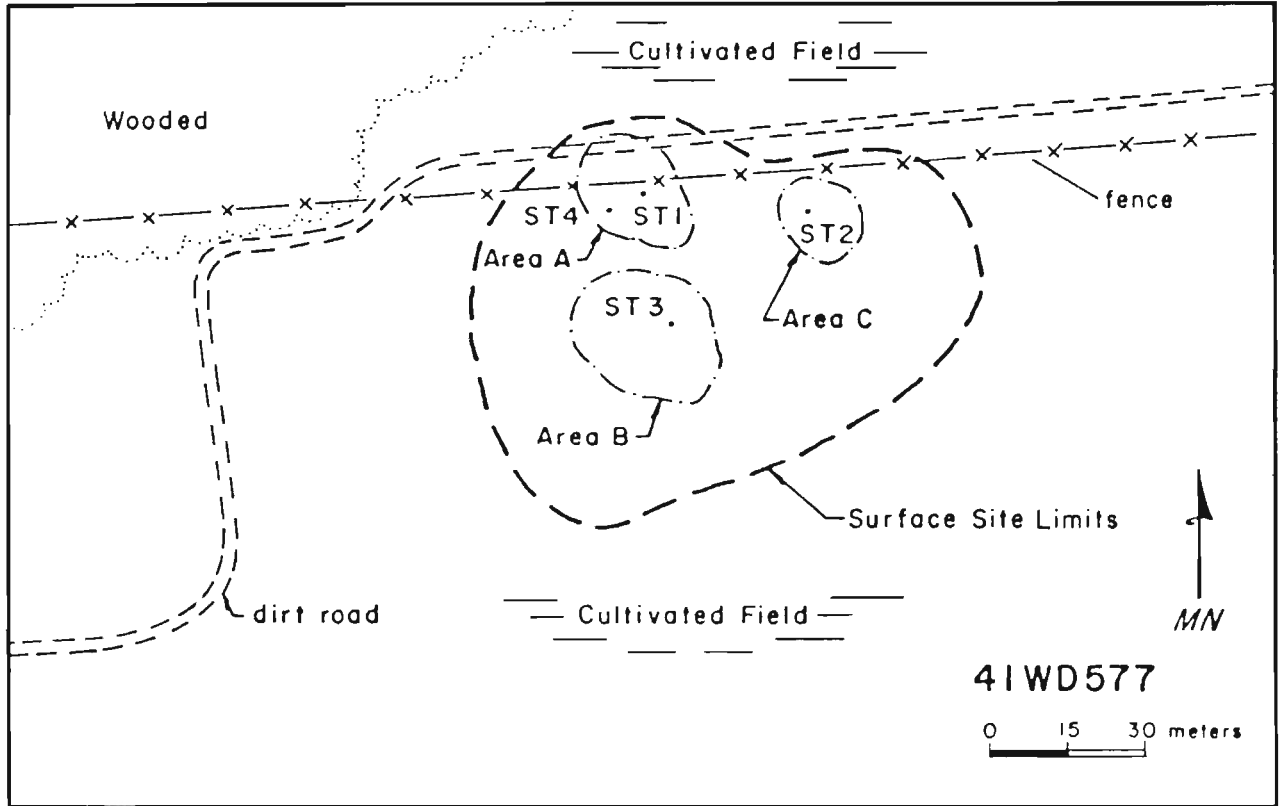


Figure A.2-10. Site map of 41WD577.

The historic materials occur also in low frequency (see below), apparently in a surface or plow zone context. The materials do not concentrate spatially, although 80% occur either on the general surface or in Area C. No evidence of structural features or yard sheet trash was noted on the site, and the sparse materials do not appear, therefore, to relate to an actual settlement, but more likely are scattered trash derived from the Joseph Moody farm a short distance to the southwest.

**Work conducted:** Because of the abundant and apparently spatially differentiated archaeological materials visible on the surface of the site during its initial inspection, a systematic surface collection of all materials on the site was conducted. The site area was divided into three concentrations (A-C), and a general non-concentration outside areas A-C, and all materials within these divisions were collected as discrete lots. Four shovel tests were then excavated in concentrations A-C (see Figure A.2-10) to assess the subsurface character of the Caddoan deposits and their integrity, as well as determine whether middens might be present or if Late Archaic/Early Ceramic archaeological materials were also represented by discrete deposits.

**Horizontal Extent:** 100 x 75 m

**Vertical Extent:** 55 cm

**Materials Observed:** Ceramic sherds, lithic debris, projectile points, groundstone tools, fire-cracked rock, and a small assortment of bottle glass, stoneware, and metal post-dating 1890.

**Collections:** A total of 539 prehistoric and historic material cultural remains were collected from the site during the surface collection (N=515) and shovel testing (N=24) operations. Only 1.8% of the collected artifacts pertain to the historic period use of the site. Appendix 4 discusses in greater detail the prehistoric and historic artifact assemblages from site 41WD577.

**Discussion:** All indications are that site 41WD577 is a single component Caddoan settlement with the potential to contain archaeological deposits important to understanding site-specific and regionally significant questions concerning Caddoan settlement and land-use in the Upper Sabine River Basin. The potential is derived principally from the fact that the Caddoan occupation of the site is divisible into three separate occupational units which appear to be contemporaneous households (i.e. structural and trash deposits). Thus, the opportunity presents itself to study the character and spatial structure of a Caddoan hamlet occupied probably for a relatively short period of time. Furthermore, the content of the archaeological deposits are



of significance in Northeast Texas Caddoan studies, particularly the ceramic remains, because of the still poorly understood nature of the stylistic, technological, and functional character of Middle Caddoan period material culture assemblages regionally (e.g. Thurmond 1988).

**Assessment:** Although the site appears to be well-preserved, it has been adversely affected by historic period cultivation practices over the last 140 years. Repeated cultivation has exacerbated erosion of the fine sandy loam matrix, especially the cultivation of watermelon, since the depth of plowing and movement of soil to form the beds is extensive. At the present time, that erosion appears limited to the margins of the site, and over 90% of the site appears intact. It is expected that cultivation of the site area will continue for the foreseeable future. Notwithstanding the adverse impacts to the site caused by cultivation, site 41WD577 is considered potentially eligible for the National Register of Historic Places, and designation as a State Archeological Landmark, and is worthy of additional consideration.

**Recommendation:** This site clearly deserves to be protected and preserved, if possible, and steps are being taken in cooperation with the landowner to have the site nominated to the National Register of Historic Places. However, if site land-use conditions change to the point that significant negative impacts to the deposits can be expected to result, a program of systematic surface collecting, test excavations, and more intensive subsurface investigations may be called for to directly assess the nature of the archaeological record in those areas slated to be disturbed.

#### PREVIOUSLY REPORTED OR RECORDED SITES

##### 41WD217 (A.W. Bishop)

**Known Components:** Prehistoric, Early Ceramic - Late Caddoan Period; possible Early Historic Period

**Elevation:** 340 feet amsl

**Topographic Zone:** The A.W. Bishop site is on an alluvial terrace adjacent to Mill Race Creek Valley. The alluvial terrace is about 3 meters above the creek floodplain, and it is the largest terrace unit in the project area, if not the entire stretch of the valley because the remainder of Mill Race Creek has either a steep, narrow valley or a broad, flat, swampy floodplain. There is a low water crossing of Mill Race Creek just upstream from where the pipeline crosses over the creek (Figure A.2-11a). The large artesian spring mentioned in Woldert (1952:486) is located due north

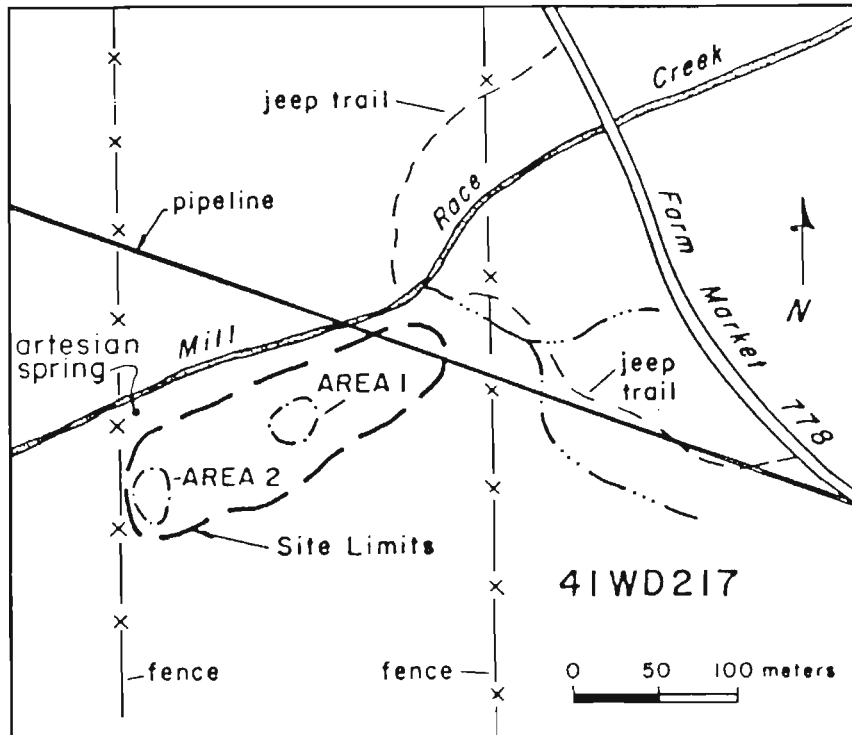


Figure A.2-11a. Overall Site Map of 41WD217, the A.W. Bishop Site.

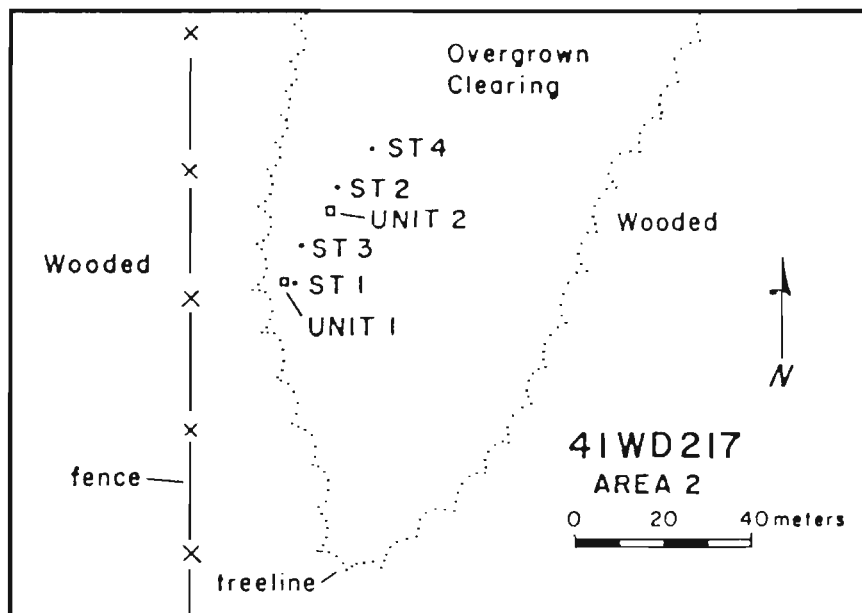


Figure A.2-11b. Detail of Area 2 at the A.W. Bishop Site.

of the west end of the site, but in recent times the flow has substantially decreased and now only has an outlet in the bed of the creek (Allen 1988).

Soils: Bowie fine sandy loam  
Land Survey: William H. Patton (A-467), Tract No. 5A.  
UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 279550-740E, 3618700-900N

Location: This site is located in an overgrown field on the south side of Mill Race Creek, between a pipeline and the west boundary line fence of the William H. Patton Survey, Tract No. 5A. The site is approximately 600 m south of the FM 778 bridge crossing over Mill Race Creek.

General Description: The A.W. Bishop site was first recorded by Mr. Sam Whiteside in March, 1959. At the request of Lathael Duffield, then working for the Texas Archeological Survey, Whiteside attempted to find a location of eighteenth century archaeological materials mentioned in an article by Woldert (1952) along Mill Race Creek. Specifically, Woldert (1952:486) reported that many broken gun barrels, lead balls, arrowheads, a copper cross, a silver coin, and other relics had been found by local farmers during plowing immediately to the east of a large artesian spring which "flows from a crevice in the east bank of Mill [Race] Creek." Whiteside was able to locate what he thought was the spring (see above) along the fence line at the western edge of the property (see Figure A.2-11a), and aboriginal materials in the adjacent field, but no 18th century materials were found in the field. The aboriginal materials at the Texas Archeological Research Laboratory (TARL) were collected from both Area #1 and Area #2 (see Figure A.2-11a), but the bulk of the small collection came from 2 test pits (size unspecified) in Area #1 where a shallow midden was preserved below the plow zone (This area could not be investigated during the present project because of impenetrable second-growth).

The TARL collections from A.W. Bishop include 58 sherds, 23 pieces of lithic debris, one petrified wood biface fragment, one celt fragment of green quartzitic sandstone from the Ouachita Mountains of Southeast Oklahoma (Banks 1984), and two dart projectile points, one of which is a Gary var. camden. The ceramics are represented by 7 rims and 51 body sherds, of which 10 are decorated pieces. Engraved specimens include diagonal engraved (N=2), both with a red-slip on the exterior surface, and one with horizontal and vertical engraving on the rim. Incised pieces (N=4) are cross hatched or diagonal patterns on the body and rim of bowls and jars, and the two punctated pieces are on small sherds where the decorative pattern is not apparent. There is one body sherd from a bowl that is red-slipped on both

the exterior and interior surfaces. Although the ceramic sample from Area #1 is relatively small, decorative elements represented are much more consistent with a Early-Middle (related to the Sanders phase ?) or Late Caddoan period occupation than with an early historic Caddoan occupation at the site.

The general area was revisited by Skiles in 1979 and Perttula and Skiles in 1985 but because of the heavy undergrowth it was difficult to examine the ground surface in the field east of the artesian spring and west of the pipeline. Skiles (1979) reported finding both aboriginal and early historic period materials at several locales along Mill Race Creek, but the locations of some of the sites were unclear based upon the USGS map plottings and the limited available locational (i.e. UTM coordinates, etc.) information provided in a composite site form submitted to TARL at the time (see below for sites 41WD330 and 41WD331). Subsequent reexamination of the notes, combined with the important information provided by Whiteside in 1959, seems to indicate that some aboriginal materials, a glass bead, and a gun barrel fragment, may have been collected from 41WD217, probably in the vicinity of Area #2.

The A.W. Bishop site was revisited during the present project to see if the areas noted by Whiteside in 1959 could be relocated, and whether indeed early historic contact period trade goods possibly occurred on the site. Prehistoric cultural materials were visible in low densities in surface contexts at opposing ends of the alluvial terrace, but initial shovel testing at the eastern end of the site (i.e. east of the pipeline crossing shown on Figure A.2-11a) failed to disclose any subsurface materials in that area. Consequently, our investigations were limited to a ca. 40 x 40 m area in the southwestern portion of the site, probably Sam Whiteside's Area #2 (Figure A.2-11b).

The portions of the site investigated appear to represent an amalgamation of Middle and Late Caddoan materials in relatively shallow, partially plowed deposits. No midden deposits were noted in the shovel testing or 1 X 1 m test units, charcoal was uncommon, and most of the ceramic sherds are small, undatable (for TLM) sizes due to the intensity of plowing. No early historic materials were recovered either. Densities of cultural material in the tested portions of Area #2 ranged between 70-200 items/m<sup>2</sup>, and appear to concentrate in the vicinity of shovel test 3 (see Figure A.2-11b). Although the site area investigated is clearly peripheral to the alluvial terrace as a whole, it was unfeasible to systematically examine the entire site area at this time because of the expense that would be involved in clearing transect or grid lines to aid the placement of test units.

Work conducted: In 1959, Sam Whiteside excavated 2 test pits in Area #1 of the site. The University of North Texas returned to the site in 1987, but because of access and vegetation problems, concentrated limited testing activities only in Area #2 of the site. Four shovel tests and two 1 X 1 m test units were excavated in that area.

Horizontal Extent: 260 x 80 m

Vertical Extent: +40 cm

Materials Observed: Lithic debris and plain pottery body sherds.

Collections: Sam Whiteside's collection from the A.W. Bishop site totalled 85 specimens of lithic and ceramic materials (see above). The more recent investigations recovered a total of 183 artifacts relating to the Middle and Late Caddoan use of the site. Included in that total are 123 pieces of lithic debris, 46 pottery sherds (4 rims, 3 bases, and 39 body sherds), fire-cracked rock (N=4), and 10 lithic tools (3 arrowpoint fragments, 1 arrowpoint preform, 3 bifaces, 2 unifacial tools, and a pitted stone). The majority of the collection derives from test units 1 and 2 (see Appendix 4).

Discussion: The A.W. Bishop site is a large, probably multi-component Early Ceramic and Caddoan period occupation on a plowed alluvial terrace. In Area 2, the majority of the subsurface archaeological remains are concentrated in the plow zone, and it is unknown what the extent and preservational quality of subsurface remains are across the site. Because no early historic period contact trade goods were recovered at the site in further investigations, it seems unlikely that the A.W. Bishop site is the location mentioned by Woldert (1952) where substantial amounts of European good were recovered in plowing. However, since he suggested that the location was east of the spring, perhaps in the vicinity of Area #1 (see Figure A.2-11a), the verification of this possibility has still not been accomplished because of the difficulty of working in that part of the site.

Assessment: The A.W. Bishop site is believed to be potentially eligible to the National Register of Historic Places because it apparently contains a diverse assemblage of Middle-Late Caddoan archaeological materials that may contribute useful information on research problems relating to Caddoan lifeways in the Upper Sabine River Basin. There is also the intriguing possibility that there is an Early Historic contact period occupation of the site, although the evidence for it is still entirely circumstantial (e.g. Woldert 1952). Nevertheless, because of the possibility, the site needs to be investigated further, under better conditions, before

dismissing the possibility. Artificial impacts to the site include intensive plowing, displacing archaeological materials originally in subsurface contexts, bioturbation due to extensive root and rodent disturbances, and the excavation of a pipeline trench across the eastern portions of the site. These impacts are not believed to have removed intact deposits accounting for more than 20% of the original site area.

Recommendations: The site should be protected, and preserved, if possible, and steps are being pursued in cooperation with the present landowner to have the site nominated for listing on the National Register. Additional test investigations across unexplored portions of the site seem to be a necessary adjunct to the preservation of the site, because so little of the site area has been explored in any manner, and it is important to establish whether or not the site does have an Early Historic period occupation. If the site area can be cleared, plowing, systematic surface collecting, and electromagnetic survey techniques may all be appropriate tools in efficiently locating in situ subsurface deposits with features, and the presence of metal artifacts (i.e. gun barrels, etc.)

41WD327

Known components: Historic period, probably late nineteenth century

Elevation: 380 feet amsl

Topographic zone: Crest of level upland, 0-3% slope, overlooking the Mill Race Creek Valley. Mill Race Creek is 100 m due west of the site.

Soils: Bowie fine sandy loam

Land Survey: William H. Patton (A-467), Tract No. 5B

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 279940E, 3619100N

Location: The site is located less than 50 m west of the east baseline fence of the William H. Patton survey, and 100 m north of the southwest corner of the William Kern survey, 300 m south of the FM 778 crossing of Mill Race Creek. Hainesville is 3.4 km north-northwest of the site.

General Description: 41WD327 was recorded by Skiles in 1979 as site HV-2. It was described as a surface concentration of large ferruginous sandstone rocks which were probably foundation stones of a structure. The soil around the stones was charcoal-stained, and the rocks themselves appeared to have been thermally altered. No historic-period cultural materials were collected from the site in 1979, but

in a 1985 visit by both Skiles and Perttula scattered whiteware ceramics and metal fragments were noted on the surface adjacent to the rock concentration.

Work conducted: This site was not revisited during the present project.

Horizontal Extent: 20 x 20 m

Vertical Extent: Unknown, probably less than 30 cm based on observations of eroded areas on the crest of the landform.

Materials Observed: See "General Description" above

Collections: No collections have been taken from the site at this time.

Discussion: The site is within an apparently abandoned field which had been cultivated as late as 1940. The Soil Conservation Service aerial photographs taken October 18, 1940 do not show a structure at this location, perhaps suggesting that the site predates 1940.

Assessments: Insufficient evidence about the site features or material remains have been obtained to determine if the site is potentially eligible for the National Register of Historic Places. It is in an abandoned field at present, and current land-use practices make it likely that the site will not be adversely impacted for the foreseeable future.

Recommendations: Until such time as it appears the site area will be adversely impacted by construction or renewed cultivation, it should be preserved and protected from possible disturbances. If potentially adverse actions are identified, it is recommended that test excavations be carried out to evaluate the integrity of the archaeological deposits there.

#### 41WD328

Known Components: Middle Archaic - Late Archaic, Early-Late Caddoan Period, and Early Historic Period

Elevation: 380 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: Crest of level upland, 0-3% slope, between two intermittent tributaries to Mill Race Creek. The creek is ca. 200 m west of the site.

Soils: Bowie fine sandy loam

Land Survey: William Kern (A-348), Tract No. 4/5

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 280030E, 3619120N

Location: The site is located in a cultivated field immediately east of the west baseline fence of the William Kern survey, and less than 50 m north of the south baseline of the William Kern survey. FM 778 is 120 m east of the site.

General Description: Site 41WD328 was recorded by Skiles in 1979 as site HV-2A, and a fairly large surface collection of prehistoric materials was taken from the site at the time (These materials have been analyzed as part of the present project). The site was only cursorily investigated during the University of North Texas work because the current landowner would not permit subsurface investigations; only a single Gary point was collected from the surface. Charles McDougald (1987) has a large collection of aboriginal materials from the site which were photographed, and a small amount of European trade goods were also studied and photographed from the site.

The 1940 Soil Conservation Service 1940 aerial photograph of the plowed field in which the site is located shows two dark circular stains near the western edge of the field which are probably midden deposits. It is unknown what the temporal affiliation of the midden deposits might be, but it is likely that they date to the Caddoan period since ceramic sherds are apparently abundant at the site (McDougald 1987).

Work conducted: Study of the materials collected from the site in 1979 by Skiles, and photographing of the Charles McDougald collection.

Horizontal Extent: 70 x 60 m

Vertical Extent: Unknown

Materials observed: Lithic debris, chipped stone tools, plain and decorated ceramics, burned clay, musket balls, and a mainspring from an 18th century French musket.

Collections: The McDougald collection contains 43 dart projectile points (including several varieties of the Gary type, as well as Marshall, Bulverde, Kent, Yarbrough, and Ellis types), 8 arrowpoints (Alba, Bonham, Fresno, Scallorn, Steiner, and Catahoula types), 2 greenstone celts, 1 horizontal engraved body sherd, 2 horizontal punctated rim and body sherds, 5 lead or musket balls, and an iron mainspring to a flintlock musket. Beads and larger samples of ceramic materials were collected from the site in the past, but have either been sold or given away. A total of 68 items were collected by Skiles from the site in 1979 (see Appendix 4 for specific details). Included in that total are 40 pieces of lithic debris (one of which derives from the Ouachita Mountains or Red River gravels), 22 plain body sherds, a base, 1 punctated body sherd, and 3 chipped stone



tools (2 unifacial retouched pieces and a biface tip). Skiles (1979) illustrated a possible preform to a Gary point, and a cross-hatched incised body sherd, from the site, but these particular items could not be relocated when the material from the site was studied.

**Discussion:** This multi-component prehistoric and early historic period site apparently contains a significant body of information concerning the aboriginal use of the Mill Race Creek Valley dating back at least 4000-6000 years ago. Midden deposits of probable Caddoan affiliation indicate a hamlet, or unrelated households, was present on the site, and this was succeeded several hundred years later by an early historic period occupation probably dating from ca. A.D. 1730-1765 (e.g. Perttula and Skiles 1988). Potentially, therefore, if preserved subsurface deposits of these separate occupations can be located at the site, the apparent significance of 41WD328 could be readily demonstrated. However, due to the lack of access, the available information from the site raises more questions than it answers.

**Assessment:** Site 41WD328 has not been assessed for potential significance and eligibility for the National Register of Historic Places, and will not be until permission can be obtained to conduct surface and subsurface investigations at the site.

**Recommendations:** An effort needs to be made to preserve this potentially important site, and this can be done only if the landowner can be persuaded to cooperate with qualified research organizations, as well as entities such as the Wood County Historical Commission and the Texas Historical Commission.

#### 41WD329

**Known Components:** Late Caddoan, Titus phase

**Elevation:** 350-360 feet amsl

**Topographic Zone:** This site is situated on a ridge toe slope at the base of a steep, narrow hill. The ridge slope trends southwest at a 2-5% slope towards the confluence of a second-order tributary with Mill Race Creek, 180 m to the southwest.

**Soils:** Cuthbert gravelly fine sandy loam

**Land Survey:** William H. Patton Survey (A-467), Tract No. 5B

**UTM Coordinates:** Zone 15, 279870E, 3619100N

Location: 41WD329 is located 100 m west of the southwest corner of the William Kern survey, and the east baseline fence of the William H. Patton survey. FM 778 is 270 m northeast of the site, and Hainesville is approximately 3.5 km to the northwest.

General Description: This site was recorded by Skiles in 1979 as site HV-3. A small scatter of lithic debris and sherds was noted in a ridge toe slope pasture distributed across several gopher mounds, but no subsurface testing was conducted at the time. Attempts to relocate the site in 1985 and 1987 were not successful, due primarily to the thick undergrowth across the landform.

Work conducted: Surface reconnaissance in 1979, limited shovel testing and surface reconnaissance in 1985 and 1987.

Horizontal Extent: Estimated at 40 x 40 m

Vertical Extent: Unknown, but estimated at less than 30 cm because of the soil type.

Materials Observed: Lithic debris and Caddoan ceramics

Collections: Artifactual remains collected by Skiles (1979) included two pieces of lithic debris, and a Ripley Engraved rim sherd with a scroll motif (e.g. Thurmond 1985).

Discussion: Because the site was not relocated, it is not possible to verify locational or contextual information provided in Skiles (1979). The small size of the assemblage may indicate that the site was used only on a temporary basis, but it is more likely that the site is a Caddoan habitation locale, probably a single house, occupied a short-time during the late Caddoan Titus phase (ca. A.D. 1500-1700).

Assessments: Insufficient evidence is available at this time to evaluate the potential eligibility of site 41WD329 to the National Register of Historic Places.

Recommendations: An effort should be made to relocate the site prior to any land-clearing or construction activities which may have an adverse impact on what archaeological deposits probably remain there.

#### 41WD330

Known Components: Late Archaic/Early Ceramic and Late Caddoan Period, Titus phase.

Elevation: 340 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: On a small, low alluvial knoll at the edge of

the Mill Race Creek floodplain. A first-order intermittent tributary to Mill Race Creek runs along the western edge of the knoll. The proximity to the Mill Race Creek channel, and its low elevation, indicates that the site is probably periodically flooded.

Soils: Iuka fine sandy loam  
Land Survey: William H. Patton (A-467), Tract No. 4,  
pt. 5/6  
UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 279440E, 3618520N

Location: This site is located approximately 100 m west of the east boundary of Tract No. 4 within the William H. Patton survey, and 300 meters east of the Varner's Crossing road over Mill Race Creek.

General Description: Site 41WD330 was recorded by Skiles in 1979 as a surface scatter of lithic and ceramic artifacts on a knoll at the edge of the Mill Race Creek Valley. Information on the depth or character of the subsurface deposits was not obtained during the cursory reconnaissance. The site is in immediate proximity to the mill race associated with the Haines mill (41WD576, see above), but had not been disturbed by its excavation in the 1870s. Due to landowner access problems, Site 41WD330 was not relocated during the present survey.

Work Conducted: Reconnaissance and surface collection carried out by Skiles in 1979. This material was analyzed during the present project.

Horizontal Extent: 60 x 40 m

Vertical Extent: Undetermined

Materials Observed: Lithic debris, biface fragments, projectile points, and plain and decorated ceramics.

Collections: A total of nine artifacts were collected from the surface of 41WD330 during Skiles' reconnaissance in 1979. Found were one piece of lithic debris, a biface fragment, the stem to a Gary point, a Fresno or Maud arrowpoint, two plain rim sherds (one with a roughened rim that may be of the McKinney Plain type [e.g. Suhm and Jelks 1962:97]), 1 plain body sherd, a punctated body sherd, a Ripley Engraved carinated bowl rim (lost from the collection), and a body sherd from possibly a Taylor Engraved bottle (see Appendix 4).

Discussion: Site 41WD330 appears to represent a Late Caddoan, Titus phase occupation, probably of one or two households. Its location along Mill Race Creek in a flood-prone area may

indicate that the site was only occupied seasonally, but evidence is lacking either way to evaluate this suggestion.

**Assessment:** Insufficient information was collected about the site during the 1979 reconnaissance to determine whether or not site 41WD330 is potentially eligible for nomination to the National Register of Historic Places.

**Recommendations:** If landownership permission can be obtained to survey the tract of property where 41WD330 is located, the site's boundaries, depth, and character of deposits need to be determined so that it can be adequately evaluated relative to the criteria of the National Register.

#### 41WD331

**Known components:** Early Historic period, ca. mid-eighteenth century

**Elevation:** 340 feet amsl

**Topographic Zone:** The site is on apparently a low knoll along the edge of the Mill Race Creek floodplain, about 140 m south of the present channel of the creek. A first-order tributary to Mill Race Creek runs between the site and 41WD330.

**Soils:** Iuka fine sandy loam

**Land Survey:** William H. Patton (A-467), Tract No. 4, part 6.

**Location:** Site 41WD331 is located approximately 180 m east of the west baseline of Tract 4 in the William H. Patton Survey, and 300 m east of the Varner's crossing road which crosses Mill Race Creek northwest of the site. Hainesville is 3.8 km to the north-northwest:

**General Description:** Early historic period cultural materials were recovered by Skiles (1979) at this site of undetermined character and integrity. The material was apparently recovered from the surface on gopher mounds, and no subsurface testing was conducted. The early historic period materials are probably associated with components at 41WD328, 41WD333, locality WK-25, and locality WP-46 recorded in the Mill Race Creek valley which date between ca. 1730-1765. Allen (1988) and Turbeville (1987) both have indicated that European trade goods, primarily glass beads, in the Allen and Haines collections were gathered from plowed fields on the south side of the Mill Race Creek channel, and in the 1870s Christian Haines collected gun barrels and other European materials from the Mill Race excavations upstream from the mill. The mill race itself is in the floodplain just north of Site 41WD331.

**Work Conducted:** No work was conducted at the site during the present project because landownership permission was denied. Previous work at the site included a surface reconnaissance in 1979.

**Horizontal Extent:** Estimated at 40 x 40 m

**Vertical Extent:** Unknown

**Materials Observed:** Two European trade goods were observed on the surface of the site during a previous reconnaissance.

**Collections:** The first item in the collection is a 5 mm long glass bead of turquoise color similar to variety II A7 in Brain's (1979) bead typology. Similar types of beads are present in the larger bead assemblage from locality WK-25 (Perttula et al. 1988). The second item is a 54 mm long iron gun barrel fragment. Presumably it was broken off the type of gun barrels represented in the Haines collection (Perttula and Skiles 1988), type D French fusils or light muskets (e.g. Hamilton 1980:31).

**Discussion:** Because landownership permission to survey this tract was denied, the context of the European trade goods at the site is still unknown. That is, are the trade goods part of an aboriginal Caddoan encampment where European manufactured goods were being used, or is the site evidence for a European settlement, perhaps the putative French trading post Le Dout? Ethnohistorical investigations conducted by Gilmore and Foret (see Chapter 5, this report) make it seem likely that Le Dout (or La Doutte) is the name of a Nadaco Caddo settlement, not a French trading post, probably located farther down the Sabine River than Mill Race Creek. This, of course, does not necessarily mean that French trading stations could not have been located on Mill Race Creek, or that this is not an historic Caddoan encampment, only that it is unlikely that the settlements were permanent enough to have been mentioned in the French colonial archives.

**Assessment:** If subsurface archaeological deposits containing European trade goods are present at site 41WD331, the site would clearly be assessed as eligible for nomination to the National Register of Historic Places. At the present time, however, the available information on the site does not provide much specific data on the context or integrity of these finds.

**Recommendations:** If, and when, the opportunity presents itself to survey Part No. 6 of Tract 4 of the William H. Patton Survey, an intensive effort should be devoted to relocating the site and to determine its extent, depth, and subsurface character.

41WD332

Known Components: Late Caddoan Period, Titus phase

Elevation: 360-370 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: The known location of the site is on a ridge slope near the headwaters of a spring-fed tributary to Mill Race Creek. The tributary flows north-northwest towards Mill Race Creek 500 m away.

Soils: Redsprings gravelly fine sandy loam, 8-20% slopes

Land Survey: William H. Patton (A-467), Tract No. 4, part No. 6

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 279060E, 3618160N

Location: Site 41WD332 is located approximately 50m north of the south boundary line fence of the William H. Patton Survey, and about 80m east of the old county road line from Hainesville to Varner's crossing of Lake Fork Creek.

General Description: This site was recorded by Skiles (1979) as HV-7. It is plotted on the overall map provided with the site forms submitted to TARL, but with no accompanying information. It was located during shovel testing on a wooded ridge slope above a stock pond (which is filled from a spring-fed tributary) when a number of Caddoan sherds were found in a subsurface midden deposit apparently formed on the slope of the ridge. Once the area was identified, the shovel test was back-filled, and no further work was done since it was anticipated that the site would be returned to for further work in the future. Unfortunately, no work has been conducted at the site since that time.

Work Conducted: Several shovel tests were excavated by Skiles in 1979 along a spring-fed tributary draining into Mill Race Creek. One contained Caddoan ceramics and darkly-stained soils which were interpreted as midden deposits.

Horizontal Extent: Unknown

Vertical Extent: Unknown, estimated at 30 cm

Materials Observed: Caddoan ceramics, including Ripley Engraved.

Collections: No material was collected from the site at the time it was recorded.

Discussion: The location of the midden deposit on a slope suggested that it was a trash midden dumped from a habitation locale on a level upland surface above the trash midden. This type of refuse disposal practice by the Caddoan inhabitants has been documented at a number of Early and Late Caddoan settlements in the Upper Sabine River Basin (e.g. Bruseth and Perttula 1981). The location of the house place has not been determined, however, at this time.

Assessment: Although only a limited body of information exists concerning site 41WD332, the available data indicates that it has the potential to contain significant information on the Caddoan settlement of the project area, as well as for the Upper Sabine Basin. This is because middens, particularly trash middens, typically contain a diverse set of material culture remains, features, and faunal/floral remains that can be employed to explore research questions dealing with changes in Caddoan subsistence, economic and social interaction, and temporal and spatial patterns of settlement. Therefore, while the assessment of the potential of 41WD332 is not possible at this time, it is likely that substantive information will be obtainable to nominate the site to the National Register of Historic Places.

Recommendations: The site should be relocated, and test evaluations conducted on the slope midden as well as other parts of the site, when permission can be obtained to survey part 6 of Tract No. 4 of the William H. Patton Survey.

41WD343 (Oil Well Pad)

Known Components: Probably Archaic

Elevation: 350-360 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: The site is on an upland slope and projection overlooking the Mill Race Creek Valley. The slope on the site ranges between 2-8%, but below the site the slope increases to about 20%, with a steep drop to the Mill Race Creek floodplain and swamp.

Soils: Freestone fine sandy loam

Land Survey: Wesley Tollett (A-575)

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 278140-278260E, 3618620-3618800N

Location: Site 41WD343 is located adjacent to the new oil sand road from Butane Supplies, Inc. gas terminals to Haines Lake, approximately 1.7 km from the main gate of the Butane

Supplies, Inc. plant. The road is 2 km south-southeast of Hainesville on FM 778.

**General Description:** The site is apparently a relatively shallow scatter of Archaic period materials on an upland land form adjacent to the Mill Race Creek Valley. Archaic-period style projectile points have been reported from the area for some years, probably after the site area was graded, bulldozed, and thoroughly disturbed by oil drilling activities associated with the recent development of the Hainesville Oil Field. Lithic debris and fire-cracked rocks occur in low density across bulldozed and heavily eroded areas along the edge of the landform, and there are apparently no remaining undisturbed concentrations of prehistoric materials at the site.

**Work Conducted:** Surface reconnaissance and inspection of bulldozer cuts and profiles. A selective surface collection of lithic tools, and distinctive types of lithic debris raw materials, was made at the site. No subsurface investigations were conducted because of the extensive subsurface disturbances and erosion.

**Horizontal Extent:** ca. 140 x 40 m

**Vertical Extent:** Unknown, but probably less than 40 cm based on the inspection of bulldozer cuts.

**Materials Observed:** Stone tools, lithic debris, fire-cracked rock, and groundstone tool fragments.

**Collections:** A total of six prehistoric artifacts were collected from the surface of the site. This includes a thick biface, a tested cobble, and four pieces of chert and quartzite lithic debris.

**Discussion:** The development of the Hainesville Oil Field has extensively disturbed the majority of the site area within the last ten years, by oil drilling, storage, or maintenance-related impacts, and from erosional processes which have been exacerbated by construction activities. It is impossible to accurately characterize the extent or nature of the archaeological deposits because of the landscape destruction.

**Assessment:** Due to the extensive disturbance of the site area, site 41WD343 is assessed as having a low potential significance, and it is not considered, therefore, to be eligible for the National Register of Historic Places.

**Recommendations:** It might be possible to achieve a broader understanding of the nature of the site if avocational



archaeological collections from the site can be located and studied. Of particular interest would be initially the temporal placement of the site, because then at least this type of general information could be incorporated into broader studies of Archaic settlement and land use in the Upper Sabine River Basin.

41WD344 (W. Tollett)

Known Components: Possible Early Caddoan Period

Elevation: 330 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: The site is located on a toe slope knoll at the edge of a narrow projection overlooking the Lake Fork Creek and Mill Race Creek floodplains to the south, north, and west. The knoll is about 1.5 m above the floodplain (Figure A.2-12).

Soils: Freestone fine sandy loam

Land Survey: Wesley Tollett (A-575)

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 277980E, 3618560N

Location: The site is on the new county road from Butane Supplies, Inc. to the crossing of Haines Creek about 1 km north of the site. The county road runs northeast-southwest across the site, but 150 m west of the site the road turns north towards Haines Lake and Haines Creek. A more recent road, not on the Hainesville 7.5' quadrangle, runs south from the site across the Mill Race Creek valley (see Figure A.2-12).

General Description: Site 41WD344 is covered with an overstory of oak, hickory, and cedar, with a dense understory of briars, saplings, and poison ivy. No cultural materials were visible on the surface of the site when the area was initially reconnoitered. The eastern edge of the known site limits had been bulldozed to place two oil storage tanks, and a large backhoe trench had been cut adjacent to the bulldozed surface by the oil company contractors. Lithic debris was visible in the backdirt of the trench, and was recovered in shallow, disturbed contexts in shovel test 1 (see Figure A.2-12). The remainder of the site area is undisturbed by these oil construction activities, although the western knoll has a number of pothunter-disturbed excavations.

Shovel testing in the undisturbed portions of the site disclosed relatively thick cultural deposits on both knolls, and a well-preserved midden is present on the western knoll. The midden deposit ranges in thickness from 48-60 cm, capping the low knoll, and the top 15 cm is apparently a

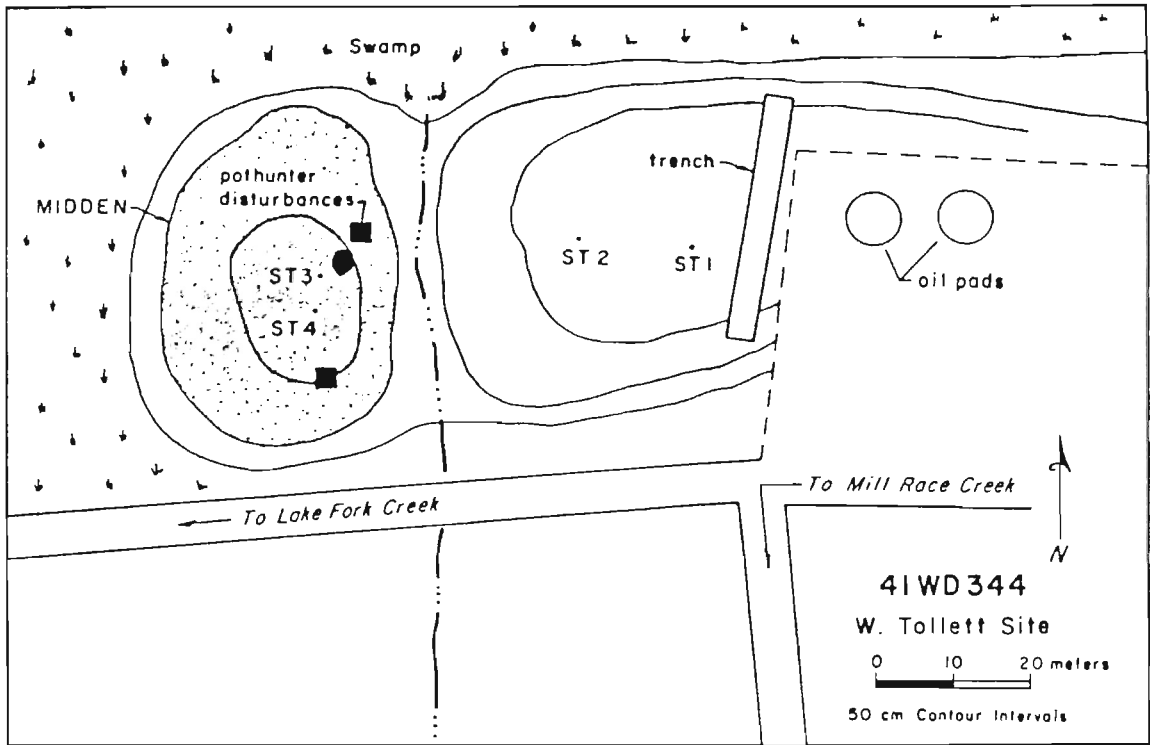


Figure A.2-12. Site Map of 41WD344, the W. Tollett Site.

mixture of pothunter backdirt and a thin plow zone. As late as 1940 the site area was not cleared or cultivated. Recovered in the midden deposits were a number of Caddoan plain body sherds and one Canton Incised rim, as well as lithic debris, groundstone tools, mussel shell, and a core. Below the midden, extending to a depth of 105 cm, is a brown sandy loam containing lithic debris and a number of large well-preserved faunal remains. The depositional or temporal context of these deeper materials has not been ascertained to date, but the fact that faunal materials were present below the midden may indicate that the midden served as a "cap" to a lower, earlier occupation, and was deposited rapidly enough that the underlying materials were well preserved.

Work conducted: Four shovel tests were excavated at the site during the present project.

Horizontal Extent: 80 x 45 m

Vertical Extent: +108 cm

Materials Observed: No prehistoric cultural materials were observed on the surface of the site, although lithic debris was noted in the backhoe trench backdirt.

Collections: A total of 81 prehistoric artifacts were collected from the site during the shovel testing activities. The majority (75%) derive from shovel test 3 in the center of the midden-capped knoll. Included in the collection are 57 pieces of lithic debris, 1 hammerstone, 2 groundstone tools, 2 fire-cracked rocks, a core, a large chunk of ochre, 17 plain body sherds, and a single decorated rim.

Discussion: The small, compact size of the midden (ca. 1800m<sup>2</sup>) probably indicates that it was deposited in a short period of time during the Early Caddoan Period occupation of the site. Although portions of the site are disturbed, the site is important because of the well-preserved faunal remains in the midden deposits. Sites containing well-preserved faunal remains are not common in the Upper Sabine River Basin, and are a dwindling resource because they commonly also contain human burials (Perttula et al. 1986).

Assessment: Site 41WD344 is considered potentially eligible to the National Register of Historic Places, primarily because of the occurrence of Caddoan midden deposits which are relatively intact. The midden deposits contain faunal debris which can contribute significant new information on Early Caddoan subsistence strategies in the Upper Sabine Basin of East Texas (Perttula and Bruseth 1983), provided they occur in sufficiently well-preserved numbers to warrant detailed quantifications.

Recommendations: At the present time, the site is in clear danger of extensive disturbances from oil drilling activities in the Hainesville Oil Field. The site area should be monitored to help dissuade additional pothunting by oil field employees, and to see if oil-drilling activities can be relocated away from the site.

41WD347

Known Components: Early Caddoan Period

Elevation: 320 feet amsl

Topographic Zone: This site is on the ridge toe slope of a narrow upland projection which extends southwest to the current channel of Lake Fork Creek. The slope of the ridge is 2-8% on the site, but it increases to 20% in all directions before dropping into the floodplain, or cresting east of the site in the vicinity of Redlands Cemetery.

Soils: Red springs gravelly fine sandy loam

Land Survey: Joseph Kuykendall (A-356)

UTM Coordinates: Zone 15, 278600E, 3616260N

Location: The site is located immediately adjacent to the old Wood County road which crosses Lake Fork Creek at Varner's Crossing. The actual crossing is about 50 m west of the site.

Work Conducted: A single shovel test was excavated at the site to verify information provided by a local informant about the archaeological deposits there. The backdirt from extensive pot-hunting activities was also cursorily examined.

Horizontal Extent: 80 x 40 m

Vertical Extent: +80 cm

Materials Observed: Lithic debris, pottery sherds, and preserved faunal remains, charcoal.

Collections: Only ten items were collected from the site during limited investigations. These include 5 pieces of lithic debris, 2 plain body sherds, 1 parallel fine-incised body sherd, a pitted stone, and chunks of charcoal.

Discussion: Site 41WD347 appears to be a Caddoan midden deposit dating to the Early Caddoan period. It has been extensively disturbed by pothunting activities over the last 30 years, but undisturbed pockets of thick (+80 cm) midden may remain near the tip of the landform. The depositional context or

functional nature of the Early Caddoan occupation has not been ascertained, but it has been reported that human remains have been excavated at the site (DeZelle 1987).

**Assessment:** Insufficient archaeological investigations have been conducted at the site to ascertain the potential significance of the archaeological deposits. The main difficulty is that the site has been disturbed by pothunters to such an extent that fairly extensive subsurface explorations are probably necessary to isolate and define preserved deposits that could contribute useful information on the Early Caddoan occupation of the site. Therefore, at this time, it is unknown whether Site 41WD347 is potentially eligible for nomination to the National Register of Historic Places.

**Recommendations:** Steps need to be implemented by the concerned archaeological community and the landowners to restrict access to the site, and discontinue pothunting activities, if possible. Because of the size and depth of the site's archaeological deposits, it is considered likely that undisturbed portions of the site still remain for future investigations, but it is unclear how long this situation will last.

#### OTHER SITES OR COLLECTIONS

The Woldert site (41WD333) refers to a collection of European trade goods found near an artesian spring along Mill Race Creek in the William H. Patton survey (Woldert 1952). The site was named after Albert Woldert by Perttula and Skiles (1986, 1988) after the collection was restudied. According to Woldert (1952:486) these artifacts were "scattered over an area about two miles wide" in the William H. Patton and William Kern survey, with the majority of the European trade goods found in Tract 5 (Tract No. 5A or Tract No. 5B) [Woldert 1952:485]. Local information about these relics, including newspaper accounts and county histories (e.g. Moody 1969), however, indicated that the majority of the remains, particularly the iron knives, hatchets, and gun barrel fragments, were actually found accidentally by ditch-diggers working on Christian Haines' water mill (see Perttula and Skiles 1988:5-7). The mill race finds must be in either Tract No. 3 or Tract No. 4 of the William H. Patton survey, based on the location of the mill race (see the site description for 41WD576), but an exact provenience for these materials has not been determined. It seems likely that the collection described by Woldert (1952), which Christian Haines had gathered on Mill Race Creek, may be a composite of finds from the mill race, and in plowed fields throughout the valley in the William H. Patton Survey (e.g. Turbeville 1987, Allen 1988).

Therefore, the original plotting of 41WD333, which was based on Woldert's 1952 description, is misleading and should not be taken as an accurate statement of provenience. Rather, the site number should refer only to the collection of materials owned currently by Ruth Haines Davis, granddaughter of Christian Haines, into whose hands the material has been passed on.

## References Cited

- Allen, H.V.  
1988 Interview with Haines Varner Allen, Hainesville, Texas on January 15, 1988 by Bob D. Skiles.
- Allen, R.A.  
1961 The East Texas Lumber Workers: An Economic and Social Picture, 1870-1950. University of Texas Press, Austin.
- Banks, L.P.  
1984 Lithic Resources and Quarries. In Prehistory of Oklahoma, edited by R.E. Bell, pp. 65-95. Academic Press, New York.
- Bousman, C.B., M.B. Collins, and T.K. Perttula  
1988 Quaternary Geomorphology at Cooper Lake: A Framework for Archaeological Inquiry. Prewitt and Associates, Inc., Reports of Investigators, No. 55.
- Brain, J.P.  
1979 The Tunica Treasure. Papers of the Peabody Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology, Harvard University, No. 71.
- Brune, G.  
1981 Springs of Texas, Volume I. Branch-Smith, Inc., Fort Worth.
- Bruseth, J.E.  
1987 Late Holocene Environmental Change and Human Adaptive Strategies in Northeast Texas. Ph.D. dissertation, Southern Methodist University.
- Bruseth, J.E. and T.K. Perttula  
1981 Prehistoric Settlement Patterns at Lake Fork Reservoir. Texas Antiquities Committee, Austin, and Southern Methodist University, Dallas.
- Byrd, C.L.  
1971 Origin and History of the Uvalde Gravel of Central Texas. Baylor University, Baylor Geological Studies, Bulletin No.20.
- Campbell, R.B.  
1983 A Southern Community in Crisis; Harrison County Texas. Texas State Historical Association, Austin.

- Carlson, S.E.  
 1987 Archaeological Investigations at the Richard E. Carter Site, Brazos County, Texas: 1987 Season. Texan A&M University, Archaeological Research Program, Report of Investigation No.4.
- Crane, C.J.  
 1982 Plant Utilization at Spoonbill, an Early Caddo Site in Northeast Texas. Midcontinental Journal of Archaeology 7:81-97.
- DeZelle, J.  
 1987 Interview with James DeZelle, Hawkins, Texas, by Timothy K. Perttula and Bob D. Skiles, on November 5, 1987.
- Fields, R.C. S.V. Lisk, J.M. Jackson, M.D. Freeman, and G.L. Bailey  
 1986 National Register Assessments of Archaeological Resources at the Jewett Mine, Leon County, Texas. Prewitt and Associates, Inc., Report of Investigations No. 49.
- Hamilton, T.M.  
 1980 Colonial Frontier Guns. The Fur Trade Press, Chadron.
- Jackson, A.T. and M.M. Reese  
 1931 Miscellaneous Sites in Wood County, Texas. MS on file at the Texas Archeological Research Laboratory, Austin.
- Jurney, D.H.  
 1987 Dendrochronology of Historic Structures. In Historic Buildings, Material Culture, and People of the Prairie Margin, edited by D.H. Jurney and R.W. Moir, pp. 55-72. Richland Creek Technical Series, Volume V. Archaeology Research Program, Southern Methodist University, Dallas.
- Jurney, D.H. and R.W. Moir (editors)  
 1987 Historic Buildings, Material Culture, and People of the Prairie Margin: Architecture, Artifacts, and Synthesis of Historic Archaeology. Archaeology Research Program, Southern Methodist University. Richland Creek Technical Series, Volume V. Dallas.
- Lebo, S.A.  
 1987 Rural Industry and Industrial Sites. In Pioneer Settlers, Tenant Farmers, and Communities, edited by R.W. Moir and D.H. Jurney, pp. 149-170. Richland Creek Technical Series, Volume IV. Archaeology Research Program, Southern Methodist University, Dallas.



- Malone, J.  
 1972 Archaeological Reconnaissance at Proposed Mineola Reservoir. Archaeological Survey Report 10. Texas Historical Survey Committee and Texas Water Development Board, Austin.
- Martin, W.A.  
 1988 Archaeological Investigations at the Lawson Site (41 HP 78). In Archaeological Investigations at Cooper Lake: 1987 Season Report, edited by R.W. Moir and D.E. McGregor. Southern Methodist University, Archaeology Research Program, Dallas.
- McDougald, C.G.  
 1987 Interview with Charles G. McDougald, Mineola, Texas on November 11, 1987 by Bob D. Skiles.
- McGregor, D.E.  
 1987 Lithic Raw Material Utilization. In Hunter-Gatherer Adaptations Along the Prairie Margin, edited by D.E. McGregor and J.E. Bruseth, pp. 185-195. Richland Creek Technical Series, Volume III. Archaeology Research Program, Southern Methodist University, Dallas.
- McGuff, P., S.M. Moore, and E.L. Kemp  
 1985 Felling, Skidding, and Dogging: A Study of Sawmills in the Western Ouachita Mountains. McGee Creek Archaeological Project, Report of Investigations, Vol. 3. Institute of Applied Sciences, North Texas State University, Denton.
- Moir, R.W.  
 1987 Farmstead, Proxemics, and Intrasite Patterning. In Historic Buildings, Material Culture, and People of the Prairie Margin, edited by D.H. Journey and R.W. Moir, pp. 229-237. Richland Creek Technical Series, Vol. V. Archaeology Research Program, Southern Methodist University, Dallas.
- Moir, R.W., D.H., Journey, and L.M. Raab  
 1987 Research Design for Data Recovery. In Pioneer Settlers, Tenant Farmers, and Communities: Objectives, Historical Background, and Excavations, edited by R.W. Moir and D.H. Journey, pp. 11-18. Richland Creek Technical Series, Vol. IV. Archaeology Research Program, Southern Methodist University, Dallas.
- Moir, R.W. and D.H. Journey (editors)  
 1987 Pioneer Settlers, Tenant Farmers, and Communities: Objectives, Historical Background and Excavations. Archaeology Research Program, Southern Methodist University, Richland Creek Technical Series, Volume IV. Dallas.

- Moir, R.W. and D.E. McGregor (editors)  
 1988 Archaeological Investigations at Cooper Lake: 1987 Season Report. Archaeology Research Program, Southern Methodist University, Dallas.
- Moody, Mrs. A.F.  
 1969 Reminiscence of Hainesville. In Chips of Wood County, Compiled by A.W. Vickery. Mineola.
- Moody, T.N.  
 1987 Interview with Thomas N. Moody, Bay City, Texas on September 6, 1987 by Bob D. Skiles.
- Perttula, T.K.  
 1984 Patterns of Prehistoric Lithic Raw Material Utilization in the Caddoan Area: The Western Gulf Coastal Plain. In Prehistoric Chert Exploitation -- Studies from the Mid continent, edited by B.M. Butler and E.E. May, pp. 129-148. Occasional Paper 2, Center for Archaeological Investigations, Southern Illinois University-Carbondale.
- 1988a Excavations at the Hurricane Hill Site. (41 HP106): A Multi-Component Prehistoric Site on the South Sulphur River, Cooper Lake, Texas. Institute of Applied Sciences, North Texas State University, Denton.
- 1988b Cultural Resources Survey at Cooper Lake, Delta and Hopkins Counties, Texas. Institute of Applied Sciences, North Texas State University, Denton.
- 1988c Test Excavations at Three Late Nineteenth-Early Twentieth Century Farmsteads at Cooper Lake, Delta and Hopkins Counties, Texas. Institute of Applied Sciences, North Texas State University, Denton.
- 1988d The James Franks Site (41DT97), Excavations at a Mid-Nineteenth Century Homestead in the South Sulphur River Valley, Cooper Lake Project, Texas. Institute of Applied Sciences, North Texas State University, Denton.
- Perttula, T.K. and J.E. Bruseth  
 1983 Early Caddoan Subsistence Strategies, Sabine River Basin, East Texas. Plains Anthropologist 28(99): 9-21.
- Perttula, T.K. and B.D. Skiles  
 1986 The Mill Race Creek Site (41WD333) : A Mid-Eighteenth Century Archaeological Site in Wood County, Texas. Texas Archaeology 30(4): 3-4.

- Perttula, T.K. and B.D. Skiles  
 1988 Another Look at an Eighteenth Century Archaeological Site in Wood County, Texas. Southwestern Historical Quarterly, in press.
- Perttula, T.K., B.D. Skiles, and B.C. Yates  
 1988 Excavations at the Goldsmith Site (41WD208): Investigations of the Titus Phase in the Upper Sabine River Basin, Wood County, Texas. MS submitted to the Bulletin of the Texas Archaeological Society.
- Perttula, T.K., K.K. Gilmore, P. McGuff, and B.D. Skiles  
 1988 Archaeological Survey and Testing along Mill Race Creek and Tributaries, Wood County, Texas: In Search of the French Trading post Le Dout. Texas Archaeology (Newsletter of the Texas Archaeological Society) 32(1): 7-8.
- Perttula, T.K., B.D. Skiles, M.B. Collins, M.C. Trachte, and F. Valdez  
 1986 "This Everlasting Sand Bed": Cultural Resources Investigations at the Texas Big Sandy Project, Wood and Upshur Counties, Texas. Prewitt and Associates, Inc., Reports of Investigations, Number 52.
- Raines, C.W.  
 1901 Year Book for Texas, 1901. Gammel Book Co., Austin.
- Schambach, F.F.  
 1982 An Outline of Fourche Maline Culture in Southwest Arkansas. In Arkansas Archaeology in Review, edited by N.L. Trubowitz and M.P. Jeter, pp. 132-197. Research Series No. 15. Arkansas Archaeological Survey, Fayetteville.
- Skiles, B.D.  
 1979 Site Forms for sites HV-2 to HV-7. Texas Archeological Research Laboratory, Austin.
- Skinner, S.A.  
 1979 The Archaeology of East Texas Lumbering. East Texas Historical Association Quarterly 17(1): 36-44.
- Suhm, D.A. and E.B. Jelks  
 1962 Handbook of Texas Archaeology: Type Descriptions. Texas Archaeological Society Special Publication 1 and Texas Memorial Museum Bulletin 4, Austin.
- Thurmond, J.P.  
 1985 Late Caddoan Social Group Identifications and Sociopolitical Organization in the Upper Cypress Basin and Vicinity, Northeastern Texas. Bulletin of the Texas Archaeological Society 54:185-200.

Thurmond, J.P.

1988 Caddoan Archaeology - Its Present Status and Future Directions: A Perspective from Northeast Texas. Paper presented at the 30th Caddo Conference, Dallas, Texas.

Turbeville, L.H.

1987 Interview with Mrs. Lillian Haines Turbeville, Hainesville, Texas, on November 11, 1987, by Bob D. Skiles and Paul McGuff.

Turner, J.M. and A.W. Vickery (compilers)

1970 Cemeteries of Wood County, Texas. Wood County Historical Society, Quitman, Texas.

U.S. Bureau of the Census

1880 Wood County, Texas

1890 Wood County, Texas

Woldert, A.E.

1952 Relics of Possible Indian Battle in Wood County, Texas. Southwestern Historical Quarterly 55:484-489.

Wood County Historical Society

1976 Wood County, 1850-1900. Wood County Historical Society, Quitman.

Wood County, Texas

Deed Records



Appendix 3: Localities Recorded  
in the Project Area and Vicinity

Timothy K. Perttula

## INTRODUCTION

A total of 37 prehistoric or historic localities were recorded or noted during the 1987-1988 survey effort of the Mill Race Creek Valley and tributaries in portions of the William H. Patton, William Kern, St. Clair Patton, A.M. Loyd, J.M. Candler, Isaac Durst, Moses Ellison, and Joseph Kuykendall land surveys (see Figure 4-2).

Localities as employed herein are distinct from sites recorded with the Texas Archeological Research Laboratory (TARL) for several reasons. First, certain areas known from informant interviews and archival research to be the locations of historic and/or prehistoric sites could not be verified during the current project, primarily due to the lack of time or failure to obtain landownership permission. Because only a general location could be obtained, no TARL site forms could be completed. Additional survey investigations are clearly warranted in those cases. Other localities, such as roadbeds or isolated surface concentrations of pre-1930s historic materials, did not warrant recording as sites, since no definitive structural or feature contexts could be demonstrated. At the same time, however, data on the locations and ages of these localities can potentially provide important correlative information on historic land-use practices and now out-moded transportation routes. Finally, prehistoric localities were assigned to those places where only isolated surface or subsurface artifacts could be located during both survey and shovel testing reconnaissance.

Information presented on the localities recorded during the project survey include: (a) project designation, (b) elevation, (c) UTM coordinates, (d) land survey, (e) locality information, (f) occupation span, if known, and (g) the source of the information about the locality. Table A.3-1 summarizes these particular information sets; further information about these localities is on file at the University of North Texas, Institute of Applied Sciences.

Table A.3-1. Localities in the Project Area.

Project Designation	Elevation (feet amsl)	UIM Coordinates (Zone 15)	Land Survey	Locality Information	Occupation Span	Information Source
HISTORIC PERIOD LOCALITIES						
SCP-1	350-360	279000E 3621250N	St. Clair Patton (A-471)	Puckett lumber mill	mid-20th century	USGS Hainesville 7.5' quadrangle
WK-8	370	281160E 3621360N	William Kern (A-348)	isolated stonewares	post-1890	Survey reconnaissance
WK-9	380-390	281350E 3621550N	William Kern (A-348)	A series of abandoned pens	mid-20th century	Survey reconnaissance
WK-12	350-360	281250E 3621080N	William Kern (A-348)	Will F. Moody Mill Pond	1890-1920	Appendix 1, this report
WK-10	380	280180E 3619100N	William Kern (A-348)	1940 standing structure	ca. 1940	SCS aerial photo
WK-11	390	280300E 3619070N	William Kern (A-348)	1940 standing dogtrot	ca. 1870-1947	McDougald (1987) SCS aerial photo
WK-23	360	280750E 3619350N	William Kern (A-348)	dam and flood control ditch	ca. 1874	Survey reconnaissance McDougald (1987)
WK-26	355	281030E 3620120N	William Kern (A-348)	modified spring	20th century	Survey reconnaissance
WK-30	370	281160E 3621290N	William Kern (A-348)	gun barrel and froe	19th century	T. Moody (1987)
PGN-2	480	281580E 3619240N	P.G. Nichols (A-437)	standing dogtrot	ca. 1870-present	Survey reconnaissance and SCS aerial photo



Table A.3-1. continued

Project Designation	Elevation (feet amsl)	UIM Coordinates (Zone 15)	Land Survey	Locality Information	Occupation Span	Information Source
JAC-2	425	280630E 3618620N	J.M. Candler (A-102)	1940 standing structure	ca. 1940	SCS aerial photo
JAC-3	425	280660E 3618800N	J.M. Candler (A-102)	1940 standing structure	ca. 1940	SCS aerial photo
JAC-4	520	281800E 3619000N	J.M. Candler (A-102)	1940 standing structure	ca. 1940	SCS aerial photo
ID-1	520	281200E 3617940N	Isaac Durst (A-152)	1940 standing structure	ca. 1940	SCS aerial photo
SCP-6	390	279960E 3619810N	St. Clair Patton (A-471)	surface concentrations of plain whitewares	20th century	Surface Reconnaissance
WT-2	330	277820E 3619500N	Wesley Tollett (A-575)	1940 standing structure	ca. 1940	SCS aerial photograph
WP-11	370	278600E 3619620N	William H. Patton (A-467)	1940 standing structure	ca. 1940	SCS aerial photograph
WP-12	390	279190E 3619010N	William H. Patton (A-467)	1940 standing structure	ca. 1870-1940 <sup>+</sup>	Allen (1988) and SCS aerial photo
WP-13	390	279200E 3619710N	William H. Patton (A-467)	1940 standing structure	ca. 1940	SCS aerial photograph
WP-14	380	278980E 3619600N	William H. Patton (A-467)	1940 standing structure	ca. 1940	SCS aerial photograph
WP-7	380	279160E 3619400N	William H. Patton (A-467)	possible houseplace & domestic yard	20th century	Surface Reconnaissance

Table A.3-1. continued

Project Designation	Elevation (feet amsl)	UIM Coordinates (Zone 15)	Land Survey	Locality Information	Occupation Span	Information Source
WP-2	330	278490E 3618310N	William H. Patton (A-467)	oil test drill pad & storage tank	1940s	Surface Reconnaissance & Neuhoff Oil & Gas Co. n.d.
WP-44	380	279150E 3618380N	William H. Patton (A-467)	Farmstead	pre-1900	Allen (1988)
WP-45	390	279340E 3619080N	William H. Patton (A-467)	black slave graves	pre-1870	Allen (1988)
ME-1	450	279240E 3617800N	Moses Ellison (A-199)	1940 standing structure	ca. 1940	SCS aerial photos and DeZelle (1987)
ME-2	470	279550E 3617810N	Moses Ellison (A-199)	1940 standing structure	ca. 1940	SCS aerial photographs
ME-3	400	278800E 3617540N	Moses Ellison (A-199)	1940 standing structure	ca. 1940	SCS aerial photographs
PREHISTORIC OR CONTACT PERIOD LOCALITIES						
WT-1	370	277860E 3622200N	Wesley Tollett (A-575)	A.C. Flournoy Farm (WPA #1E63)	Late Archaic- Early Caddoan	TARL
SCP-4	390	279400E 3621810N	St. Clair Patton (A-472)	Possible midden mound	Caddoan	Lindley (1987)
SCP-5	350-360	278680E 3621900N	St. Clair Patton (A-472)	Lithic scatter and projectile points	Archaic	Lindley (1987)

Table A.3-1. continued

Project Designation	Elevation (feet amsl)	UIM Coordinates (Zone 15)	Land Survey	Locality Information	Occupation Span	Information Source
WK-27	370	281040E 3620760N	William Kern (A-348)	Isolated flake recovered in shovel test	unknown	Survey Reconnaissance
WK-29	390-400	280180E 3620080N	William Kern (A-348)	Boulder and cobble outcrop of local quartzite	unknown	Survey Reconnaissance
WK-25	350	280180E 3619500N	William Kern (A-348)	Beads and gun parts	mid 18th C.	Perttula et al. 1988 McDougald 1987
WK-31	390	280060E 3621380N	William Kern (A-348)	Isolated surface concentration of lithic debris	unknown	Survey
WP-46	335	279670E 3618960N	William Kern (A-348)	Isolated glass bead	18th C.	Allen 1988
PGN-1	510-520	282200E 3619250N	P.G. Nichols (A-437)	Projectile points	Archaic	—
WP-47	400	279400E 3619150N	William H. Patton (A-467)	Lithic debris and groundstone	Archaic?	Allen 1988

## References Cited

- Allen, H.V.  
1988 Interview with Haines Varner Allen, Hainesville, Texas,  
by Bob Skiles on January 15, 1988.
- DeZelle, J.  
1987 Interview with James T. DeZelle, Hawkins, Texas, by Bob  
Skiles and Timothy Perttula, on November 5, 1987.
- Lindley, D.T.  
1987 Interview with David T. Lindley, Hainesville, Texas, by  
Bob Skiles and Timothy Perttula on November 5, 1987.
- McDougald, C.  
1987 Interview with Charles G. McDougald, Mineola, Texas, by  
Bob Skiles on November 11, 1987.
- Moody, T.N.  
1987 Interview with Thomas N. Moody, Bay City, Texas, by Bob  
Skiles, on September 6, 1987.
- Neuhoff Oil and Gas Corp.  
n.d. Hainesville Dome Prospect Map. Dallas, Texas.
- Perttula, T.K., K.K. Gilmore, P. McGuff, and B.D. Skiles.  
1988 Archeological Survey and Testing along Mill Race Creek  
and Tributaries, Wood County, Texas: In Search of the  
French Trading Post Le Dout. Texas Archeology  
(Newsletter of the Texas Archeological Society)  
32(1):7-8.



Appendix 4

Prehistoric and Historic Cultural Materials  
Recovered from the Mill Race Creek  
Project Area

Timothy K. Perttula  
Steve Gaither  
Cecily A. Pegues  
and  
Robert L. Cast

## Part A - Lithic Artifacts

Part A of Appendix 4 presents descriptive and summary information pertaining to the lithic assemblages recovered from prehistoric sites in the Mill Race Creek project area. The classification of the lithic artifacts is based on the approach utilized at the Texas Big Sandy project in the Upper Sabine Basin of Northeastern Texas (Perttula et.al. 1986: Table 33). These artifacts are segregated into categories of unmodified lithic debris, cores, chipped stone tools, groundstone, and fire-cracked rock.

Table A.4-1 presents the computer format utilized in the coding of the lithic tools, and Table A.4-2 is a summary by site of the prehistoric cultural materials recovered in the project. More specific tabulations by provenience are included in Table A.4-3-8 for sites with more than 50 artifacts.

Representative samples of chipped and groundstone tools are illustrated in Figures A.4-1 to A.4-3. Detailed provenience information is included in Table A.4-9 for each of the chipped and groundstone tool types.

A number of projectile points were recovered in the survey and shovel testing operations in the project area. Descriptive information on the measurable and/or classifiable specimens is presented in Table A.4-10.

Total counts for lithic debris, cores, and fire-cracked rock is included in Table A.4-2 for each site, and more specific provenience information is presented in Table A.4-3-8. The lithic debris was categorized according to the amount of cortex covering the dorsal surface of the piece, and each piece was further categorized with respect to the type of lithic raw material which was chosen. Primary lithic debris are those pieces which have 100% dorsal cortex; secondary debris has 1-99% dorsal cortex, and tertiary debris has no dorsal cortex (Table A.4-11a).

Major raw material classes represented in the collection include Ogallala quartzite, quartzite (available in bedrock and cobble sources in the project area [see Appendix 2], petrified wood, hematite, ferruginous sandstone, chalcedony and chert (both local and apparently non-local origins) [Table A.4-12]. More detailed analyses of the chert was conducted to determine the relative frequency of non-local raw materials in the collections since all the other materials are available locally in the Uvalde gravels (Perttula 1984; Byrd 1971; Studer 1982). Approximately 61% of the chert debris is classified as non-local in origin (Table A.4-13). This amounts to 4.8% of the debris from all the sites. With the exception of raw material that clearly originated in Southeast Oklahoma such as Woodford, Big Fork, or Frisco chert (e.g. Banks 1984), the majority of the chert originates from

Table A.4-1. Analysis Format for Lithic Artifacts.

Columns	Variable	
1	Site Type	
2	County	
3-5	Site No.	
6	Block	
7-8	Stratum	
9-10	Level No.	
11-13	Base of level (cm bd)	
14-15	S-grid axis	
16-17	E-grid axis	
18	Quad	
19	Feature	
20	Recovery	
21	Artifact Class	1=debitage 2=core 3=blank/preform-thin/thick biface 4=blank/preform-arrow 5=bifacial tool 6=indet. bifact fragment 7=unifacial tool 8=ground stone
22-23	Raw material	
	01=indeterminate	21=Black chert-Big Fork?
	02=ogallala quartzite	22=Johns Valley (zipper?)-translucent
	03=other quartzite	23=Tan chert
	04=petrified wood	24=white, fossiliferous chert
	05=novaculite	25=white, non-fossiliferous chert
	06=jasper	26=Spanish Fort quartzite
	07=chalcedony	27=siliceous shale, non-black
	08=Chert A-gray w/tan cortex	28=Black chert w/white inclusions
	09=Chert B-black-siliceous shale	29=White chert w/black inclusions
	10=Chert C-yellow chert	30=White chert w/chalk cortex
	11=Sandstone	31=Hematite
	12=Other	32=Limestone
	13=Quartz (vein)	33=local quartzite
	14=Ferruginous sardstone	34=gray chert w/fossil inclusions
	15=siltstone	35=gray-tan chert with tan cortex
	16=black/gray/db-woodford	36=reddish-gray chert w/fossil inclusions
	17=Quartzitic sandstone	37=White and blue-black chert
	18=Big Fork-green variety (Kiamichi green)	38=UNID chert
	19=Red chert (NHT)	39=UNID non-local chert
	20=red ochre	40=UNID local chert
24	Platform	0=missing 1=unfacetted 2=facetted 3=cortex 4=crushed
25	Dorsal Cortex	0=indeterminate 1=none 2=1=25% 3=26=50% 4=51=75% 5=76=100%
27-29	Length (mm) F3.0	
30-32	Width (mm) F3.0	
33-35	Thickness (mm) F3.1	
36-38	Tool Number - by level	
39	Blank Form	0=indeterminate (ind. chunk) 1=stream cobble 2=nodule 3=tabular 4=reworked biface 5=flake



Table A.4-1. Cont.

40-41	Tool Type: Chipped Stone	
01=	dart point	19=bilateral retouched piece
02=	arrow point	20=distal retouch
03=	gouge	21=distal and lateral
04=	bifacial drill	22=alternate retouch
05=	bifacial perforator	23=other retouch
06=	unifacial perforator	24=utilized flake-unilateral
07=	graver	25=denticulate
08=	stemmed knife	26=notch/spokesnave
09=	other knife (absence of discernible hafting)	27=burin-simple
10=	adze	28=burin on biface
11=	end scraper	29=multiple tools (composite tool)
12=	end scraper and retouch	30=varia
13=	thumbnail scraper	31=utilized flake-bilateral
14=	side scraper	32=utilized flake-distal
15=	end-side scraper	33=utilized flake-distal/lateral
16=	scraper resharpening flake	
17=	utilized (Bifacial thinning)	
18=	unilateral retouched piece	
42-43	Ground stone tool type	
		01=simple mano-unifacial
		02=simple mano-bifacial
		03=mano + pitted stone
		04=simple metate
		05=prepared metate
		06=hammer stone
		07=pitted stone
		08=celt
		09=grooved stone
		10=other
44=45	Core type	
		01=tested cobble
		02=core-blank-pre
		03=single platform flake
		04=opposed platform flake
		05=multiple platform flake
		06=discordal
		07=single platform blade
		08=opposed platform blade
		09=globular
		10=core fragment
		11=other
46=47	Blank-Preform types	
		01=point preform bifacial
		02=point preform unifacial
		03=indeterminate preform
		04=other

Table A.4-2. Lithic and Ceramic Artifacts.

Site	Lithic Artifacts										Ceramic Artifacts							Total
	Lithic Debris	Points	Point Fragments	Biface	Utilized	Hammer Stone	Ground Stone	Core	Fire Cracked P.c.	Core	Saviz Clay	Plain Body	Plain Rim	Decorated Body (Including Lip Slip)	Decorated Rim	Base	Charred Nut Shell	
WD217	123	2	2	3	2		1		4		33	3	6	1	3			183
328	40		1	1	2						22				1			69
329	2													1				3
330	1	1	1	1							1	2	2					9
343	4			1														6
344	57						1	2	1	2	17			1				81
347	5																	9
553	2						1				2		1					7
554	6				1													7
555	2																	2
558	4			1	1													6
559	7	1	1	1					1									11
560	1										2							4
561					1						1			1				3
562	56		2	1	3		1	1										64
564	16	1	2	1	1						1							27
565	37		2					1										41
567	8			1	1						12		2	1				25
568	8								1		8							17
569	6										4		1					17
5717	31							2	2									35
573	48		1		5			1	2		23	3	9	3	1			96
574	6																	6
575	184	2	2	1	1	7	6	27			31		15	4				290
577	18		2		3	1	4	3	14		162	11	76	10	12	1		529
Locality WK 27	1																	1
Total	673	7	16	12	22	3	15	17	52	1	534	19	116	30	18	2		1537

sw = Includes 1 spindle whorl  
+ = present

Table A.4-4. Artifacts from 41WD344.

Artifact Class	ST1	ST2	ST3	ST4	Total
hammerstone			1		1
debris	2	6	38	9	55
chunk			2		2
core			1		1
undec. body			13	4	17
dec. rim			1		1
ochre			1		1
abrader				1	1
FCR			2		2
mussel shell			1		1
pitted stone			1		1
TOTAL	2	6	61	14	83

Table A.4-3. The Distribution of Artifacts from 41WD217.

ARTIFACT CLASS	Unit/Level							ST1	ST2	ST3	ST4	TOTAL
	1-1	1-2	1-3	1-4	2-1	2-2	2-3					
arrowpoint	1	1	1									3
thin bif.		1										1
utilized piece					1							1
thick bif.						1	1					2
pitted stone						1						1
ap preform							1					1
debris	23	12	19	3	8	18	14	4	4	15	1	121
chunks						1		1				2
FCR		2		2								4
plain body	6	5	1		2	8	1	3	4	2	1	33
dec body					1	3			2			6
base		1			1					1		3
rim, plain	1					2						3
dec. rim							1					1
charred nut shell									++			++
end scraper		1										1
TOTAL	31	22	22	5	14	33	18	8	10	18	2	183

Table A.4-5. Artifacts from 41WD562.

ARTIFACT CLASS	ST1	ST2	ST3	ST4	Unit 5						Total	
					LV.1	2	3	4	5	6		
thick bif.								1				1
arrowpoint						1						1
ret.pc.			1							2		3
pp/k *										1		1
debris	5	11	4	2		3	6	6	4	8	6	55
chunk										1		1
FCR *				1								1
core										1		1

\* pp/k = projectile point/knive  
FCR = Fire-cracked rock

Table A.4-6. Artifacts from 41WD573.

ARTIFACT CLASS	SURF.	ST2	ST3	ST4	TOTAL
debris	6	34	2	6	48
ret.pc.	2			3	5
FCR		2			2
pp/k				1	1
core		1			1
dec.rim	2	1			3
dec. body	1	7		1	9
plain rim		1		2	3
base		1			1
plain body	2	16		5	23
TOTAL	13	63	2	18	96

Table A.4-7. Artifacts from 41WD575.

ARTIFACT CLASS	SURF.	ST1	ST3	ST2	TOTAL
debris	128	9	25	18	180
pp/k	1		1		2
core	4		1	2	7
hamm.*			1		1
PS	1		1		2
mano	1		1		2
FCR	23	1		3	27
ret. pc.	1				1
arrowpt.	2				2
bif.	1				1
chunks	3		1		4
plain body	47		1	3	51
dec.rim	1		1	2	4
dec. body	10		1	2	13
TOTAL	223	10	34	30	297

\* hamm. = hammerstone

Table A.4-8 Artifacts from 41WD577.

Artifact Fact	Area C	GSC*	ST2	AREA B	AREA A	ST 1	ST 3	ST 4	SUM
debris		7			3				10
ret. pc.	1		1		1				3
core	2	1							3
FCR	4	2		4	4				14
hamm.	1								1
PS*		3		1					4
PP/K		2							2
chunks		6		2					8
mussel-shell					**				
pipe	1				1				2
base/spindle whorl					1				1
undec. body	87	43	6	79	133	3	6	5	362
base	3	1		3	3		1		11
dec rim	3	2		8	5				18
dec. body	23	13		17	27	2			79
plain rim	4			2	5				11
TOTAL	129	80	7	116	183	5	7	5	529

\* PS = pitted stone

\* GSC = General Surface Collection

Figure A.4-1  
Arrowpoints and Projectile Points

- a. Arrowpoint fragment manufactured of Ogallala quartzite. Provenience: 41WD217, Unit 2, level 2 (10-20 cm bs).
- b. Fresno arrowpoint manufactured of Uvalde gravel quartzite. Provenience: 41WD330, surface.
- c. Scallorn arrowpoint. Provenience: 41WD562, Test Unit 5, level 1(0-10 cm bs).
- d. Contracting-stem arrowpoint. Provenience: 41WD217, Unit 1, level 1 (0-10 cm bs).
- e. Gary projectile point. Provenience: 41WD328, surface.
- f. Expanding-stem arrowpoint. Provenience: 41WD575, general surface collection.
- g. Alba Arrowpoint. Provenience: 41WD559, surface.
- h. Alba Arrowpoint. Provenience: 41WD564, shovel test 3.
- i. Arrowpoint preform. Provenience: 41WD217, Unit 2, Level 3(20-30 cm).
- j. Ellis or Williams projectile point. Provenience: 41WD564, surface along the pipeline right-of-way.
- k. Projectile point fragment, probably a Gary type. Provenience: 41WD330, surface.
- l. Gary var. LeFlore projectile point. Provenience: 41WD577, general surface collection.
- m. Gary var. Camden projectile point. Provenience: 41WD577, general surface collection.
- n. Untyped projectile point, probably a Gary type. Provenience: 41WD565, shovel test 1 (0-50 cm bs).
- o. Gary var. Camden projectile point. Provenience: 41WD562, Test Unit 5, level 5 (40-50 cm bs).
- p. Gary var. LeFlore projectile point. Provenience: 41WD575, shovel test 3 (0-100 cm bs).



a.



b.



c.



d.



e.



f.



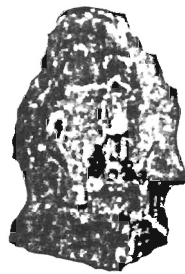
g.



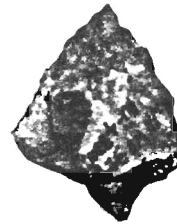
h.



i.



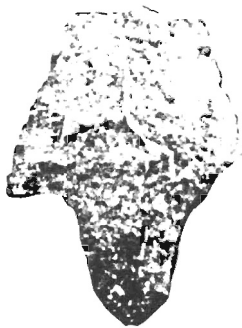
j.



k.



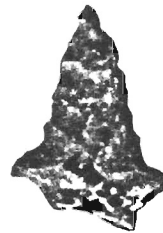
l.



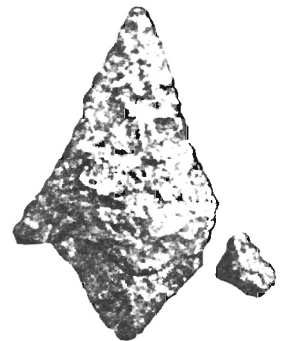
m.



n.



o.



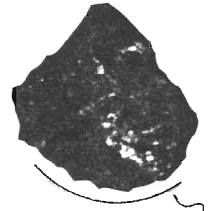
p.



centimeters

Figure A.4.2  
Cores, Bifaces, and Celt

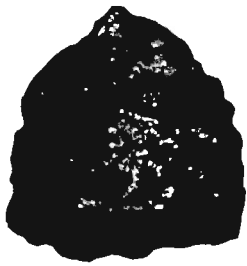
- a. Core fragment. Provenience: 41WD571, shovel test 3(0-25 cm bs).
- b. Core fragment. Provenience: 41WD565, shovel test 1(0-50 cm bs).
- c. End scraper. Provenience: 41WD217, Unit 1, level 3(20-30 cm bs).
- d. Thick biface fragment. Provenience: 41WD217, Unit 2, level 2(10-20 cm bs).
- e. Thick biface fragment. Provenience: 41WD217, Unit 2, Level 3(20-30 cm bs).
- f. Thick biface. Provenience: 41WD217, Unit 2, level 3(20-30 cm bs).
- g. Thick, ovate biface. Provenience: 41WD562, Test Unit 5, level 4(30-40 cm bs).
- h. Thick biface. Provenience: 41WD343, surface.
- i. Celt. Provenience: 41WD559, Surface.



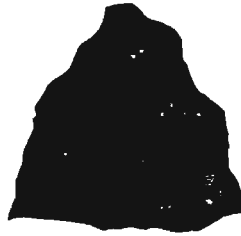
working edge

b.

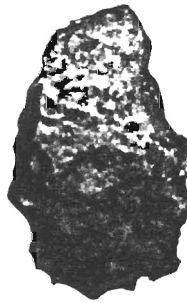
c.



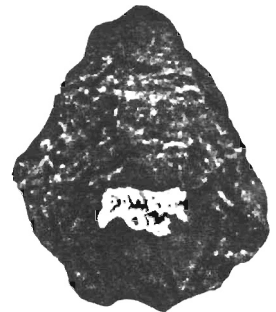
d.



e.



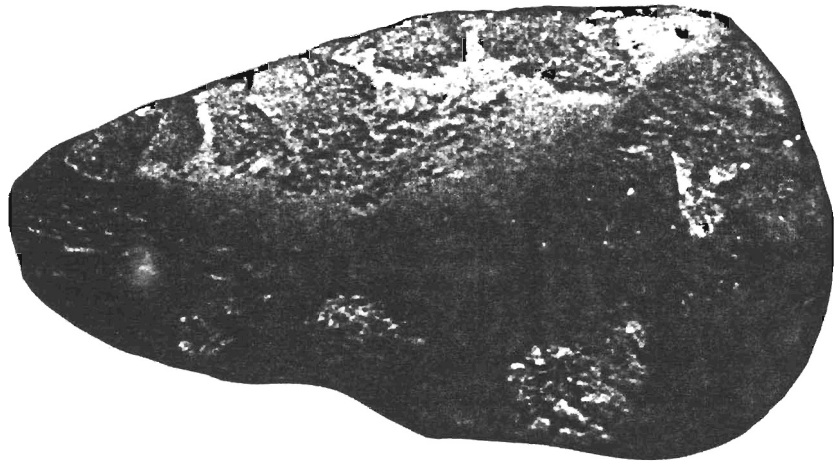
f.



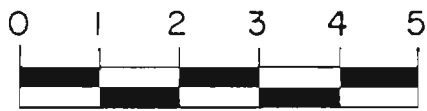
g.



h.



i.

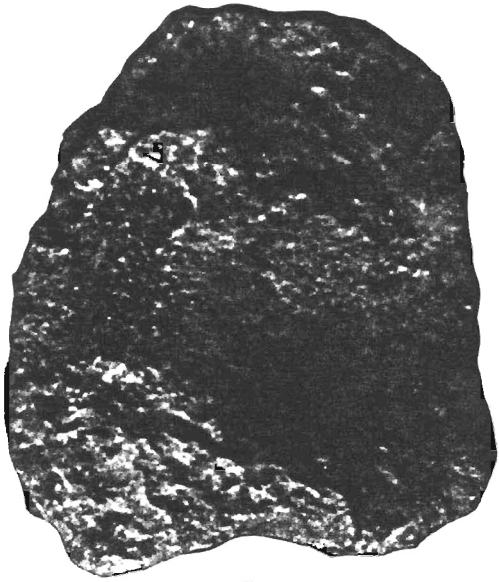


Centimeters

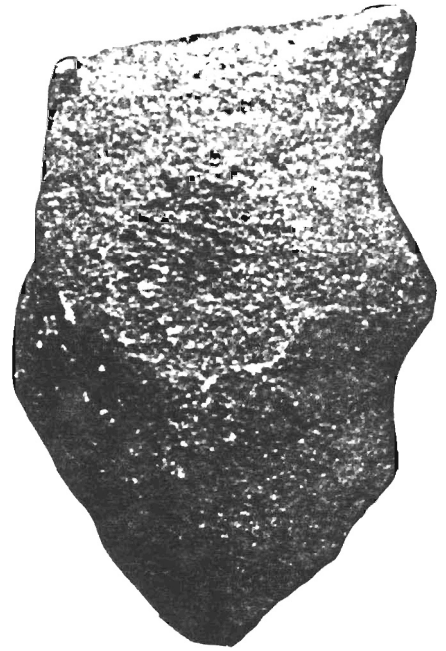
Figure A.4-3  
Groundstone Tools

- a. Bi-Pitted Stone. Provenience: 41WD347, Midden backdirt.
- b. Bi-Pitted Stone. Provenience: 41WD217, Unit 2, level 2(10-20 cm).
- c. Mano and pitted stone. Provenience: 41WD575, general surface collection.
- d. Mano. Provenience: 41WD577, General Surface Collection.

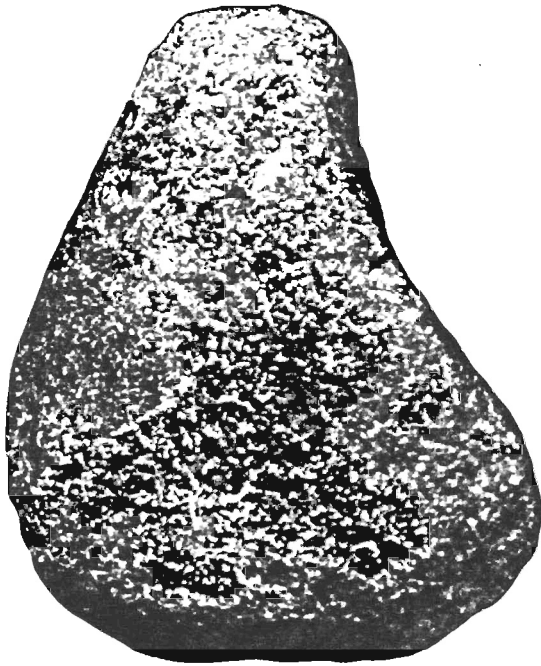




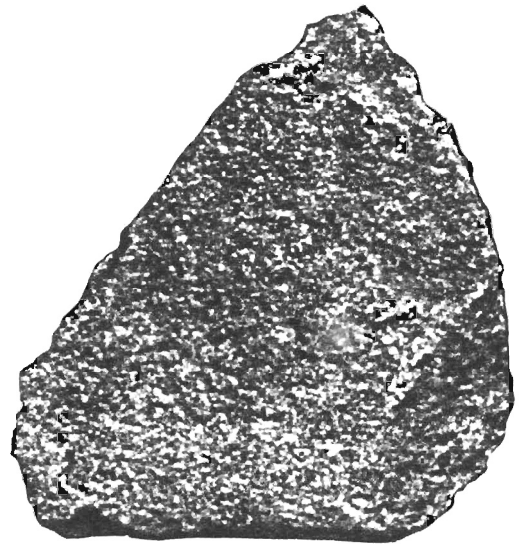
a.



b.



c.



d.



centimeters

Table A.4-9. Tools.

Sites Unit/Lv	Arrowpoint	Thin Biface	Utilized Piece	Thick Biface	Fitted Stone	Arrowpoint Preform	End Scraper	Projectile Point	Hammerstone	Abrader	Celt	Mano
41WD217	1-1	1										
	1-2	1										
	1-3	1					1					
	2-1		1	1								
	2-2		1									
	2-3		1		1							
41WD328	Surface	1	2					1				
41WD370	Surface	1						1				
41WD383	Surface			1								
41WD344	ST3			1					1			
	ST4									1		
41WD347	Hidden			1								
41WD554	Surface		1									
41WD558	Surface		1	1								
41WD559	Surface	1	1					1			1	
41WD561	ST1		1									
41WD562	ST3		1									
	5-1	1										
	5-4		1									
	5-5		2					1				
41WD564	Surface								1			
	ST2		1									
	ST3	1										
	1-1							2				

TABLE A.4-10  
PROJECTILE POINT DATA

SITE	TYPE	LENGTH	WIDTH	THICKNESS	RAW MATERIAL	COMMENTS
WD217, 1-1	1 <sup>a</sup>	15 <sup>b</sup>	11	2.5	QUARTZITE	UID-ES <sup>c</sup>
WD328, Surface	2	+	15	7.0	OGALLALA QTZ.	GARY
WD330, Surface	1	+	9	3.0	QUARTZITE	FRESNO
WD330, Surface	2	+	23	6.0	OGALLALA QTZ.	GARY
WD559, Surface	1	22	15	4.0	QUARTZITE	SCALLORN
WD562, 5-1	1	+	14	2.0	OGALLALA QTZ.	SCALLORN
WD562, 5-5	2	+	21	6.0	OGALLALA QTZ.	GARY
WD564, ST3	1	23	14	4.0	PETRIFIED WOOD	ALBA
WD564, Surface	2	36	23	10.0	PETRIFIED WOOD	ELLIS
WD565, ST1	2	+	19	8.0	TAN QUART- ZITE	GARY
WD575, Surface	1	18.3	16.1	4.9	OGALLALA QTZ.	UID-ES
WD575, Surface	1	+	7.8	2.8	OGALLALA QTZ.	UID-CS
WD575, Surface	2	38.3	28.6	14.1	QUARTZITE	GARY
WD575	2	45.0	25.0	7.0	OGALLALA QTZ.	GARY
WD577, Surface	2	+	32.0	8.2	QUARTZITE	GARY
WD577, Surface	2	+	34.0	9.0	QUARTZITE	GARY

a 1= arrowpoint 2=dart projectile point  
b measurements in mm  
c ES=expanding stem CS=contracting stem

Table A.4-11a.  
Raw Material Use

Raw Material	Primary <sup>a</sup>	Secondary	Chipped Stone		Cores	GS <sup>b</sup>
			Tertiary	Tools		
Ogallala	17	60	87	21	2	
Quartzite	23	99	214	17	11	4
Hematite		1	2			1
Petrified Wood	9	25	17	4	2	
Ferruginous Sandstone		4	7			10
Chert	7	11	38	12	4	
Chalcedony			6			
Siltstone				1		
Jasper				1		

<sup>a</sup> Does not include chunks  
<sup>b</sup> groundstone

Table A.4-11 b  
Tool : Debris Ratios

Ogallala	1 : 7.1
Quartzite	1 : 10.5
Hematite	1 : 3
Petrified Wood	1 : 8.5
Ferruginous Sandstone	1 : 1.1
Chert	1 : 3.5
Chalcedony	n/a
Siltstone	n/a
Jasper	n/a

Table A.4-12  
RAW MATERIALS

SITES	SUM	OGALLALA	QUARTZITE	HEMATITE	PETRIFIED	FERRUGINOUS	CHERT	CHALCEDONY
					WOOD	SANDSTONE		
41WD217	124	30	76	2	5	2	8	1
41WD328	40	9	26		1	1	3	
41WD329	2		1		1			
41WD330	1		1					
41WD343	4		1				3	
41WD344	57	13	28		5	4	6	1
41WD347	5	3	1				1	
41WD553	2	1	1					
41WD554	6	1	2		1	1	1	
41WD555	2	1					1	
41WD558	5	3	1				1	
41WD559	7	1	4				2	
41WD560	1		1					
41WD562	56	14	30		3	2	7	
41WD564	16	6	5		4			1
41WD565	37	9	24		3		1	
41WD567	8	1	6				1	
41WD568	6	1	5					
41WD569	6	2	3					1
41WD571	31		30				1	
41WD573	38	15	13		3		6	1
41WD574	6	3			2		1	
41WD575	176	52	89	1	24	1	8	1
41WD577	14	3	5		1	2	3	
TOTAL	650	168	353	3	53	13	51	6

Table A.4-13. CHERT RAW MATERIAL USE, DEBRIS AND TOOLS

SITES	LOCAL <sup>a</sup>	NON-LOCAL <sup>b</sup>	% NON-LOCAL	% NON-LOCAL IN ASSEMBLAGE
WD217	5/1	3/0	33	2.4
WD328	0/1	3/1	80	10.0
WD343	1/0	2/0	67	50.0
WD344	4/0	2/0	33	3.5
WD347	0/0	1/0	100	20.0
WD554	1/0	0/1	50	16.7
WD555	0/0	1/0	100	50.0
WD558	0/1	1/0	50	20.0
WD559	2/0	0/0	0	0.0
WD562	2/0	5/2	78	12.5
WD565	1/0	1/0	50	2.7
WD567	1/0	0/0	0	0.0
WD571	1/0	0/0	0	0.0
WD573	2/0	4/0	67	10.5
WD574	0/0	1/0	100	16.7
WD575	3/0	5/0	63	2.8
WD577	1/0	2/0	67	14.3

<sup>a</sup> RAW MATERIAL TYPE 23, 35, 36, 40, 19, 10

<sup>b</sup> RAW MATERIAL TYPE 08, 34, 24, 29, 39, 37, 25

sources which are not known at this time. A small percentage of these cherts may originate in the Edwards Plateau of central Texas (e.g. raw material types 34 & 35). By contrast, 21% of the chipped stone tools from the project area are manufactured from chert (see Table A.4-11a). The low tool: debris ratios (Table A.4-11b), in combination with the relative frequency of chert tools, is probably indicative of tool curation activities, the low availability of chert as a resource, and limited on-site reduction or production of chert tools. Many of the cherts were probably brought into the project area.

The low frequency of chert on all sites in the project area and the relatively low numbers of non-local raw materials (see Table A.4-13) contrasts with lithic assemblages from both Big Sandy Creek and Lake Fork Creek (Bruseth and Perttula 1981: Table 6-11; Perttula et al. 1986: Table 24,25). In assemblages from Mill Race Creek with larger lithic samples the percentage of non-local raw materials ranges only between 2.4% - 12.5% (see Table A.4-13). Based on chronological placement of these selected components, no clear trends are evident in the selection and utilization of non-local materials (see also Perttula et al. 1986:450).

#### Part B - Ceramic Artifacts

This portion of Appendix 4 deals with the prehistoric ceramics from the project area. Over 700 sherds were recovered from fifteen sites, with the largest sample (N=474) from the Ned Moody site (41WD577) [see Table A.4-2]. A paradigmatic classification (e.g. Dunnell 1971, 1986) was utilized in the analysis of the prehistoric ceramic artifacts from the Mill Race Creek project area. Dimensions and attributes of surface treatment, temper, type of decoration, and decorative element were selected for class definitions. Information about sherd location, rim shape, lip profile, vessel form, base shape, and type (flat, round, etc.) was taken to provide nominal data on the morphological character of the sherds in individual assemblages (Table A.4-14). Sherd size is informative about the preservation and contextual condition of the ceramics, relating fragmentation to modern plow disturbances and depositional and formation processes in the archaeological record (Schiffer 1987: 276-278), as are data on surface treatment and color (when noted) since some variations in these can be clearly related to the extent of sherd wall erosion. Thickness and orifice diameter are continuous data which are useful parameters in measuring and/or estimating vessel size and strength, as well as in the determination of minimum numbers of vessels when they are combined with the paradigmatic classes. Finally, information about the location on the vessel of a decoration, and the type of decorative element, provide more specific data on the stylistic variability present in the Early Ceramic and late Prehistoric (Caddoan) Period ceramic assemblages from the Mill Race Creek project area. Decorative elements were identified following the scheme outlined by Plog (1980:47-50): i.e. decorative elements that form (1) motifs interpreted to

Table A.4-14. Ceramic Artifact Classifications

Artifact Class :	Rim, Rim/Body, Body, Body/Base, Base, Appendage, Rim/Appendage		
Type of Decoration :	None	Applique	Trilled/Brushed
	Incision	Incision/ Applique	Engraved/Brushed
	Punctuation	Excised	Punctated/Noded
	Engraving	Impressed	Punctated/Brushed
	Brushed	Incision/ Engraved	Noded
	Trailing	Pinched	Incised/Brushed
	Incision/ Punctate	Engraved/ Punctated	Incised/Punctated/ Brushed
	Punctuation/ Applique	Impressed/ Punctated	Neck-banded
Decorative Element :	001-040		
Location of Decroation :	Rim, Rim/Body, Lip, Body, Body/Base, Bse, Appendage, Interior, Carination		
Surface Treatment :	None	Burnished-I	Slipped-E
	Smoothed	Burnished-E	Slipped-I/E
	Smoothed-I/E	Burnished-I/E	Smoothed E/ Scraped I
	Smoothed E	Polished-I	Smoothed I/ Scraped E
	Scraped-I	Polished-I/E	Polished E/ Slipped E
	Scraped-E	Polished-E	
	Scraped I/E	Slipped-I	

Temper :	Grog-grit-bone	Grog/Bone	Grog/Bone/Organic
	Grog	Grog/Grit	Grog/Grit/Organic
	Grit	Grit/Bone	Grit/Bone/Organic
	Bone	Grog/Organic	
	Shell	Bone/Organic	
Organic Residue :	None, Interior, Exterior, Interior/Exterior		
Fire Clouding :	None, Interior, Exterior, Interior/Exterior		
Rim Shape :	Standing, Inverted, Everted, Rim Everted, Rim Inverted		
Lip Profile :	Rounded, Exterior Rolled/Rounded, Flat, Square/Folded, Exterior Rolled/Flat, Exterior Thickened		
Vessel Form :	Simple bowl	Narrow-mouthed bottle	
	Carinated bowl	everted rim jar	
	widemouth bottle	jar	
	bowl w/scalloped rim	barrel-shaped bowl	
	ind. bottle	ind. bowl	
Orifice Diameter (in cm)			
Thickness (in mm)			
Sherd Size	01 = small (< 2.5 cm in two dimensions) 02 = 2.5 - 5.0 cm 03 = 5-10 cm 04 = > 10cm		

represent an organized or arranged design are designated as a primary unit, or (2) optional motifs found in association with the primary unit in the overall design combination are considered as secondary units. A total of 40 decorative elements were defined in the project ceramic assemblages (see Figure A.4-4 to A.4-6).

Petrographic analysis of ceramic thin-sections will be done on samples from several sites in the project area. Technological descriptions and provenience determinations are the focus of these analyses; therefore, sherds for a number of different defined ceramic types and vessel forms are to be studied. Methods of petrographic study are described in Ferring and Perttula (1987:444-445). Data on temper, vessel location, and variation in surface treatment for the ceramics from all sites in the project area are summarized in Table A.4-15. Grog and grog-grit tempered wares are most common at sites with the larger ceramic assemblages, and it is the grog-grit tempered ware which has the highest relative frequency of decorated surfaces (see Table A.4-15). The different types of decorative surface treatment also cross-cut temper classes.

Sherd thickness information by site (Table A.4-16) indicates that vessels are consistently about the same thickness, regardless of the types of temper or paste employed in manufacture. The same range of vessels were probably being made at the sites. Sherd thickness ranges between 5.0 - 8.6 mm, with most means falling between 6.0 - 7.0 mm (see Table A.4-16).

Rim shape (e.g. Brown 1971) and lip profile forms in the ceramic classification are shown in Figure A.4-7. Summary tables of rim shape and lip profiles are presented in Table A.4-17 and A.4-18, respectively. Standing rims (i.e. straight) dominate the collections, but everted rim (i.e. inclining outward) and rim/lip everted shapes are present at 41WD577 and 41WD217. These rim shapes tend to be associated with decorative treatments including neck-bending (e.g. Nash or LaRue types [Suhm and Jelks 1962]), punctation/applique (possibly Harleton Applique or Pease Brushed-incised), incising (probably Maydelle Incised), noded (McKinney Plain), or undecorated rim sherds. The association of these rim shapes, and with rolled and/or folded lips (see Table A.4-18), is temporally with Late Caddoan ceramic types (see Bruseth 1981:74).

There is a wide variety of decorative types and decorative elements in the Mill Race Creek site collections, particularly among the engraved and punctated sherds (see Figure A.4-4 and A.4-6). Table A.4-19 presents the frequency of defined decorative elements from the sites with the highest number of classifiable decorated sherds, namely 41 WD 573 (n=5), 41 WD 575 (n=9), and 41 WD 577 (n=60). Decorated rim and body sherds, as well as plain rims, are illustrated in Figures A.4-8 to A.4-10.

Pipe fragments (Figure A.4-10 f,g) from 41 WD 577, Area A and C, were tempered with grog or grog-grit temper, and derive from the

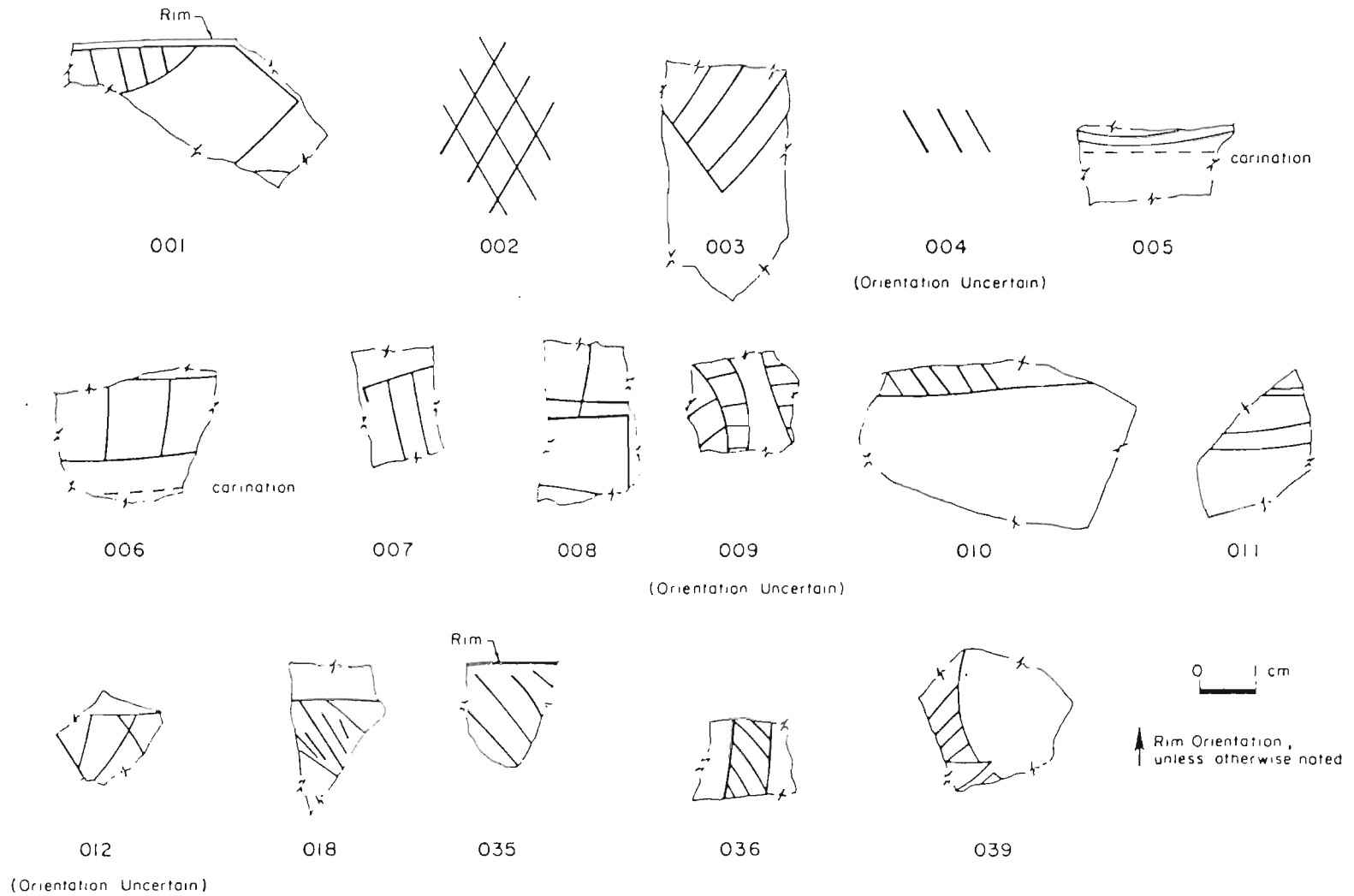
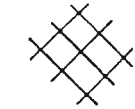


Figure A.4-4. Engraved Ceramics: Decorative Elements.





Cross - hatched  
(Canton Incised)

013



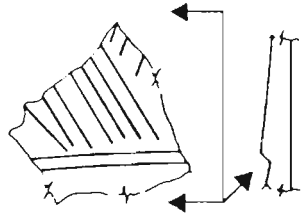
Closely - spaced  
Diagonals

014



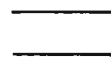
Widely - spaced  
Diagonals

015



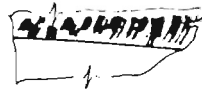
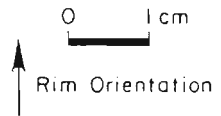
Diagonal Incised with thickened rim

016



Parallel Incised Lines

040



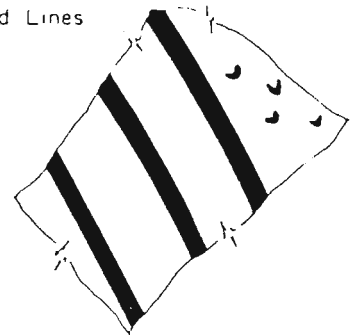
Brushed Diagonally to  
Incised Line

017



Wide Incised Lines  
with brushing

020



Very Wide Incised Lines  
with large crescent - shaped  
punctations

021



Zoned Punctated  
Incised

022



Small Square Punctates  
Incised

023



Diagonal Incised Rim  
and punctated body

034

Figure A.4-5. Incised, Incised/Brushed, and Incised/Punctated  
Ceramics: Decorative Elements.

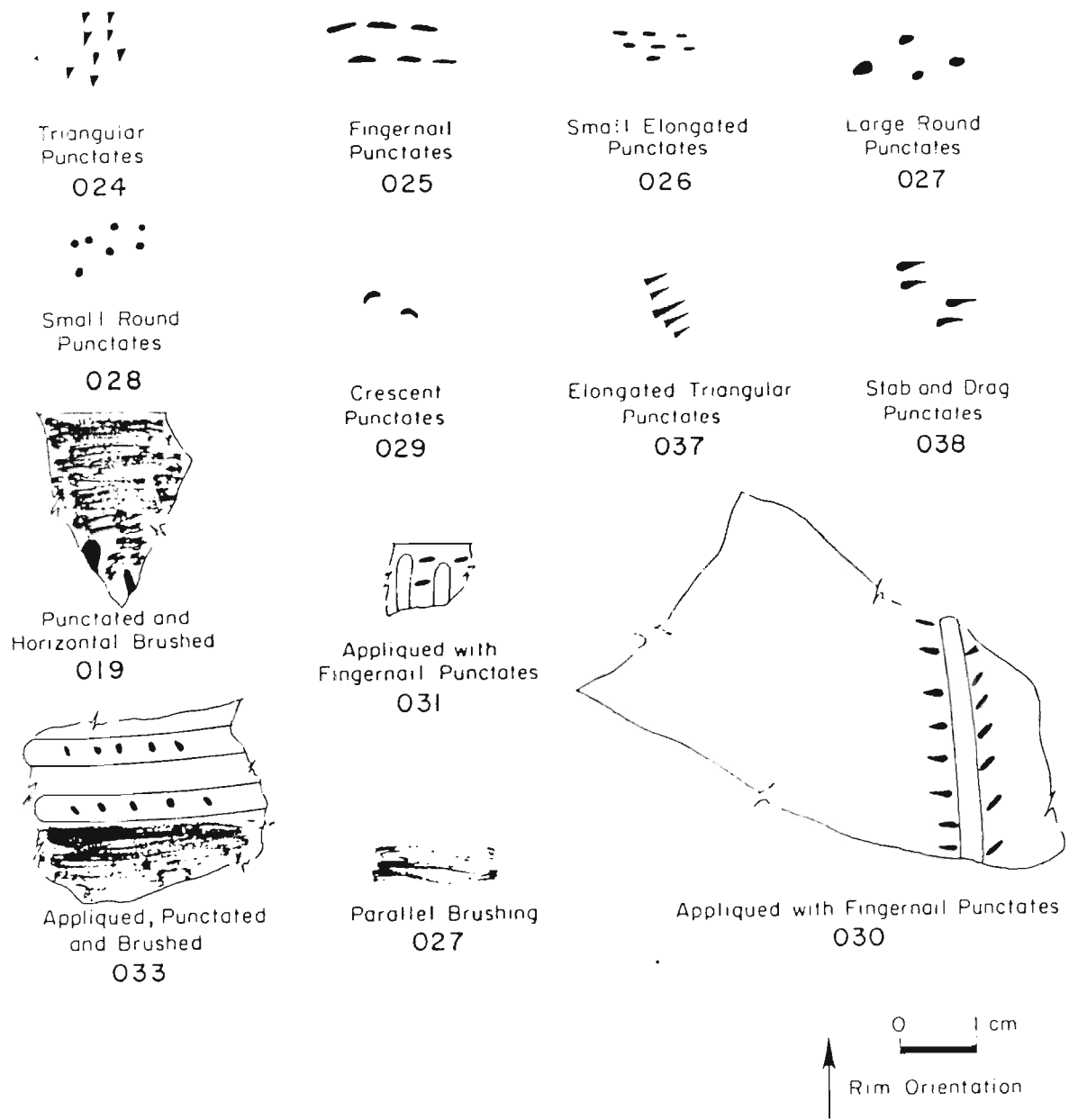


Figure A.4-6. Punctated, Punctated/Brushed, Applied/Punctated, Punctated/Applied/Brushed, Brushed Ceramics: Decorative Elements.

Table A.4-15. Ceramic Data.

Province	Temper	Vessel Location	Surface Treatment
41W0217	11 grog-grit 21 grog  4 grog-grit-bone 5 grog-bone 2 bone 1 grit 2 grit-bone	1 rim, 10 body 2 base, 18 body 1 rim 1 base, 3 body 4 body, 1 rim 2 body 1 body 1 rim, 1 body	1 red-slipped, 1 engraved, 1 incised, 1 noded 2 cross-hatched incised  1 noded/slipped (maxey)
41W0328	2 grog-grit 17 grog 1 grog-grit-bone 2 grog-bone 1 grit-bone 1 grog-organic	2 body 17 body 1 body 1 body, 1 base 1 body 1 body	1 punctated
41W0329	1 grog	1 rim	1 engraved (kipley)
41W0330	3 grog-bone 1 grog-grit 1 grit	1 rim, 2 body 1 rim 1 body	1 punctated 1 engraved
41W0344	7 grog 1 grog-grit 7 grit-bone 2 grog-bone 1 grog-grit-bone	7 body 1 body 7 body 1 rim, 1 body 1 body	1 cross-hatched incised (Canton)
41W0347	2 grog 1 grog-bone	2 body 1 body	parallel incised [040]
41W0560	1 grog 1 grog-grit	1 body 1 body	
41W0561	2 grog	1 rim, 1 body	1 engraved (Poynor)
41W0564	1 grog-grit	1 body	
41W0567	5 grog 6 grog-grit 2 grog-organic 2 grog bone	5 body 1 rim, 1 body 2 body 2 body	1 brushed (parallel) [027], 1 red-slipped
41W0568	1 grog-grit 1 grog-grit-bone	1 body 1 body	
41W0569	4 grog 1 grit 1 grog-grit-bone	4 body 1 body 1 base	1 cross-hatched [013] incised
41W0573	18 grog  14 grog-grit 2 grog-organic 1 grog-bone 1 grog-grit-organic 2 grog-grit-bone 1 grit-bone	1 base, 1 rim 16 body 3 rim, 11 body 2 body 1 body 1 rim 1 body, 1 rim 1 rim	2 incised  1 punctated, 1 slipped, 2 engraved, 1 incised/punctated 2 slipped  1 slipped 1 brushed 1 noded

Table A.4-15. Ceramic Data, continued

Province	Temper	Vessel Location	Surface Treatment
41W0575	24 grog 23 grog-grit 7 grog-bone 5 grit 3 grog-grit-organic 5 grog-organic 1 grog-grit-bone	24 body 19 body, 4 rim 7 body 3 body, 2 rim 3 body 5 body 1 body	1 incised, 1 punctated, 1 engraved, 1 brushed 1 incised, 4 engraved, 2 red-slipped 1 incised, 1 slipped, 1 engraved 1 incised, 1 slipped  3 red-slipped
41W0577	256 grog  20 grit  89 grit-grog 56 grog-bone  19 grog-organic  11 grog-bone-organic 23 grog-grit-bone  5 grog-grit-organic 3 bone-organic 1 grit-bone-organic 1 bone	6 base, 13 rim 237 body 1 base, 1 rim 18 body 11 rim, 78 body 1 base, 1 rim 54 body 1 base, 1 rim 17 body 11 body 2 base, 4 rim 17 body 5 body 3 body 1 body 1 body	1 brushed, 1 I/P/B, 3 I/P, 3 P/A, 6 engraved, 12 incised, 7 slipped, 8 punctated 2 engraved, 1 slipped, 1 incised/punctate  *7 E, 8 I, 1 P/B, 2 P/A, 7 P, 2 I/P, 1 I/B, 2 A, 8 S 2 engraved, 2 incised, 2 punctated, 1 slipped  2 punctated 2 engraved, 2 slipped, 1 punctated  1 engraved

\* E = engraved; I = incised; P/B = punctated/brushed; P/A = punctated/applique; P = punctated;  
I/P = incised/punctated; I/B = incised brushed; A = applique; S = slipped; I/P/B = incised/punctated/brushed

484

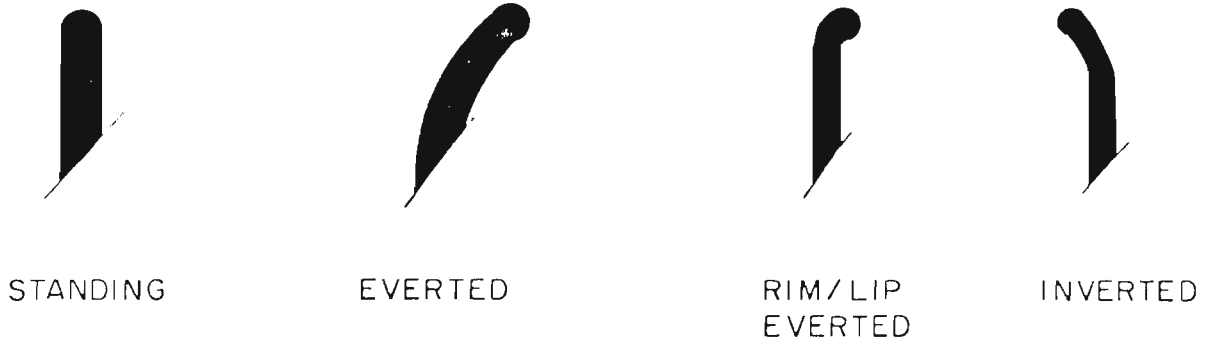
387 97 384: 100

TABLE A. 4-16. SHERD THICKNESS BY SITE AND TEMPER CLASS

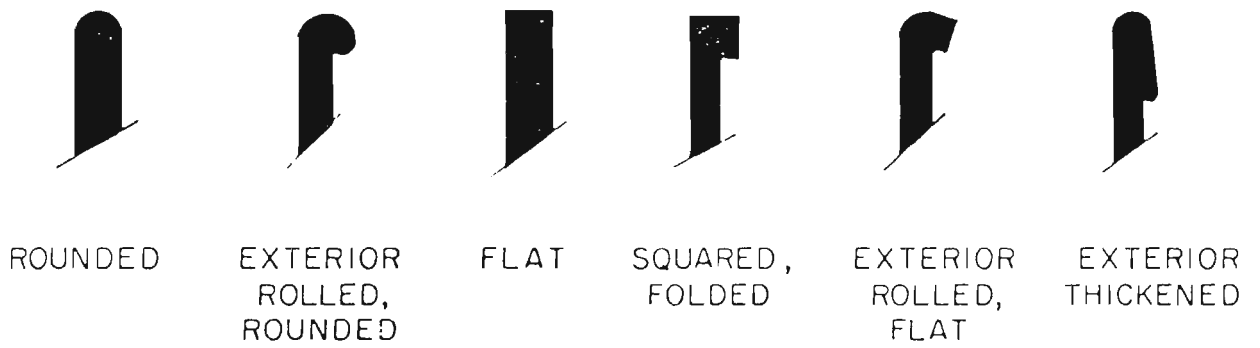
SITE	GROG-GRIT- BONE *	GROG	GRIT	BONE	GROG- BONE	GROG- GRIT	GRIT- BONE	GROG- ORGANIC	BONE- ORGANIC	GROG-BONE- ORGANIC	GROG-GRIT ORGANIC	GRIT-BONE ORGANIC
41WD217	5.1 ± 0.6 **	6.2 ± 1.5			5.6 ± 0.6	5.67 ± 0.33						
41WD328		6.5 ± 0.6										
41WD344		6.6 ± 1.3					7.3 ± 0.5					
41WD567		6.5 ± 1.0				6.8 ± 0.9		4.8				
41WD573		6.2 ± 0.8			5.6	5.9 ± 1.3						
41WD575	6.7	6.3 ± 1.4	5.0 ± 0.3		5.5 ± 0.1	5.3 ± 0.6		5.9 ± 0.8			6.0 ± 0.4	
41WD577 A	7.1 ± 0.4	6.7 ± 1.1	6.0 ± 0.9		7.4 ± 0.4	6.4 ± 1.3		6.6 ± 0.7	6.3 ± 1.4	6.5 ± 1.3	8.6	5.8
41WD577 B	6.3	6.5 ± 0.8		7.1	6.2 ± 0.3	5.9 ± 0.2		5.8 ± 1.5		7.2		
41WD577 C	6.9 ± 2.2	6.6 ± 0.5	6.15 ± 0.9		6.9 ± 1.5	7.1 ± 1.2		6.1 ± 0.6		6.8 ± 0.6		5.4
41WD577 GENERAL	6.4 ± 0.1	7.3 ± 0.6			6.1 ± 0.1	6.1 ± 0.6		6.3 ± 0.9		5.6 ± 1.0	7.1 ± 0.6	

\* all measurements in mm

\*\* 20 % sample, mean and standard deviation



RIM SHAPE



LIP PROFILE

Figure A.4-7. Rim Shape and Lip Profile.

Table A.4-17. Rim Shapes.

Sites	Standing	Everted	Rim/Lip	Inverted
41WD573	5			
41WD575	3			
41WD577	17	2	4	
41WD217	1	1	1	
41WD329	1			
41WD330	1			1
41WD344	1			
41WD561	1			
41WD567	1			

Table A.4-18. Lip Profiles.

	Rounded	Exterior Rolled, Rounded	Flat	Square, Folded	Exterior Rolled, Flat	Exterior Thickened
41WD573	2		2	2		
41WD575	1		2	1		
41WD577	8	3	11	1	1	2
41WD217	3					
41WD329		1				
41WD330	2					
41WD344	1					
41WD561		1				
41WD567	1					

Table A.4-19. Decorative Elements From 41WD573, 41WD575, and 41WD577

Decorative Element	41WD577 Area A	Area B	Area C	General	41WD573	41WD575
001		1				
002						1
003	1					
004				1		2
005		1				
006				1		
007	1					
008			1			
009			1			
010		1				
011				1		
012				1		
018				1		
035						1
036		2				1
039					1	
013	3	2	1			2
014		1				
015	4		1			
016		1		7		
040					1	
017		1				
020		1				
021		1				
022	2	1		1	1	
023	1					
034	1					
024	1	1	3			
025	1	1	2	3		
026	1					
027	2	1			1	1
028	1	1				
029			1			
037						1
038					1	
019	1					
031				1		
030	2					
033		1				
027	2	1				
Total	24	17	11	8	5	9

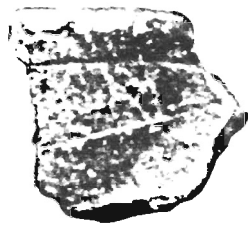
N=60

Figure A.4-8  
Decorated Ceramics: Engraved, Slipped, and Brushed

- a. Engraved rim from carinated bowl, Poynor Engraved. Provenience: 41WD561, general collection.
- b. Ripley Engraved rim sherd. Provenience: 41WD329, surface.
- c. Engraved rim sherd, decorative element #1. Provenience: 41WD577, General Surface Collection, Area B.
- d. Engraved body sherd from possible Taylor Engraved bottle. Provenience: 41WD330, surface.
- e. Curvilinear engraved, untyped; decorative element #39. Provenience: 41WD573, shovel test 2(0-75 cm bs).
- f. Curvilinear Engraved, untyped, decorative element#9. Provenience: 41WD577, Area C, general surface collection.
- g. Engraved "Ladder", decorative element #36. Provenience: 41WD575, general surface collection.
- h. Engraved Pendant triangle, decorative element #3. Provenience: 41WD217, Unit 2, level 2(10-20 cm bs).
- i. Maxey Noded Redware bottle sherd. Provenience:41WD217, shovel test 2(0-40 cm).
- j. Interior and exterior red-slipped body sherd. Provenience: 41WD577, Area A, general surface collection.
- k. Neck-banded or rim roughened rim/body sherd. Provenience: 41WD577, Area A, general surface collection.
- l. Noded rim, McKinney Plain type. Provenience: 41WD217, Test Unit 2, level 3(20-30 cm bs).
- m. Parallel brushed body sherd. Provenience: 41WD575, general surface collection.
- n. Parallel brushed body sherd. Provenience: 41WD573, shovel test 2(0-75 cm bs).
- o. Incised/Brushed body sherd. Provenience: 41WD577, Area B, general surface collection.



a.



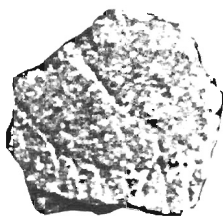
b.



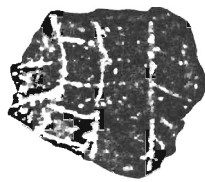
c.



d.



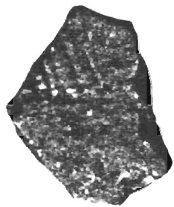
e.



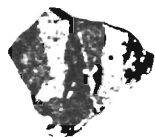
f.



g.



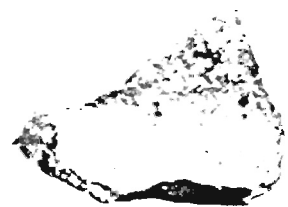
h.



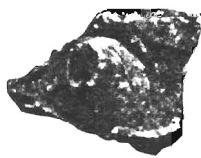
i.



j.



k.



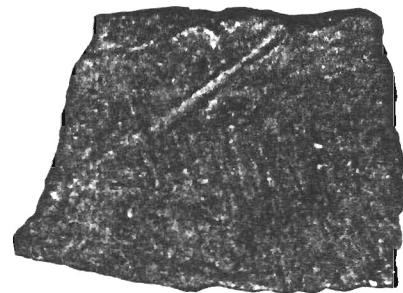
l.



m.



n.



o.

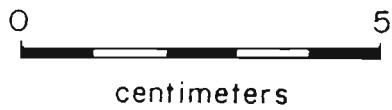
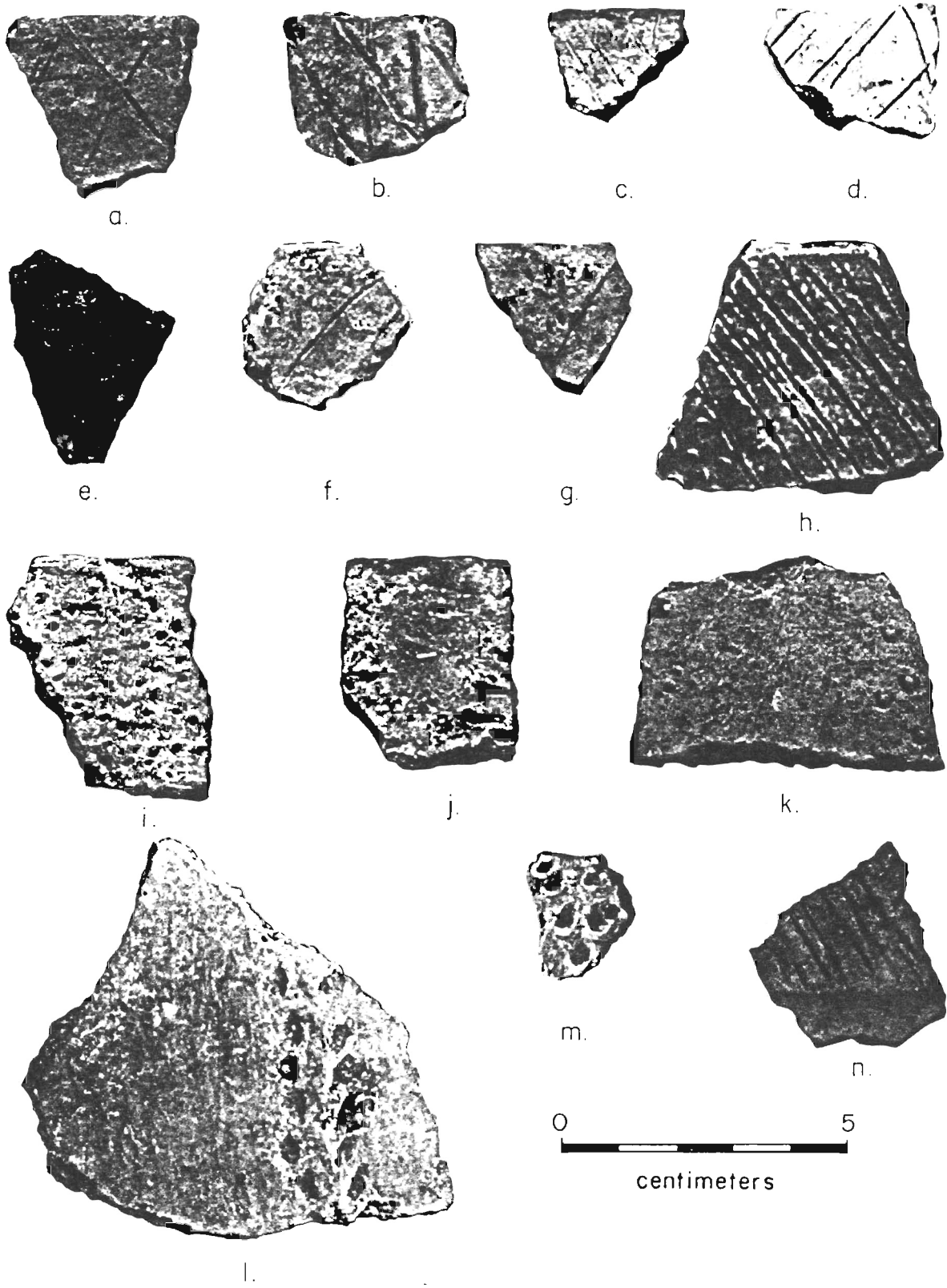




Figure A.4-9  
Decorated Ceramics: Incised, Punctated and Applique

- a. Cross-hatched incised rim, Canton Incised type. Provenience: 41WD577, Area B, surface collection.
- b. Cross-hatched incised body sherd, Canton Incised. Provenience: 41WD569, surface.
- c. Cross-hatched incised body sherd, Canton Incised. Provenience: 41WD569, surface.
- d. Cross-hatched incised body sherd, Canton Incised. Provenience: 41WD217, Unit 2, level 1 (0-10 cm bs).
- e. Zoned Incised/Punctate body sherd, decorative element #23. Provenience: 41WD577, Area A, surface collection.
- f. Zoned Diagonal Incised/Punctate rim sherd, decorative element #22. Provenience: 41WD573, surface collection in vicinity of shovel test 1.
- g. Zoned Diagonal Incised/Punctate rim sherd, decorative element #22. Provenience: 41WD577, Area A, surface collection.
- h. Zoned diagonal Incised/Punctate rim sherd. Provenience: 41WD344, shovel test 3 (0-120 cm bs).
- i. Horizontally Punctated rim, decorative element #24. Provenience: 41WD577, Area B, surface collection.
- j. Horizontal Stab-and-Drag Punctated rim, decorative element #38. Provenience: 41WD573, Shovel test 2 (30-40 cm bs).
- k. Zoned diagonal Incised/Punctate body sherd, decorative element #21. Provenience: 41WD577, Area B, surface collection.
- l. Punctated/Appliques body sherd, decorative element #30. Provenience: 41WD577, Area A, surface collection.
- m. Horizontally Punctated rim sherd, decorative element #27. Provenience: 41WD567, general surface.
- n. Diagonal Incised rim/body sherd, thickened rim, Canton Incised. Provenience: 41WD577, Area B, surface collection.



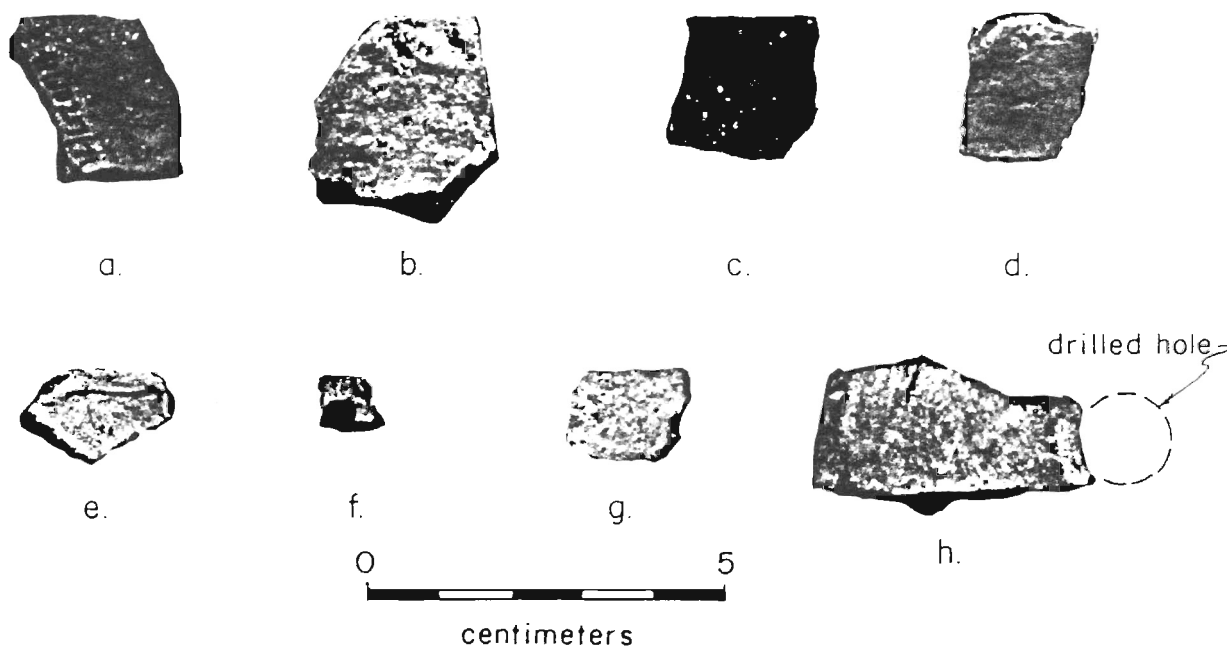


Figure A.4-10  
Rims, pipes, and spindle whorl

- a. Plain rim, standing and rounded lip. Provenience: 41WD217, Unit 2, level 2 (10-20 cm bs).
- b. Plain rim, inverted, and rounded lip. Provenience: 41WD330, surface.
- c. Plain rim, standing with flat lip. Provenience: 41WD330, surface.
- d. Scalloped rim, standing with folded lip. Provenience: 41WD573, surface collection in the vicinity of shovel test 1.
- e. Plain rim, standing with squared, folded lip. Provenience: 41WD573, shovel test 2 (0-75 cm bs).
- f. Pipe bowl sherd, standing, rounded lip; orifice diameter 3 cm. Provenience: 41WD577, Area A, surface collection.
- g. Pipe bowl sherd, everted, rounded lip,; orifice diameter 2 cm. Provenience: 41WD577, Area C, surface collection.
- h. Spindle whorl, base sherd. Provenience: 41WD577, Area A, surface collection.

bowl of the pipe. The pipe sherd from Area C had been smoothed on the exterior surface.

#### Part C - Historic Artifacts

More than 670 historic period (post 1840's) artifacts were recovered in the survey and testing activities in the Mill Race Creek project area. The analysis of the historic artifacts follows that employed by Perttula et al. (1986: 499-517), and is not intended to be exhaustive because of the nature of the samples, and the restricted assemblages. The primary purpose of the analysis is to acquire information useful in the study of temporal changes, and in characterizing occupation spans. More comprehensive discussion of material cultural remains, such as presented by Moir(1987a, b), Journey (1987), and Lebo (1987a, b) for sites of similar age at Richland-Chambers Creek, must await the systematic and intensive collection of archaeological data from these sites through test and excavation programs. More specific information beyond that presented herein is on file at the Institute of Applied Sciences, University of North Texas.

Table A.4-20 - A.4-24 provide provenience information and analytical data on ceramics, bottle and window glass, nails, brick, and an assortment of miscellaneous artifacts (i.e. tin cans, ammunition, saw blades, etc.) from the historic sites along Mill Race Creek and tributaries. Representative illustrations of ceramics, glassware, and metal artifacts are presented in Figure A.4-11 to Figure A.4-14. Table A.4-25 is a summary of all temporal indicators which were identified in the historic period material remains, and their presence or absence at particular sites in the project area.

Table A.4-20. Historic Period Ceramics.

Site	Fine Earthenware										Ironstone			Porcelain			Stoneware								Total								
	Yellowware	Plain	Slip	Banded	Coarse	Earthenware	Transfer	Decalced	Slip	Molded	Molded Border w/ color	Molded w/digit	Gilt	Undecorated	Molded	Undecorated	Colored Glaze	Decalced	Lusterware	Molded	Undecorated	Toys/figurines	Other	Salt		Salt + MC	Alkaline	Alkaline + MC	Bristol	Bristol + MC	Natural Clay		
551						1 B+C, W/M																		2				2		6			12
552							1						1											1									3
555						1 NC w/M	6	3	1 Bl Bk	8	2	1	1	18	1	1	1 Bl	3	1			3	Undecorated			3	1	2		1			59
556						1 B+NC			1 Bl	2							1												1			9	
557	1	1					1																										4
558													2																				2
559																							1 Insulator										1
563													2																	1			3
566																																	1
570																																	2
574																											1						1
575													1												1	1							3
577																																	1
WK-8																																	1
Total	1	1	3			7	4	2	10	2	1	1	26	1	1	1	1	3	1		2	3	2	3	3	2	5	1	9	1	8		102

Note: B = Bristol; C = Cobalt; NC = Natural Clay  
 Coarse Earthenware; B = Bristol; C = Cobalt; NC = Natural Clay; M = Mold Decorated  
 Color Code: Bl = Blue; Bk = Black

Table A.4-21. Glassware.

Site	UNIDENTIFIED															IDENTIFIED										Total												
	Clear	Blue	Milk	Purple	Apple Green	Olive Green	Gray	Light Blue	Dark Blue	Clear w/ Paint	Clear Molded	Milk Molded	Purple Molded	Apple Green Molded	Lamp Glass	Tableware	JARS	Clear	Blue	Dark Blue	Milk	Zinc Lid Liners	Clear Linbor	Clear Medicine	Brown Medicine		Swiff	Clear Flat Lidg and Band. Jar	Light Green	Purple	Olive Green	Clear	Clear Molded	Winged Glass	Winged Glass	Winged Glass	Unid	
551	2	1															1								2			1										7
552	3	1															1			1	1	1				1												9
555	29	15	2	2	1			2	4	6	12	2	1	8	4			1		2		1	1	4	10					4	8	12	20				144	
556	4	2				5												1		1																		13
557	19							1		8					2	1				4					1	2				2					6		46	
558							1																				1											2
563	6																															4	1				12	
571	1																																		5		6	
Locality M.L.B.		1																																				1
574									1																							15	1				17	
575		1																											1								2	
577	2	1					2	1																											1		7	
Total	66	22	2	2	1	2	6	1	3	4	15	12	2	1	8	8	3	1	1	1	1	8	1	1	1	1	8	4	1	1	1	6	8	31	34		266	

Note: C = Compo Bowl  
E = Embossed Letters

Table A. 4-22. Nails-

Site	Unid.	3d	4d	6d	8d	9d	10d	16d	20d	30d	Roofing (R)	Screw (S)	Horseshoe (H)	Tack (T)	Cut Tack (CT)	Total
552	0/1				0/2		0/1									4
555	10/7	0/11	0/6	0/13 (1F)	2/41	0/6	1/4	0/8	0/7	0/1	1(H)1(T)	1(S)1(A)				121
556	0/3	1/2		0/1(F)												6
557	0/2				0/1			0/1								4
563	9/0	0/14	15/0		8/3			1/0					1(T)			51
571	0/1			0/1	0/1											3
574	3/0	1/0		1/0			1/0									6
575													1(CT)			1

Note : Cut nails/wire nails, F = Finishing Nail, () = number is included

Table A.4-23. Brick and Miscellaneous Artifacts.

Site	BRICK				OTHER		Total
	Manufactured	Handmade	Unidentified	Buttons	Rubber	Roofing	
555	2(w)	1(w)	4	1 shell	1 gasket	1(s) 1(cs)	11
556		12					12
563		4(w)	21				25
570	1	2					3
571		1					1
574		1					1
575				1 plastic			1
576		1					1
577					1 unid.		1
Total	3	22	25	2	2	2	56

Note : w = whole brick, s = slate, cs = composition shingle

Table A.4-24. Other Historic Period Artifacts.

Site	Window Related	Kitchen Related	Ammunition	"U" Staples	Wire	Other
WD344			1			
551						1 cast iron (u)
552		1 (c)				2 (u)
555	5	2 (c) 1(zn)		3	7	1 print block; 1 pill box; 1 cloths pin; 1 luggage lock; 3 sheet metal; 1 U shaped bar 1 (zn) strip; 1 handle; 1 (u)
559						1 iron bar w/holes; 1 handle or bridle bit.
563		5 (c)	1	1	2	1 saw blade; 1 rod/screwdriver (u)
570						1 bar/brace.
575		1 (c)			1	1 (u)
576						1 iron bar; 1 cast iron (u) 2 iron belts/bars
577						1 iron strap

Note: C = Can; U = Unidentified; Zn = Zinc

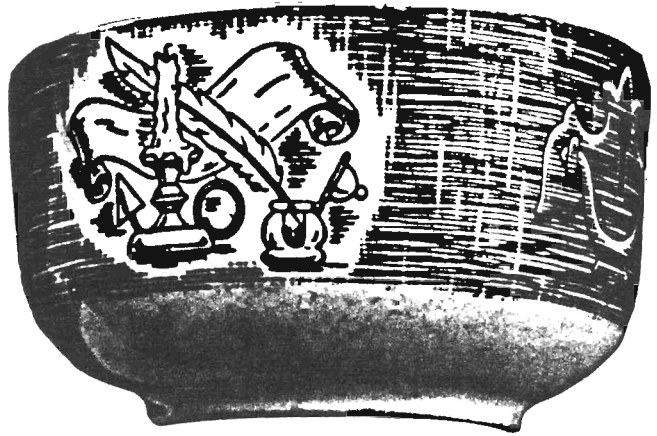
Figure A.4-11  
Historic 19th-20th Century Ceramics

- a. Monochrome black transfer-print body sherd. Provenience: 41WD555, North surface collection.
- b. Monochrome, green transfer-printed cup. Provenience: 41WD552, surface near the well.
- c. Ironstone body sherd with maker's mark. Mark is from the firm of Wallace and Chetwynd (1882-1901), East Liverpool District, Ohio (Gates and Ormerod 1982: Figure 286b). Provenience: 41WD555, North surface collection.
- d. Monochrome, blue transfer-print body sherd. Provenience: 41WD555, general surface collection.
- e. Gilt-decorated, flower and vine pattern. Provenience: 41WD555, general surface collection.
- f. Blue edge-decorated rim sherd. Provenience: 41WD555, East surface collection.
- g. Porcelain lusterware. Provenience: 41WD555, general surface collection.
- h. Slip-decorated annular ware. Provenience: 41WD555, East surface collection.
- i. Molded decorated with Bristol and Cobalt glazes. Provenience: 41WD551, General surface of oil sand road.





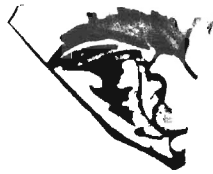
a.



b.



c.



d.



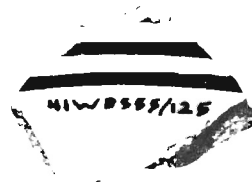
e.



f.



g.



h.



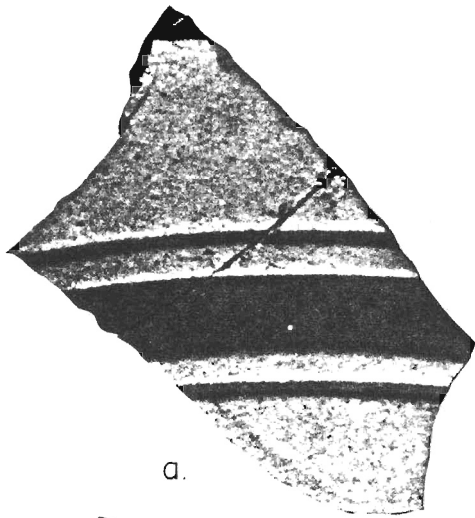
i.



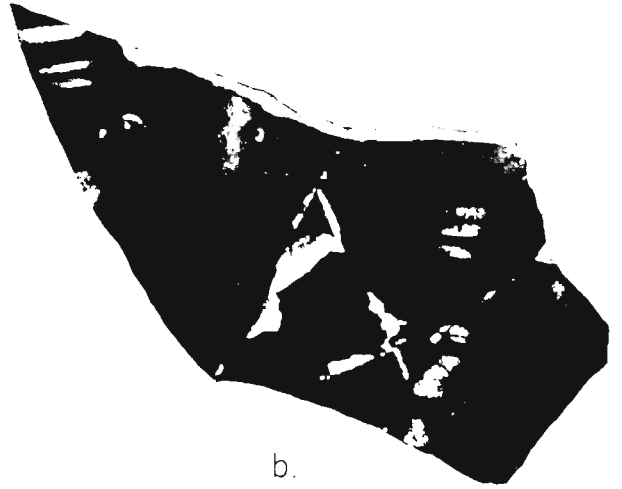
centimeters

Figure A.4-12  
Stonewares and Earthenware

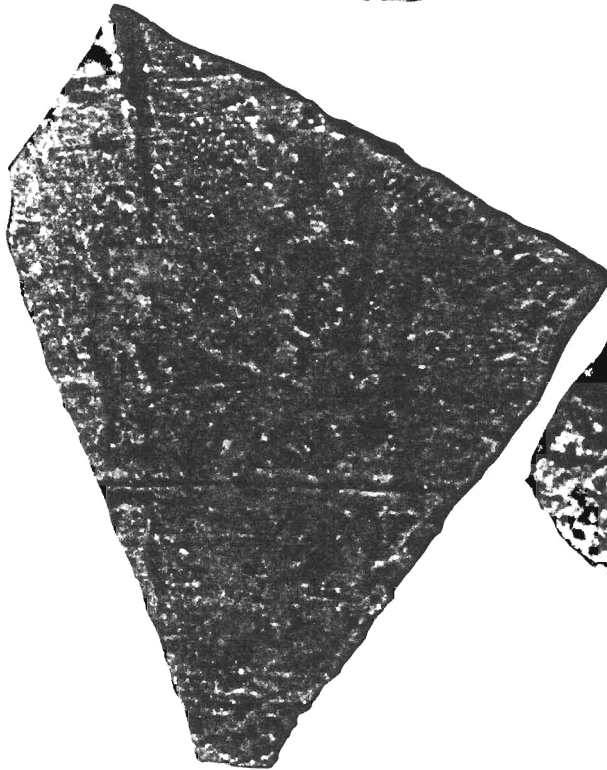
- a . Slip-decorated yellowware. Provenience: 41WD557,  
shovel test 1 (0-30 cm bs).
- b. Mold-decorated earthenware bowl with brown glaze.  
Provenience: 41WD555, East surface collection.
- c. Alkaline-glazed stoneware. Provenience: 41WD555,  
general surface collection.
- d. Natural clay/salt-glazed stoneware, shouldered jug.  
Provenience: 41WD551, general surface.



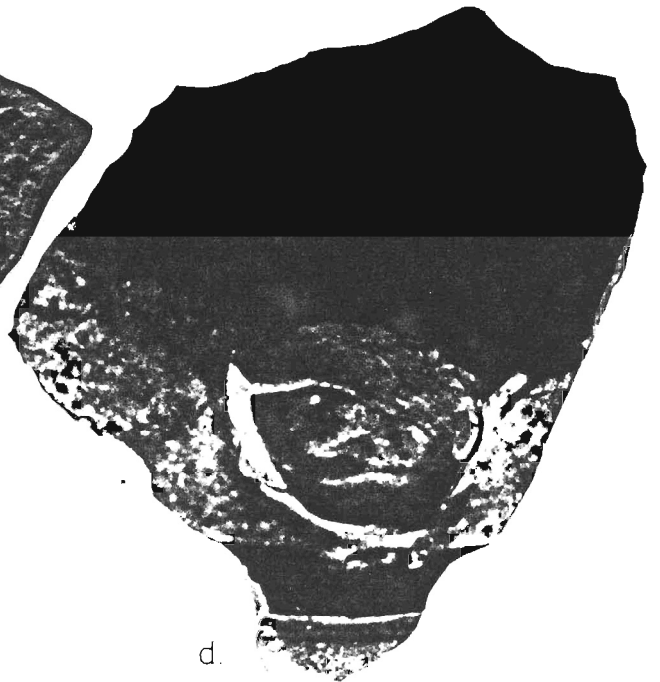
a.



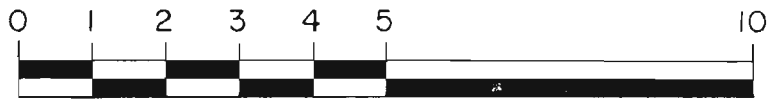
b.



c.



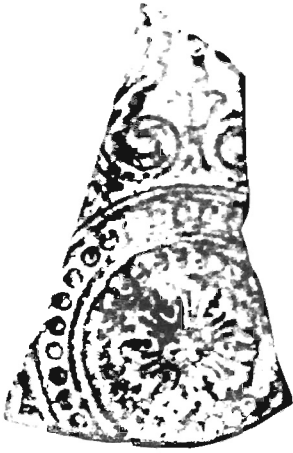
d.



Centimeters

Figure A.4-13  
Glassware

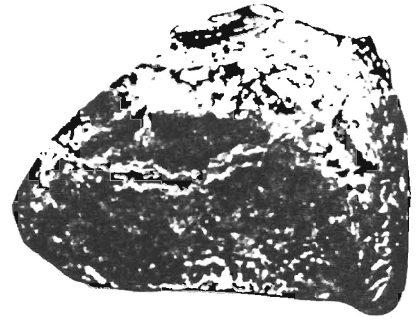
- a. Mold decorated vessel. Provenience: 41WD555, East surface collection.
- b. Pressed purple glass. Provenience: 41WD555, East surface collection.
- c. Brown snuff bottle. Provenience: 41WD555, general surface collection.
- d. Green bottle base. Provenience: 41WD555, North surface collection.
- e. Embossed panel bottle. Provenience: 41WD555, North surface collection.
- f. Mold-decorated purple glass. Provenience: 41WD555, General surface collection.
- g. Continuous thread, beaded seal canning jar. Provenience: 41WD557, general surface collection.
- h. Mold-decorated drinking glass. Provenience: 41WD557, Shovel test 2 (0-15 cm bs).



a.



b.



c.



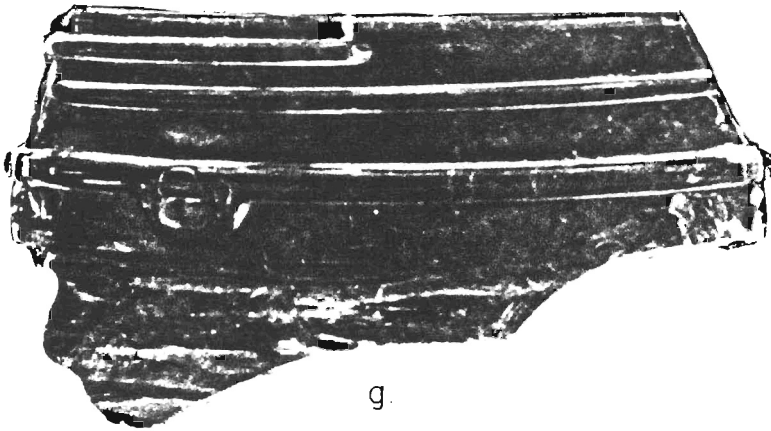
d.



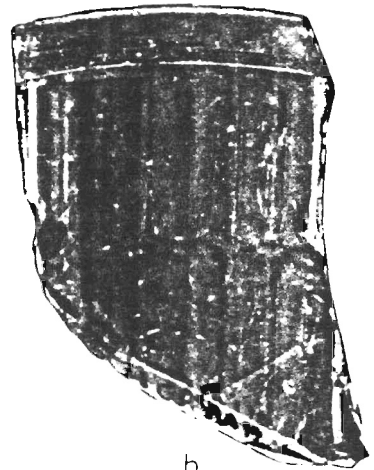
e.



f.



g.



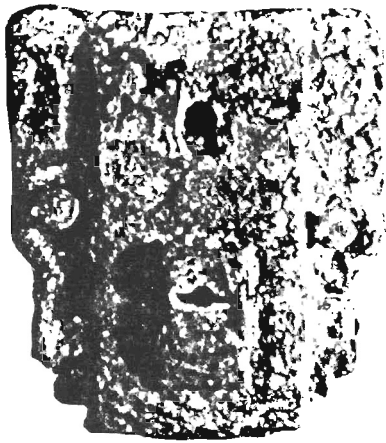
h.



centimeters

Figure A.4-14  
Metal Artifacts from 19th and 20th Century Sites

- a. Luggage/case lock. Provenience 41WD555, North surface collection.
- b-d. Cut Nails. Provenience: 41WD563, shovel test 4 (0-25 cm bs).
- e. Screen Hanger (Hook-and-Eye). Provenience: 41WD555, East Surface Collection.
- f. Printing Block and Print. Provenience: 41WD555, shovel test 1 (0-30 cm bs).
- g. Sash fastener. Provenience: 41WD555, North surface collection.
- h. Iron handle or Bridle. Provenience: 41WD559, surface.



a.



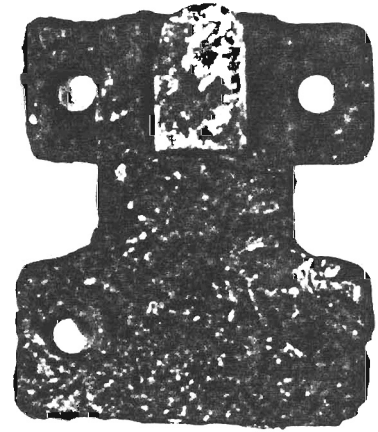
b.



c.



d.



e.



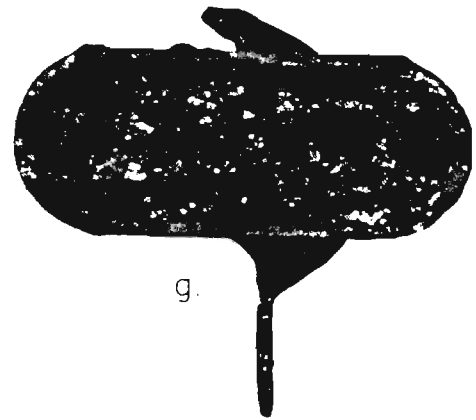
f.

... Ideas—give  
... ey. We don't  
... e in and talk

stock of—

*Pine*

... ulding and  
... strength then  
... k, Hock Elm,  
... age improves.  
... you. Get our  
... of our service



g.



h.



centimeters

Table A.4-25. Temporal Indicators.

ARTIFACT CLASS	WD 551	WD 552	WD 555	WD 556	WD 557	WD 559	WD 563	WD 566	WD 570	WD 574	WD 575	WD 577	WD 571	WD 558	REFERENCE
Alkaline Glaze SW pre-1880			x							x	x				Lebo 1987a
Annular-slip WW ca. 1830-1860			x	x											Price 1979
Olive-dark green bottle glass 1850-1870												x			Newman 1970
Applied Lip Bottle 1810-1880			x												Newman 1970
Square cut nails 1830-1890			x	x			x			x	x				Nelson 1968
Salt Glaze SW pre-1900	x	x													Lebo 1987a
Salt Glaze/Natural Clay SW 1860-1900	x										x				Lebo 1987a
Yellowware 1830-1900						x									Ramsey 1939
Gilded WW post-1900			x												Moir 1987b
Purpled bottle glass 1880-1918	x		x												Newman 1970
Bristol Glaze SW 1884-present	x		x					x	x				x		Lebo 1987a
Embossed/molded WW post-1890			x	x											Wetherbee 1985
Wire nails post-1890		x	x	x	x		x						x		Nelson 1968
Decalcomania WW post-1890			x	x	x										Moir 1987b
Porcelain insulator post-1885							x								Moncure 1984
Bristol/Natural Clay SW 1890-1915				x											Lebo 1987a
Automatic machine made bottles post-1903		x	x		x									x	Newman 1970
Mason jar-top-seal screw post-1910	x			x	x										Toulouse 1969
Ball Sure seal logo 1908-1922					x										Toulouse 1969
Bristol w/ Cobalt SW post-1920	x														Greer 1981
Zinc jar lid 1925-1946			x												Toulouse 1969
2 pot snuff jar post-1920	x														Moncure 1984
Bottle w/ top seam and base ring seam post-1920		x													Newman 1970
Panel Bottle/embossed letters 1867-1915			x												Newman 1970
Natural Clay SW 1875-1920	x		x				x								Lebo 1987a
Maker's Mark 1882-1901			x												Gates and Ormerod 1982
Window Glass (on thickness)			1883		1898		1876			1860			1881		Moir 1987a
Brockway Machine Co. Logo 1903-1933			x												Toulouse 1971

\* SW = Stoneware

WW = Whiteware



Appendix 4  
References

- Banks, L.P.  
1984 Lithic resources and quarries. In Prehistory of Oklahoma edited by R.E. Bell, pp. 65-95. Academic Press, New York.
- Brown, J.A.  
1971 Spiro studies, Volume 3: pottery vessels. University of Oklahoma Research Institute, Norman.
- Bruseth, J.E.  
1981 Ceramic Analysis. In Prehistoric settlement patterns at Lake Fork Reservoir, edited by J.E. Bruseth and T.K. Perttula, pp. 69-99. Texas Antiquities Permit Series Report No. 2. Dallas.
- Bruseth, J.E. and T.K. Perttula  
1981 Prehistoric settlement patterns at Lake Fork Reservoir. Texas Antiquities Permit Series Report No. 2. Southern Methodist University, Dallas, and Texas Antiquities Committee, Austin.
- Byrd, C.L.  
1971 Origin and history of the Uvalde gravel of Central Texas. Baylor University, Baylor Geological Studies, Bulletin No. 20.
- Dunnell, R.C.  
1971 Systematics in Prehistory. Free Press, New York.  
  
1986 Methodological issues in Americanist artifact classification. In Advances in Archaeological method and theory, Volume 9, edited by M.B. Schiffer, pp. 149-207. Academic Press, New York.
- Ferring, C.R. and T.K. Perttula  
1987 Defining the provenance of Red Slipped pottery from Texas and Oklahoma by Petrographic methods. Journal of Archaeological Science 14:437-456.
- Gates, W.C. and D.E. Ormerod  
1982 The East Liverpool pottery District: identification of manufacturers and marks. Historical Archaeology 16:1-358.
- Greer, G.H.  
1981 American stonewares, the art and craft of utilitarian potters. Schiffer Publishing Ltd., Exton, Pennsylvania.

Journey, D.H.

- 1987 Cut and wire nails: functional and temporal interpretations. In Historic buildings, material culture, and people of the Prairie Margin, edited by D.H. Journey and R.W. Moir, pp. 83-96. Richland Creek Technical Series, Volume V. Archaeology Research Program. Southern Methodist University, Dallas.

Lebo, S.A.

- 1987a Local utilitarian stonewares: a diminishing artifact category. In Historic buildings, material culture, and people of the Prairie Margin, edited by D.H. Journey and R.W. Moir, pp. 121-142. Richland Creek Technical Series, Volume V. Archaeology Research Program, Southern Methodist University, Dallas.

- 1987b Low frequency material: personal, household, and farm items. In Historic buildings, material culture, and people of the Prairie Margin, edited by D.H. Journey and R.W. Moir, pp. 155-187. Richland Creek Technical Series, Volume V. Archaeology Research Program, Southern Methodist University, Dallas.

Moir, R.W.

- 1987a Socioeconomic and chronometric patterning of window glass. In Historic buildings, material culture, and people of the Prairie Margin, edited by D.H. Journey and R.W. Moir, pp. 73-81. Richland Creek Technical Series, Volume V. Archaeology Research Program. Southern Methodist University, Dallas.

- 1987b Refined earthenwares and rural ceramic traditions. In Historic buildings, material culture, and people of the Prairie Margin, edited by D.H. Journey and R.W. Moir, pp. 97-120. Richland Creek Technical Series, Volume V. Archaeology Research Program, Southern Methodist University, Dallas.

Moncure, H.B.

- 1984 Historical Archeology at the Walling Cabin, 41RK104, Rusk County, Texas. Research Report 88. Texas Archeological Survey, The University of Texas at Austin.

Nelson, L.H.

- 1968 Nail chronology as an aid to dating old buildings. Technical Leaflet 28, American Association for State and local history, and history news 24(11).

Newman, T.S.

- 1970 A dating key for post-eighteenth century bottles. Historical Archaeology 4:70-75.

- Perttula, T.K.  
 1984 Patterns of prehistoric lithic raw materials utilization in the Caddoan Area: The Western Gulf Coastal Plain. In Prehistoric chert exploitation -- Studies from the midcontinent, edited by B.M. Butler and E.E. May, pp. 129-148. Occasional paper 2. Center for Archaeological investigations, Southern Illinois University - Carbondale.
- Perttula, T.K., B.D. Skiles, M.B. Collins, M.C. Trachte, and F. Valdez, Jr.  
 1986 "This Everlasting Sand Bed": Cultural resources investigations at the Texas Big Sandy Project, Wood and Upshur counties, Texas. Reports of Investigations No. 52. Prewitt and Associates, Inc., Austin.
- Plog, S.  
 1980 Stylistic variation in prehistoric ceramics. Cambridge University Press, New York.
- Price, C.R.  
 1979 19th century ceramics in the Eastern Ozark border region. Monograph Series No. 1. Center for Archaeological Research, Southwest Missouri State University, Springfield.
- Ramsey, J.  
 1939 American potters and pottery. Colonial Press, Clinton, Massachusetts.
- Schiffer, M.B.  
 1987 Formation processes of the Archaeological Record. University of New Mexico Press, Albuquerque.
- Suhm, D.A. and E.B. Jelks  
 1962 Handbook of Texas Archeology: Type descriptions. Texas Archeological Society Special Publication 1 and Texas Memorial Museum Bulletin 4, Austin.
- Toulouse, J.H.  
 1969 Fruit Jars. Thomas Nelson, Inc., Camden.  
 1971 Bottle makers and their marks. Thomas Nelson, Inc., New York.
- Wetherbee, J.  
 1985 A second look at White Ironstone. Wallace-Homestead Book Company, Lombard, Illinois.

Appendix 5:  
Zooarchaeological Analyses

Bonnie C. Yates

## Bone Samples

The Woldert Project excavations produced 60 items of bone from eleven sites (Table A.5-1). Some burned bone was recovered from each site, in addition to unburned specimens. With the exception of two turtle shell fragments from 41WD344, the material consists of large mammal skeletal elements and fragments. The bovine remains from surface collection and shovel tests at 41WD555 are those of a yearling calf. Hand saw marks appear on radii shafts and a distal femur to indicate butchering, probably on site. A bovine tooth fragment was found burned at that site. Deer was also butchered, as a sawed tibia was recovered. This is consistent with 19th Century Anglo-American settlement period farmsteads with large families, or participants in community meat clubs (see Yates 1988).

Human material has been identified as a burned finger bone shaft fragment from 41WD562 (Unit 5, level 3). Remains tentatively identified as human are reported from 41WD344 and 41WD575 and consist of another phalanx fragment and a burned calvarium fragment, respectively.

Table A5-1.

Number of Elements per Taxon for Sites Yielding Bone

<u>Taxon</u>	<u>Site</u>										
	41WD217	328	344	347	*555	562	567	569	573	575	*576
Box Turtle			1								
Indet Turtle			1(B)								
White-tailed deer		1(B)	8(3B)	2(B)	1				2(B)		1
Domestic cattle					5(1B)						
Large mammal	13		7	5(1B)	6(2B)	1	1B	1B			
Medium mammal	1(B)										
poss. Human			X			X(B)				X(B)	

Total Bone recovered = 60

Burned = 28%

B = Burned

X = Present

\*Historic Site

## References Cited

Yates, B.C.

1988 Vertebrate Remains from 41DT97. In The James Franks Site (41DT97): Excavations at a mid-Nineteenth Century Farmstead in the South Sulphur River Valley, Cooper Lake Project, assembled by T.K. Perttula, pp.153-177. Institute of Applied Sciences, University of North Texas.